

**THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT IS BEING SUBMITTED FOR APPROVAL BUT HAS NOT BEEN APPROVED BY THE BANKRUPTCY COURT. THIS IS NOT A SOLICITATION OF ACCEPTANCE OR REJECTION OF THE PLAN. ACCEPTANCES OR REJECTIONS MAY NOT BE SOLICITED UNTIL A DISCLOSURE STATEMENT HAS BEEN APPROVED BY THE BANKRUPTCY COURT. THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT MAY BE REVISED TO REFLECT EVENTS THAT OCCUR AFTER THE DATE HEREOF BUT PRIOR TO THE BANKRUPTCY COURT'S APPROVAL OF THE DISCLOSURE STATEMENT.**

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

-----X	:	
In re	:	Chapter 9
	:	
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN,	:	Case No. 13-53846
	:	
Debtor.	:	Hon. Steven W. Rhodes
	:	
-----X		

---

**THIRD AMENDED DISCLOSURE STATEMENT WITH RESPECT TO THIRD  
AMENDED PLAN FOR THE ADJUSTMENT OF DEBTS OF THE CITY OF DETROIT**

---

DAVID G. HEIMAN  
HEATHER LENNOX  
THOMAS A. WILSON  
JONES DAY  
North Point  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, Ohio 44114  
Telephone: (216) 586-3939  
Facsimile: (216) 579-0212  
dgheiman@jonesday.com  
hlennox@jonesday.com  
tawilson@jonesday.com

BRUCE BENNETT  
JONES DAY  
555 South Flower Street  
Fiftieth Floor  
Los Angeles, California 90071  
Telephone: (213) 243-2382  
Facsimile: (213) 243-2539  
bbennett@jonesday.com

JONATHAN S. GREEN  
STEPHEN S. LAPLANTE  
MILLER, CANFIELD,  
PADDOCK AND STONE, P.L.C.  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, Michigan 48226  
Telephone: (313) 963-6420  
Facsimile: (313) 496-7500  
green@millercanfield.com  
laplante@millercanfield.com

ATTORNEYS FOR THE DEBTOR

**THIRD AMENDED DISCLOSURE STATEMENT, DATED APRIL 25, 2014  
SOLICITATION OF VOTES WITH RESPECT TO THIRD  
AMENDED PLAN FOR THE ADJUSTMENT OF DEBTS OF THE CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN**

---

**Preamble**

The City of Detroit ("Detroit" or the "City") believes that the Plan for the Adjustment of Debts of the City of Detroit (the "Plan") attached as Exhibit A to this Disclosure Statement (this "Disclosure Statement") is in the best interests of creditors. All creditors entitled to vote thereon are urged to vote in favor of the Plan. A summary of the voting instructions is set forth beginning on page 1 of this Disclosure Statement. Additional instructions are contained on the ballots distributed to the creditors entitled to vote on the Plan. To be counted, your ballot must be duly completed, executed and received by the City at or before 5:00 p.m., Eastern Time, on July 11, 2014 (the "Voting Deadline"), unless the Voting Deadline is extended.

---

The effectiveness of the proposed Plan is subject to material conditions precedent, some of which may not be satisfied. See Section III.D.1 of this Disclosure Statement. There is no assurance that these conditions will be satisfied or waived.

---

All capitalized terms used in this Disclosure Statement and not otherwise defined herein shall have the meanings given to them in the Plan.

---

This Disclosure Statement is the only document that the Bankruptcy Court has approved for use in connection with the solicitation of votes on the Plan. No entity is authorized by the City to give any information or to make any representation other than as contained in this Disclosure Statement and the exhibits attached hereto or incorporated by reference or referred to herein in connection with the Plan or the solicitation of acceptances of the Plan. Information or representations derived from any other source may not be relied upon as having been authorized by the City.

---

**ALL CREDITORS (INCLUDING RETIREES) ENTITLED TO VOTE ON THE PLAN ARE ENCOURAGED TO READ AND CAREFULLY CONSIDER THIS ENTIRE DISCLOSURE STATEMENT, INCLUDING THE PLAN ATTACHED AS EXHIBIT A AND THE RISK FACTORS DESCRIBED UNDER SECTION VI, PRIOR TO SUBMITTING BALLOTS IN RESPONSE TO THIS SOLICITATION.**

**RETIREES ARE FURTHER ENCOURAGED TO READ AND CAREFULLY CONSIDER THE "NOTICE REGARDING PROPOSED CHANGES TO PENSIONS IN THE CITY'S PLAN OF ADJUSTMENT AND/OR YOUR RIGHT TO VOTE ON THE PLAN" AND THE "NOTICE REGARDING PROPOSED CHANGES TO POST-EMPLOYMENT HEALTHCARE BENEFITS IN THE CITY'S PLAN OF ADJUSTMENT AND YOUR RIGHT TO VOTE ON THE PLAN" ENCLOSED WITH THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT PRIOR TO SUBMITTING BALLOTS IN RESPONSE TO THIS SOLICITATION.**

---

The summaries of the Plan and other documents contained in this Disclosure Statement are qualified by reference to the Plan itself, the exhibits and supplemental documents thereto (collectively, the "Plan Supplement Documents") and documents described therein as Filed prior to approval of this Disclosure Statement. In the event that any inconsistency or conflict exists between this Disclosure Statement and the Plan, the terms of the Plan will control. Except as otherwise indicated, the City will File all Plan Supplement Documents with the United States Bankruptcy Court for the Eastern District of Michigan (the "Bankruptcy Court") and make them available for review on the Document Website ([www.kccllc.net/detroit](http://www.kccllc.net/detroit)) prior to the Confirmation Hearing. A Plan Supplement or Plan Supplements containing Exhibits 181.a, 183.a, 212, 213 and II.D.6 to the Plan will be Filed no later than five Business Days prior to the Voting Deadline. All other Plan Supplements will be Filed no later than ten days before the Confirmation Hearing.

This Disclosure Statement contains, among other things, descriptions and summaries of provisions of the Plan. The City reserves the right to modify the Plan consistent with section 942 of title 11 of the United States Code (the "Bankruptcy Code"), Rule 3019 of the Federal Rules of Bankruptcy Procedure (the "Bankruptcy Rules") and other applicable law.

The statements contained in this Disclosure Statement are made as of the date of this Disclosure Statement, and there can be no assurance that the statements contained herein will be correct at any time after this date. The information contained in this Disclosure Statement, including the information regarding the history and operations of the City and any financial information regarding the City, is included for the purpose of soliciting acceptances of the Plan. As to contested matters, adversary proceedings or any other litigation, the statements made in this Disclosure Statement are not to be construed as admissions or stipulations, but rather as statements made in settlement negotiations as part of the City's attempt to settle and resolve its Liabilities pursuant to the Plan. This Disclosure Statement shall not be admissible in any non-bankruptcy proceeding, nor shall it be construed to be conclusive advice on the tax, securities or other legal effects of the Plan as to any party, including any Holder of a Claim against the City. Except where specifically noted, the financial information contained in this Disclosure Statement and in its Exhibits has not been audited by a certified public accountant and may not have been prepared in accordance with standards promulgated by the Government Accounting Standards Board or generally accepted accounting principles in the United States.

---

### FORWARD-LOOKING STATEMENTS

This Disclosure Statement contains forward-looking statements based primarily on the current expectations of the City and projections about future events and financial trends affecting the financial condition of the City and its assets. The words "believe," "may," "estimate," "continue," "anticipate," "intend," "expect" and similar expressions identify these forward-looking statements. These forward-looking statements are subject to a number of risks, uncertainties and assumptions, including those described below under the caption "Risk Factors" in Section VI. In light of these risks and uncertainties, the forward-looking events and trends discussed in this Disclosure Statement may not occur, and actual results could differ materially from those anticipated in the forward-looking statements. The City does not undertake any obligation to update or revise publicly any forward-looking statements, whether as a result of new information, future events or otherwise.

**This Disclosure Statement has not been approved or disapproved by the United States Securities and Exchange Commission (the "SEC"), any state securities commission or any securities exchange or association nor has the SEC, any state securities commission or any securities exchange or association passed upon the accuracy or adequacy of the statements contained herein.**

---

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

### Page

I. INTRODUCTION .....	1
A. Voting Procedures .....	1
1. Parties Entitled to Vote on the Plan .....	1
2. Voting Record Dates .....	3
3. Vote Required for Acceptance by a Class .....	3
4. Solicitation Package .....	3
5. How to Vote .....	4
6. Voting Transferred Claims .....	5
7. Voting Dispute Resolution Procedures.....	5
B. Convenience Claims .....	6
C. Special Procedures for Securities Claims .....	6
D. Special Procedures for Pension Claims and OPEB Claims .....	8
E. Plan Supplement Documents .....	8
F. Confirmation Hearing and Deadline for Objections to Confirmation.....	9
II. SUMMARY OF CLASSIFICATION AND TREATMENT OF CLAIMS UNDER THE PLAN .....	10
A. Overview .....	10
1. Introduction to the Plan .....	10
2. Special Information Regarding Pension and OPEB Claims .....	10
B. Classification and Treatment of Claims Under the Plan .....	28
III. THE PLAN.....	40
A. General.....	40
B. Classification and Treatment of Claims.....	40
1. Unclassified Claims.....	40
2. Classified Claims.....	41
C. Treatment of Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases.....	50
1. Assumption.....	50
2. Assumption of Ancillary Agreements .....	51
3. Approval of Assumptions and Assignments.....	51
4. Payments Related to the Assumption of Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases .....	51
5. Contracts and Leases Entered Into After the Petition Date .....	51
6. Rejection of Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases.....	51
7. Rejection Damages Bar Date.....	52
8. Preexisting Obligations to the City Under Rejected Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases .....	52
9. Insurance Policies .....	52
D. Effectiveness of the Plan.....	52

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**  
(continued)

	<b>Page</b>
1. Conditions Precedent to the Effective Date .....	52
2. Waiver of Conditions to the Effective Date .....	53
3. Effect of Nonoccurrence of the Effective Date .....	53
4. Request for Waiver of Automatic Stay of Confirmation Order .....	53
E. No Diminution of State Power .....	54
F. Effects of Confirmation .....	54
1. Binding Effect .....	54
2. Dissolution of Official Committees .....	54
3. Preservation of Rights of Action by the City .....	54
4. Comprehensive Settlement of Claims and Controversies .....	55
5. Discharge of Claims .....	55
6. Injunction .....	55
7. Exculpation .....	56
8. Releases .....	56
G. Retention of Jurisdiction by the Bankruptcy Court .....	57
IV. MEANS OF IMPLEMENTATION OF THE PLAN .....	59
A. The New Notes .....	59
1. The New B Notes .....	59
B. DWSD .....	59
1. Rates and Revenues .....	59
2. DWSD Pension Funding Contribution .....	59
3. DWSD CBAs .....	59
4. The New DWSD Bonds .....	59
5. The New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds .....	60
C. The Plan COP Settlement .....	61
D. The UTGO Settlement .....	61
E. The State Contribution Agreement .....	61
1. State Contribution .....	61
2. Income Stabilization Payments .....	61
3. Conditions to State's Participation .....	61
4. Release of Claims Against the State and State Related Entities .....	62
F. The DIA Settlement .....	62
1. Funding Contributions .....	62
2. Transfer of DIA Assets .....	62
3. Conditions to the Foundations' Participation .....	63
G. Contingent Payment Rights .....	63

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**  
(continued)

**Page**

H.	Issuance of the New Securities .....	63
I.	Cancellation of Existing Bonds and Bond Documents .....	63
J.	Release of Liens.....	64
K.	Professional Fee Reserve.....	64
L.	Assumption of Indemnification Obligations.....	64
M.	Incorporation of Retiree Health Care Settlement.....	64
N.	Payment of Workers' Compensation Claims .....	65
O.	Payment of Certain Claims Relating to the Operation of City Motor Vehicles.....	65
P.	Payment of Tax Refund Claims.....	65
Q.	Utility Deposits.....	65
R.	Pass-Through Obligations.....	65
S.	Exit Facility .....	66
T.	Post-Effective Date Governance.....	66
U.	Provisions Regarding Distributions Under the Plan .....	66
1.	Appointment of Disbursing Agent .....	66
2.	Distributions on Account of Allowed Claims .....	66
3.	Certain Claims to Be Expunged .....	66
4.	Record Date for Distributions; Exception for Bond Claims.....	66
5.	Means of Cash Payments.....	67
6.	Selection of Distribution Dates for Allowed Claims .....	67
7.	Limitations on Amounts to Be Distributed to Holders of Allowed Claims Otherwise Insured.....	67
8.	City's Rights of Setoff Preserved.....	67
9.	Delivery of Distributions and Undeliverable or Unclaimed Distributions. ....	67
10.	Other Provisions Applicable to Distributions in All Classes.....	68
V.	Procedures for Resolving Disputed Claims .....	69
1.	Treatment of Disputed Claims.....	69
2.	Disputed Claims Reserve .....	70
3.	Objections to Claims .....	71
V.	CONFIRMATION OF THE PLAN .....	73
A.	Confirmation Hearing.....	73
B.	Deadlines to Object to Confirmation .....	73
C.	Requirements for Confirmation of the Plan.....	73
1.	Acceptance or Cramdown .....	74
2.	Alternatives to Confirmation and Consummation of the Plan.....	77
VI.	CERTAIN RISK FACTORS TO BE CONSIDERED.....	78

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**  
(continued)

	<b>Page</b>
A. Non-Confirmation of the Plan .....	78
B. Nonconsensual Confirmation .....	78
C. Inability to Confirm Plan Prior to Potential Removal of Emergency Manager .....	78
D. Conditions to Effectiveness of the Plan .....	78
E. Non-Occurrence of DIA Settlement or Non-Receipt of the Full Amount of the DIA Proceeds or the State Contribution .....	78
F. Failure to Approve the Settlements and Compromises in the Plan .....	79
G. Disapproval of the Level of DWSD Pension Funding .....	79
H. Failure to Secure Exit Facility .....	79
I. Inability to Raise Tax Revenue .....	79
J. Failure to Achieve Projected Financial Performance .....	79
K. Unforeseen Financial Circumstances Affecting the City's Future Financial Performance .....	80
L. Access to Tax Levies Supporting Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds .....	80
M. Litigation Regarding the COPs and the Retirement Systems .....	80
N. Litigation Regarding the Swaps .....	80
O. Other Litigation .....	80
P. New Securities May Not Trade at Par .....	80
Q. Challenges in Obtaining Legislative and Regulatory Approvals Necessary to Effectuate Transactions .....	80
R. Population Loss .....	81
S. Inability to Hire and Retain Employees .....	81
T. The City Has No Duty to Update .....	81
U. No Representations Outside This Disclosure Statement Are Authorized .....	81
V. Nature and Amount of Allowed Claims .....	81
VII. EVENTS PRECEDING THE CITY'S CHAPTER 9 CASE .....	82
A. Background .....	82
1. General Information .....	82
2. Municipal Services .....	83
3. City Funds .....	83
4. Sources of General Fund Revenue .....	91
5. Assets .....	94
B. Outstanding Financial Obligations of the City as of the Petition Date .....	96
1. Revenue Bonds .....	96
2. General Fund Obligations .....	97
3. Certificates of Participation .....	100
4. Swap Liabilities .....	101

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**  
(continued)

**Page**

5.	Pension Obligations.....	102
6.	Other Post-Employment Benefit Obligations.....	105
7.	Other Liabilities.....	107
C.	The City's Steady Operational and Financial Decline.....	108
1.	Declines in Population and the City's Manufacturing Base.....	108
2.	Declining Revenues.....	109
3.	Eroding Tax Base.....	111
4.	High Labor Costs/Restrictive Employment Terms.....	113
5.	Growing Budget Deficits.....	114
6.	Declining Credit Ratings.....	114
7.	Inadequate Municipal Services.....	114
8.	Obsolete Information Technology.....	121
9.	Steady State Prepetition Financial Projections.....	122
D.	Prepetition Measures Taken by City to Address Challenges.....	122
1.	Consent Agreement/Creation of Financial Advisory Board.....	122
2.	Headcount Reductions.....	123
3.	Imposition of City Employment Terms.....	124
4.	Revenue Generating Initiatives.....	124
5.	Reduced Operating Expenditures.....	124
6.	Deferred Capital Expenditures.....	124
7.	Cash Conservation Measures.....	124
8.	Demolition Initiatives.....	125
9.	Appointment of the Emergency Manager.....	125
10.	The June 14 Creditor Proposal.....	126
11.	Barriers to Out-of-Court Restructuring.....	127
12.	Insolvency.....	129
VIII.	THE CHAPTER 9 CASE.....	130
A.	Commencement of the Chapter 9 Case.....	130
B.	Retiree Committee.....	130
C.	Unsecured Creditors' Committee.....	131
D.	Eligibility.....	131
E.	Swap Settlement.....	133
1.	Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement.....	133
2.	Litigation Regarding the Casino Revenues and the FOTA.....	134
3.	Litigation Regarding the COPs.....	137
F.	Mediation.....	138



**TABLE OF CONTENTS**  
(continued)

	<b>Page</b>
1. Restructuring Mediation .....	138
2. Labor/OPEB Mediation.....	138
3. DWSD Mediation.....	138
4. Other Mediation .....	138
G. Postpetition Financing .....	139
H. Claims Process and Establishment of Bar Dates .....	140
1. Section 924/925 Lists .....	140
2. Bar Date Order .....	140
3. ADR Procedures.....	141
I. Chapter 9 Stay Matters .....	143
1. Generally .....	143
2. Challenges to PA 436 (Phillips) .....	143
J. Status of Detroit Public Library Employees with Respect to Pension and OPEB Benefits.....	144
K. Fee Matters .....	144
L. Operational Restructuring Initiatives/Asset Dispositions .....	145
1. Negotiations Regarding the Potential Formation of the GLWA .....	145
2. Potential DWSD Public-Private Partnership .....	145
3. Modification of Retiree Benefits/Healthcare Redesign .....	146
4. Transition of Lighting Grid to DTE .....	151
5. Transition of Lighting Work to PLA.....	151
6. Belle Isle Lease .....	152
7. Detroit Institute of Arts .....	152
8. Joe Louis Arena.....	154
9. Sale of Veterans' Memorial Building .....	155
10. Coleman A. Young Airport .....	155
IX. REINVESTMENT INITIATIVES.....	156
A. Post-Bankruptcy Financial Oversight.....	156
B. Overview of Restructuring Initiatives.....	156
1. Blight Removal.....	157
2. Public Safety (Police, Fire and EMS).....	158
3. General Services.....	160
4. Finance .....	160
5. DDOT.....	161
6. Other Reinvestment Initiatives .....	161
C. Labor Costs & Terms and Conditions .....	162
X. REVENUE ADJUSTMENTS AND TAX REFORM.....	164

**TABLE OF CONTENTS**  
(continued)

	<b>Page</b>
A. Expansion of the Tax Base .....	164
B. Rationalization of Nominal Tax Rates .....	164
C. Increasing Collection Rates .....	164
XI. PROJECTED FINANCIAL INFORMATION .....	166
A. Projections .....	166
1. Assumptions .....	166
XII. FEDERAL INCOME TAX CONSEQUENCES OF CONSUMMATION OF THE PLAN .....	170
A. Exchange of Property Differing Materially in Kind or Extent, Generally .....	170
B. Treatment of Claim Holders Receiving Distributions Under the Plan .....	171
1. Holders Whose Existing Bonds or Other Debt Obligations Will Be Exchanged for Property Including New Securities .....	171
2. PFRS Pension Claims and GRS Pension Claims .....	173
3. COP Swap Claims .....	173
C. Certain Other Tax Considerations for Holders of Claims .....	173
1. Accrued but Unpaid Interest .....	173
2. Post-Effective Date Distributions .....	173
3. Bad Debt and/or Worthless Securities Deduction .....	173
4. Information Reporting and Backup Withholding .....	174
5. Importance of Obtaining Professional Tax Assistance .....	174
XIII. APPLICABILITY OF CERTAIN FEDERAL AND STATE SECURITIES LAWS .....	175
A. General .....	175
1. Registration Of Securities .....	175
2. Market Disclosure .....	175
XIV. ADDITIONAL INFORMATION .....	177
XV. RECOMMENDATION AND CONCLUSION .....	177

## TABLE OF EXHIBITS

<b>Exhibit A:</b>	Plan for the Adjustment of Debts of the City of Detroit
<b>Exhibit B:</b>	DWSD Sewer Bonds & DWSD Revolving Sewer Bonds
<b>Exhibit C:</b>	DWSD Water Bonds & DWSD Revolving Water Bonds
<b>Exhibit D:</b>	Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds
<b>Exhibit E:</b>	Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds
<b>Exhibit F:</b>	Prepetition Steady State Projection of Legacy Expenditures
<b>Exhibit G:</b>	Prepetition Fiscal Year 2014 Forecasted Cash Flow
<b>Exhibit H:</b>	Prepetition Projected Revenues, Expenditures, Operating Surpluses, Legacy Obligations & Deficits Through Fiscal Year 2017
<b>Exhibit I:</b>	Ten-Year Plan of Adjustment Restructuring and Reinvestment Initiatives
<b>Exhibit J:</b>	Ten-Year Financial Projections
<b>Exhibit K:</b>	Forty-Year Financial Projections
<b>Exhibit L:</b>	DWSD Current and Historical Financial Information
<b>Exhibit M:</b>	DWSD Financial Projections

## INDEX OF DEFINED TERMS

1983 Claims .....	143	Casino Revenues .....	101
2005 COPs .....	100	CBAs .....	106
2005 Funding Trust .....	100	Certification Order .....	133
2005 Service Contracts .....	100	CETs .....	114
2006 COPs .....	100	cfs .....	87
2006 Funding Trust .....	100	Chapter 9 Stay .....	128
2013 Financial Review Team Report .....	125	Chief Craig .....	115
2014 Retiree Health Care Plan .....	146	Christie's .....	94
Accepting Holders Release .....	27	City .....	<i>preamble</i>
ACO .....	89	City Charter .....	82
Act 392 Bonds .....	152	Claiming Party .....	5
Actual Return .....	23, 24	COLA .....	15
Actuary Application .....	131	Collateral Agreement .....	101
Ad Hoc Committee of		Commission .....	144
Water and Sewer Bondholders .....	5	Comprehensive State Release .....	26
ADR Procedures .....	138	Confirmation Hearing .....	9
ADR Procedures Motion .....	141	Confirmation Hearing Notice .....	3
ADR Procedures Order .....	143	Consent Agreement .....	125
Affected Holder .....	5	Consultation Parties .....	8
Affordable Care Act .....	145	Convenience Class Election .....	6
AFSCME .....	8	COP Settlement Election .....	7
Ambac .....	98	COPs .....	100
Ambac Complaint .....	98	COPs Trustee .....	5
Amended Quality of Life Loan .....	139	Counties .....	145
American Roads .....	95	Creditors' Committee .....	131
Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount .....	23, 24	CSO .....	86
Annuity Savings Plan .....	103	CWA .....	89
Appointment Order .....	130	DDA .....	96
Appraised Art .....	153	DDOT .....	90
APS .....	90	Debt Instruments .....	6
ASF .....	22, 24	Dentons .....	130
Asset Proceeds Collateral .....	139	Designated Claims .....	141
Asset Transfer .....	94	Detroit .....	<i>preamble</i>
Assigned UTGO Bond Tax Proceeds .....	98	DFD .....	105
Assured .....	96	DFFA .....	105
Automobile Parking Fund .....	90	DIA .....	10
Balloting Agent .....	3	DIA Collection .....	94
Bankruptcy Code .....	<i>preamble</i>	DIA Corp. ....	94
Bankruptcy Court .....	<i>preamble</i>	Disclosure Statement .....	<i>preamble</i>
Bankruptcy Rules .....	<i>preamble</i>	Disk .....	3
Bar Date Order .....	140	Distribution Elections .....	7
Barclays .....	139	District Court .....	89
Belle Isle Agreement .....	152	Document Website .....	1
Bench Decision .....	132	DOT .....	51
Beneficial Ballots .....	6	DPD .....	105
Beneficial Holder .....	6	DPOA .....	105
Berkshire Hathaway .....	97	DRCEA .....	8
BLS Detroit Unemployment Charts .....	111	DROP .....	18
Briefing Letter .....	133	DSA .....	99
Brooks Wilkins .....	130	DTC .....	6
BSEED .....	122	DTE .....	117
C&F Agreement .....	152	Due Diligence Motion .....	154
Capital Improvement Program .....	84	DWSD .....	20, 84
Case Evaluation .....	141	DWSD Revolving Bonds .....	96
Casino Revenue Proceeding .....	134	DWSD RFI .....	145
Casino Revenue Stay Order .....	135	DWSD Sewer Bonds .....	96

## INDEX OF DEFINED TERMS

DWSD Water Bonds .....	97	Income Stabilization Benefit .....	24
ECF .....	5	Ingham County Court .....	128
EEPK .....	140	Initial Funding Conditions .....	16
Elections .....	7	Initial Swap Settlement .....	139
Eligibility .....	131	Injunction Orders .....	128
Eligibility Objection .....	132	Insurers .....	4
Eligibility Order .....	11	Investment Committee .....	24
Eligibility Proceedings .....	132	IPH .....	167
Eligibility Trial .....	132	IRC .....	170
Eligible Pensioners .....	24	IRS .....	170
Emergency Manager .....	126	IT .....	121
EMS .....	119	Judge Perris .....	135
Enterprise Funds .....	83	Judge Rosen .....	135
EPA .....	89	Judicature Act .....	107
EVIP .....	92	June 14 Creditor Proposal .....	126
FAB .....	123	Lazard .....	130
FBI .....	104	LEFALB .....	83
Fee Examiner .....	144	Legislature .....	79
Fee Review Order .....	131	Library .....	14, 144
FGIC .....	97	Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds .....	97
Final Report .....	153	List of Creditors .....	96
Financial and Operating Plan .....	126	Lockbox Accounts .....	101
Financial Review Team .....	122	LTGO Litigation .....	100
Financing Motion .....	139	Master Ballot .....	6
Financing Order .....	140	MCR .....	141
First Retiree Proceeding .....	148	MDEQ .....	89
Fitch .....	114	Mediation Order .....	138
Flowers Plaintiffs .....	128	MFA .....	99
FMV .....	153	MGD .....	85
Forbearance Period .....	134	Michigan Constitution .....	10
FOTA .....	133	MLCS .....	101
Foundation Funds .....	154	Monthly Invoices .....	145
Foundations .....	154	Moore Declaration .....	103
FSA .....	147	Most Valuable Works .....	153
FTA .....	162	Motion to Disband .....	131
Funding Trusts .....	100	Motion to Withdraw .....	132
Gabriel Roeder .....	149	Movants .....	153
General Bar Date .....	141	MPD .....	90
General Fund .....	83	MTA .....	141
General Obligation Bonds .....	97	Municipal Finance Act .....	98
General Receipts Account .....	101	Municipal Obligation .....	99
Global Settlement .....	149	NAACP Lawsuit .....	143
GLWA .....	145	NAACP Plaintiffs .....	143
Governor .....	114	National/Assured Complaint .....	98
Group Objection .....	140	New Accrued Pension .....	18
GRS .....	102	New Debt Securities .....	172
GRS Adjusted Pension Amount .....	19	New JLA Sublease .....	154
GRS Pension Claim .....	13	No-Fault Claims .....	96
GRS Trustees .....	103	No-Fault Deposit .....	96
GSD .....	160	Nominees .....	6
Health & Wellness Department .....	167	NOP .....	139
Health/Life Benefit Plan .....	105	NPDES .....	89
Holdback Account .....	101	NPFG .....	96
Home Rule City Act .....	82	Objections .....	140
HUD .....	119	OID .....	172
Hypothesenbank Frankfurt .....	140	Olympia .....	95
IG/AG Report .....	103	OPEB .....	4

## INDEX OF DEFINED TERMS

OPEB Claim.....	4	Restructured UTGO Bonds.....	99
OPEB Plans.....	105	Retiree Committee.....	130
OPEB Settlement.....	149	Retiree Representatives .....	148
Optional Termination Payment .....	134	Retirees.....	130
Optional Termination Right .....	134	Retirement Systems.....	10
Order Appointing Fee Examiner .....	131	Retirement Systems Objection .....	140
Order for Relief.....	132	Revenue Bonds.....	96
Original JLA Lease .....	95	RTBs.....	86
Orr Declaration.....	75	Rule .....	176
Outside Funding.....	15	Ruling.....	140
PA 100.....	92	S&P .....	114
PA 392.....	152	Scheduling Order.....	3, 73
PA 4.....	122	SEC.....	<i>preamble</i>
PA 436.....	83	Second Retiree Proceeding.....	148
PA 436 Challenge Stay Order .....	143	Second Swap Settlement Motion.....	136
PA 72.....	125	Securities Claim.....	6
Parking Bonds.....	97	SEIU .....	138
Pass-Through Obligations .....	65	Service Contracts.....	100
Pass-Through Recipients.....	65	Service Corporations .....	100
PDD.....	161	Settling Bond Insurers .....	98
Pension Claim .....	4	Sewage Disposal Fund.....	84
Pension and OPEB Tabulation Rules .....	3	Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals .....	11
Pensions Clause.....	10	Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals .....	133
Petition Date.....	28	Solicitation Materials.....	1
PFRS .....	102	Solicitation Package .....	3
PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount.....	18	Solicitation Procedures Order.....	1
PFRS Pension Claim .....	13	State.....	10
Phillips Lawsuit.....	143	State Treasurer.....	123
Phillips Plaintiffs.....	143	Statements of Interest .....	154
Phillips Stay Relief Motion .....	143	Stay Relief Motion.....	141
PLA .....	92	Strategic Framework.....	158
PLA Bonds.....	113	Supplemental Plan .....	105
PLA Order.....	151	Supplemental Solicitation Procedures Motion.....	1
PLA Order Appeal .....	152	Swap Contracts.....	101
Plain Language Supplement.....	1	Swap Counterparties.....	101
Plan.....	<i>preamble</i>	Swap Insurers .....	101
Plan of Action.....	115	Swap Settlement Agreement.....	136
Plan Supplement Documents.....	<i>preamble</i>	Swap Settlement Motion .....	134
PLD .....	117	Swap Settlement Order .....	136
Pledged Income Tax Revenue .....	139	Swap Settlement Proceeding .....	135
Pledged Revenues .....	152	Swap Termination Financing Collateral.....	139
Pledged Wagering Tax Revenue .....	139	Swap Termination Loan .....	139
Preliminary Report.....	152	Swap Termination Payment.....	101
Primary Tabulation Rules.....	3	Syncora.....	95
Professionals .....	144	Third Mediation Order.....	138
Projections.....	166	Transferred Art .....	94
Public-Private Partnership .....	145	Transportation Fund .....	90
PVB .....	90	Treasury.....	93
QOL Financing Collateral .....	139	Trustee .....	152
Qualified Responder.....	145	Tunnel Leases.....	95
Quality of Life Loan.....	139	U.S. Bank.....	5
RDPFFA.....	8	U.S. Trustee.....	4
RDPFFA Settlement.....	151	UAAL.....	12
RDPMA.....	132	UAW .....	10
Recent Debt Issuances.....	114	Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds .....	97
Red Wings.....	95	UTGO Allowed Claims .....	98
Reinstated Stub UTGO Bonds .....	98	UTGO Bond Tax Levy.....	99

## INDEX OF DEFINED TERMS

UTGO Litigation .....	98
UTGO Settlement.....	98
VEBA .....	24
Voting Deadline .....	<i>preamble</i>
Voting Dispute Resolution Procedures .....	5
Voting Record Date.....	3
Water and Sewer Bond Trustee.....	5
Water Fund.....	84

## I.

### INTRODUCTION

The City, as the debtor in the above-captioned chapter 9 case pending before the United States Bankruptcy Court, has prepared this Disclosure Statement to solicit votes of creditors to accept the Plan proposed by the City. A copy of the Plan is attached as Exhibit A to this Disclosure Statement.

This Disclosure Statement contains information regarding the City's prepetition operating and financial history, significant events leading up to the commencement of the City's chapter 9 case, significant events that have occurred during the City's chapter 9 case and the restructuring transactions that will take place if the Plan is confirmed and becomes effective. This Disclosure Statement also describes the terms and conditions of the Plan, including certain effects of Confirmation of the Plan, certain risk factors (including those associated with securities to be issued under the Plan) and the manner in which Distributions will be made under the Plan. In addition, this Disclosure Statement describes the Plan Confirmation process and the voting procedures that Holders of Claims entitled to vote on the Plan must follow for their votes to be counted. If you are an active or terminated employee, or a retiree of the City, supplemental notices summarizing important information relevant to your entitlement to pension and retiree health benefits have been enclosed with the Plan and Disclosure Statement. Additional copies of all of these documents are available at no charge via the internet at <http://www.kccllc.net/detroit> (the "Document Website") or by written request to: City of Detroit c/o Kurtzman Carson Consultants LLC, 2335 Alaska Avenue, El Segundo, California 90245.

On [\_\_\_\_], 2014, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order approving this Disclosure Statement as containing "adequate information," *i.e.*, information of a kind and in sufficient detail to enable a hypothetical reasonable investor typical of the Holders of Claims to make an informed judgment about the Plan. THE BANKRUPTCY COURT'S APPROVAL OF THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT CONSTITUTES NEITHER A GUARANTY OF THE ACCURACY OR COMPLETENESS OF THE INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN NOR AN ENDORSEMENT OF THE MERITS OF THE PLAN BY THE BANKRUPTCY COURT.

#### A. Voting Procedures

On March 11, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court entered the Order (I) Establishing Procedures for Solicitation and Tabulation of Votes to Accept or Reject Plan of Adjustment and (II) Approving Notice Procedures Related to Confirmation of the Plan of Adjustment (Docket No. 2984) (including all exhibits attached thereto, the "Solicitation Procedures Order") establishing certain procedures for the solicitation of votes to accept or reject the Plan.

On April 9, 2014, the City filed a motion with the Bankruptcy Court (the "Supplemental Solicitation Procedures Motion") (Docket No. 3932) seeking approval of certain special procedures for the solicitation and tabulation of votes to accept or reject the Plan cast by Holders of Pension Claims and OPEB Claims in Classes 10, 11 and 12 under the Plan. Among other things, in addition to the package of materials described below (the "Solicitation Materials"), the City intends to provide the Holders of Pension Claims and OPEB Claims with supplemental notices giving summaries of (1) the process for obtaining approval of the Plan; (2) the likely effect of the Plan on retiree pension and other post-employment benefits; and (3) instructions on how to vote on the Plan (such notices collectively, the "Plain Language Supplement").

#### 1. Parties Entitled to Vote on the Plan

In general, a holder of a claim may vote to accept or reject a plan if: (a) the claim is "allowed," which means generally that it is not disputed, contingent or unliquidated, and (b) the claim is impaired by a plan. Under the provisions of the Bankruptcy Code, however, not all creditors are entitled to vote on a chapter 9 plan. Creditors whose Claims are not impaired by a plan are deemed to accept the plan under section 1126(f) of the Bankruptcy Code and are not entitled to vote. In addition, creditors whose Claims are impaired by a plan and who will receive no distribution under such plan also are not entitled to vote because they are deemed to have rejected the plan under section 1126(g) of the Bankruptcy Code. For a discussion of these and other legal standards governing the plan confirmation process, see Section V, "Confirmation of the Plan."

Throughout this Disclosure Statement, the terms "Class 1A," "Class 1B" and "Class 1C" are used, in each case, to refer to a collection of discrete Classes of, respectively, (1) DWSD Bond Claims (numbered 1A-1, 1A-2 and so on), (2) DWSD Revolving Sewer Bond Claims (numbered Class 1B-1, 1B-2 and so on) and (3) DWSD Revolving Water Bond Claims (numbered Class 1C-1, 1C-2 and so on), with each Class representing an individual CUSIP or DWSD Series of the



applicable type of debt. References to Class 1A, Class 1B or Class 1C should, therefore, be construed as references to the applicable collection of Classes or to any discrete Class within such collection, as applicable or as warranted by context. The following sets forth which Classes are entitled to vote on the Plan and which are not:

- The City is not seeking votes from the Holders of Claims in Classes 1B (DWSD Revolving Sewer Bond Claims), 1C (DWSD Revolving Water Bond Claims), 2A (Secured GO Series 2010 Claims), 2B (Secured GO Series 2010(A) Claims), 2C (Secured GO Series 2012(A2) Claims), 2D (Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Claims), 2E (Secured GO Series 2012(B) Claims), 2F (Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Claims), 3 (Other Secured Claims), 4 (HUD Installment Notes Claims) and 6 (Parking Bond Claims) because the City believes those Claims are not impaired by the Plan. Pursuant to section 1126(f) of the Bankruptcy Code, Holders of these Claims are conclusively presumed to have accepted the Plan. Accordingly, Holders of Claims in these classes will not have the right to vote with respect to the Plan.
- The City is not seeking votes from the Holders of those certain Claims in Class 1A (DWSD Bond Claims) that are identified as unimpaired on Exhibit I.A.105 to the Plan, which Claims shall be Reinstated on the Effective Date.
- Holders of Claims in Class 16 (Subordinated Claims) will be impaired under the Plan. Because the City does not anticipate that such Holders will receive any Distributions pursuant to the Plan, and consistent with the language of section 1126(g) of the Bankruptcy Code, each Holder of a Claim in this Class will be deemed to have rejected the Plan and will not have the right to vote with respect to the Plan.
- The City is seeking votes from the Holders of Allowed Claims in Class 1A (DWSD Bond Claims) (except for Claims in Class 1A that are identified as unimpaired on Exhibit I.A.105 to the Plan), Class 5 (COP Swap Claims), Class 7 (Limited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims), Class 8 (Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims), Class 9 (COP Claims), Class 10 (PFRS Pension Claims), Class 11 (GRS Pension Claims), Class 12 (OPEB Claims), Class 13 (Downtown Development Authority Claims), Class 14 (Other Unsecured Claims) and Class 15 (Convenience Claims) because those Claims are impaired under the Plan, and the Holders of Allowed Claims in such Classes are receiving a distribution under the Plan on account of such Allowed Claims. The Holders of such Claims will have the right to vote to accept or reject the Plan.
- **IF YOU ARE RETIRED OR SEPARATED FROM THE CITY OF DETROIT AND ARE RECEIVING OR ENTITLED TO RECEIVE A PENSION, OR ARE AN ACTIVE EMPLOYEE ENTITLED TO A PENSION UPON YOUR RETIREMENT, OR ARE RECEIVING RETIREE HEALTH BENEFITS FROM THE CITY, YOU ARE A HOLDER OF A CLAIM IN CLASS 10, CLASS 11 AND/OR CLASS 12 AND YOU ARE ENTITLED TO VOTE ON THIS PLAN OF ADJUSTMENT. FOR FURTHER INFORMATION, PLEASE SEE THE SPECIAL NOTICES ENCLOSED WITH THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT.**

For a detailed description of the Classes of Claims and their treatment under the Plan, see Section II of this Disclosure Statement, "Summary of Classification and Treatment of Claims Under the Plan."

Under section 1124 of the Bankruptcy Code, a class of claims is deemed to be "impaired" under a plan unless (a) the plan leaves unaltered the legal, equitable and contractual rights to which such claim entitles the holder thereof; or (b) notwithstanding any legal right to an accelerated payment of such claim, the plan (i) cures all existing defaults (other than defaults resulting from the occurrence of events of bankruptcy), (ii) reinstates the maturity of such claim as it existed before the default, (iii) compensates the holder of such claim for any damages resulting from such holder's reasonable reliance on such legal right to an accelerated payment, and (iv) does not otherwise alter the legal, equitable or contractual rights to which such claim entitles the holder of such claim.

Except as otherwise provided in the Plan and/or any applicable orders of the Bankruptcy Court, the Holder of a Claim that is "impaired" under the Plan is entitled to vote to accept or reject the Plan if (a) the Plan provides a distribution in respect of such Claim, (b) the Claim has been scheduled by the City (and is not scheduled as disputed, contingent, or unliquidated), (c) the Holder of such Claim has timely filed a proof of Claim or (d) a proof of Claim was deemed timely filed by an order of the Bankruptcy Court prior to the Voting Deadline.

## **2. Voting Record Dates**

The record date for purposes of determining which creditors are entitled to vote on the Plan (the "Voting Record Date") is April 14, 2014. In the Supplemental Solicitation Procedures Motion, the City has requested that a separate voting record date of March 1, 2014 be established for Pension Claims and OPEB Claims.

## **3. Vote Required for Acceptance by a Class**

A Class of Claims shall have accepted the Plan if it is accepted by at least two-thirds in amount and more than one-half in number of the Allowed Claims in such Class that have voted on the Plan in accordance with the Disclosure Statement Order.

## **4. Solicitation Package**

### **(a) Contents of the Solicitation Package**

The general package of materials (the "Solicitation Package") to be sent to Holders of Claims entitled to vote on the Plan will contain:

- A paper copy of the notice of the Confirmation Hearing (the "Confirmation Hearing Notice");
- A computer disk (the "Disk") which includes the Plan, the Disclosure Statement and all exhibits thereto that have been filed in this case prior to the date of the mailing of the Solicitation Package;
- For Holders of Claims in voting Classes, an appropriate form of Ballot, instructions on how to complete the Ballot and a Ballot return envelope;
- A copy of the rules pursuant to which Ballots will be tabulated (for Classes 10, 11 and 12, the "Pension and OPEB Tabulation Rules"; for all other Classes, the "Primary Tabulation Rules");
- A notice summarizing the dispute resolution procedures to be employed with respect to voting;
- A cover letter (i) describing the contents of the Solicitation Package, (ii) describing the contents of the Disk and instructions for using the Disk and (iii) providing information about how to obtain, at no charge, hard copies of any materials provided on the Disk; and
- If applicable, (i) the Plain Language Supplement and, if the relief requested in the Supplemental Solicitation Procedures Motion is granted, (ii) letter(s) from the PFRS or GRS, as applicable, the Retired Detroit Police and Fire Fighters Association, and possibly from other parties.

In addition to the procedures outlined above: (i) the Plan, the Disclosure Statement and, once they are filed, all exhibits to both documents will be made available at no charge at the Document Website at <http://www.kccllc.net/detroit>; and (ii) the City will provide parties in interest (at no charge) with paper copies of the Plan and/or Disclosure Statement upon written request.

### **(b) Who Will Receive a Solicitation Package**

In accordance with the Fourth Amended Order Establishing Procedures, Deadlines and Hearing Dates Relating to the Debtor's Plan of Adjustment (Docket No. 4202) (the "Scheduling Order") and the Solicitation Procedures Order, the City, through Kurtzman Carson Consultants LLC (the "Balloting Agent"), will send a Solicitation Package, no later than May 12, 2014, to the following parties:

- Any party (or such party's transferee, if such transferee is entitled to vote on the Plan) that is entitled to vote on the Plan and that has filed a timely proof of claim (or that is excused from filing a proof of claim under the Bar Date Order), if such Claim has not been disallowed, waived or withdrawn prior to the date of the mailing of the Solicitation Packages;

- Any party that is entitled to vote on the Plan and that the City listed as holding a Claim in the List of Creditors (see Section VII.B of this Disclosure Statement), attached as Exhibit A to the Notice of Filing of Second Amended List of Creditors and Claims, Pursuant to Sections 924 and 925 of the Bankruptcy Code (Docket No. 1059), if such Claim (i) is not listed as a contingent, unliquidated or disputed Claim, and (ii) has not been disallowed, waived or withdrawn prior to the date of the mailing of the Solicitation Packages;
- All Nominees of Beneficial Holders of Impaired Claims in Classes 1A, 7, 8 or 9 under the Plan;
- All insurers of securities giving rise to Impaired Claims in Classes 1A, 7, 8 or 9 under the Plan (collectively, the "Insurers");
- Any known participant in the GRS or the PFRS (as such terms are defined in Section VII.B.5.a of this Disclosure Statement) (the Claim of any such claimant, a "Pension Claim"), and all known Holders of Claims for retiree health care benefits, also known as other post-employment benefits ("OPEB" benefits) (the Claim of any such claimant, an "OPEB Claim"), regardless of whether such person is identified on the List of Creditors or has filed a proof of claim;
- All known counterparties to unexpired leases and executory contracts as of the Petition Date; and
- The United States Trustee for the Eastern District of Michigan (the "U.S. Trustee").

## 5. How to Vote

If you are entitled to vote to accept or reject the Plan, a Ballot is enclosed for the purpose of voting on the Plan.

All votes to accept or reject the Plan with respect to any Class of Claims must be cast by properly submitting the duly completed and executed form of Ballot designated for such Class. Holders of Impaired Claims voting on the Plan should complete and sign the Ballot in accordance with the instructions thereon, being sure to check the appropriate box entitled "Accept the Plan" or "Reject the Plan." After carefully reviewing: (a) the Plan; (b) this Disclosure Statement; and (c) all other documents and instructions included in the Solicitation Package, please indicate your acceptance or rejection of the Plan by voting in favor of or against the Plan. For your vote to be counted, you must complete and sign your original Ballot (copies will not be accepted) and return it so that it is actually received at either of the addresses set forth below by the Voting Deadline. Note that it may take several days from the date on which you mail your Ballot for the Ballot to reach the Balloting Agent in California.

In accordance with Bankruptcy Rule 3018(c), the Ballots are based on Official Form No. 14, but have been modified to meet the particular needs of this chapter 9 case. PLEASE CAREFULLY FOLLOW THE DIRECTIONS CONTAINED ON EACH ENCLOSED BALLOT.

Each Ballot has been coded to reflect the Class of Claims it represents. Accordingly, in voting to accept or reject the Plan, you must use only the coded Ballot or Ballots sent to you with this Disclosure Statement. To be counted, all Ballots must be properly completed in accordance with the voting instructions on the Ballot and received no later than the Voting Deadline (*i.e.*, July 11, 2014 at 5:00 p.m. (Eastern Time)) via regular mail, overnight courier or personal delivery at the "Detroit Ballot Processing Center" address set forth on your Ballot. Ballots may not be submitted by facsimile or electronic mail, and any Ballots submitted by facsimile or electronic mail will not be accepted or counted. Ballots sent to any other address will not be counted.

EXCEPT AS OTHERWISE PROVIDED IN THE SOLICITATION PROCEDURES ORDER, ANY BALLOT RECEIVED WHICH DOES NOT INDICATE EITHER AN ACCEPTANCE OR REJECTION OF THE PLAN OR WHICH INDICATES BOTH ACCEPTANCE AND REJECTION OF THE PLAN WILL NOT BE COUNTED FOR PURPOSES OF DETERMINING ACCEPTANCE OR REJECTION OF THE PLAN.

ANY BALLOT RECEIVED WHICH IS NOT SIGNED OR WHICH CONTAINS INSUFFICIENT INFORMATION TO PERMIT THE IDENTIFICATION OF THE CLAIMANT WILL BE AN INVALID BALLOT AND WILL NOT BE COUNTED FOR PURPOSES OF DETERMINING ACCEPTANCE OR REJECTION OF THE PLAN.

If you are a Holder of a Claim who is entitled to vote on the Plan and did not receive a Ballot, received a damaged Ballot or lost your Ballot, or if you have any questions concerning the Disclosure Statement, the Plan, the Ballot or the procedures for voting on the Plan, please contact the Balloting Agent: (a) by telephone (i) for U.S. and Canadian callers toll-free at 877-298-6236 and (ii) for international callers at +1 310-751-2658; or (b) in writing at City of Detroit c/o Kurtzman Carson Consultants LLC, 2335 Alaska Avenue, El Segundo, California 90245.

Before voting on the Plan, each creditor should read this Disclosure Statement, the Plan, the Disclosure Statement Order, the Confirmation Hearing Notice and the other documents and instructions accompanying the Ballots. These documents contain important information concerning how Claims are classified for voting purposes and how votes will be tabulated.

A vote on the Plan may be disregarded if the Bankruptcy Court determines, pursuant to section 1126(e) of the Bankruptcy Code, that it was not solicited or procured in good faith or in accordance with the provisions of the Bankruptcy Code. The Solicitation Procedures Order also sets forth assumptions and procedures for tabulating Ballots that are not completed fully or correctly.

## **6. Voting Transferred Claims**

With respect to any Claim that is transferred prior to the Voting Record Date, the transferee will be entitled to vote on the Plan on account of such transferred Claim only if both of the following conditions are satisfied prior to the Voting Record Date: (a) the transferee files a notice of the transfer pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 3001(e); and (b) (i) the objection deadline with respect to such transfer has passed and no party has objected to the transfer, (ii) if there are any objections to the transfer, such objections have been resolved or (iii) the transferor has signed a sworn statement confirming the validity of the transfer.

## **7. Voting Dispute Resolution Procedures**

Disputes regarding a party's right to vote on the Plan will be resolved pursuant to the dispute resolution procedures approved by the Bankruptcy Court and set forth in the Solicitation Procedures Order (the "Voting Dispute Resolution Procedures"), as it may have been amended pursuant to the Scheduling Order, as follows:

- If a party is not identified in the Plan or in the Solicitation Procedures Order as being the party entitled to vote on the Plan, and if that party believes it has a right to vote on the Plan, then, by May 26, 2014, the party (the "Claiming Party") must electronically file and properly serve via the Bankruptcy Court's electronic case filing system ("ECF") a "Notice of Asserted Right to Vote a Claim" and a brief in support of the rights asserted therein, which brief shall identify (a) the Claim(s) (and Classes or subclasses, as applicable) with respect to which the Claiming Party asserts voting rights, (b) whether the Claiming Party possesses the right to make an Election (as such term is defined below) with respect to such Claim(s), (c) the legal and factual support for asserting such voting and/or Election rights and (d) the proper treatment of the Claiming Party's vote(s) for purposes of section 1126(c) of the Bankruptcy Code. The Solicitation Procedures Order provides that the Beneficial Holders of the DWSD Bonds are the parties identified in the Plan as the parties who are entitled to vote on the Plan.
- The Claiming Party's Notice of Asserted Right to Vote a Claim and supporting brief will be made available on the Balloting Agent's website.
- Any Holder affected by a Claiming Party's Notice of Asserted Right to Vote a Claim (any such Holder, an "Affected Holder"), U.S. Bank National Association ("U.S. Bank"), in its capacity as trustee for those certain bonds issued by the City for the Detroit Water and Sewerage Department (the "Water and Sewer Bond Trustee"), those certain Holders of Detroit water and sewer revenue bonds represented by Mintz, Levin, Cohn, Ferris, Glovsky and Popeo, P.C. and Kramer Levin Naftalis & Frankel LLP (the "Ad Hoc Committee of Water and Sewer Bondholders"), Wilmington Trust, National Association, as Successor Trustee for the Detroit Retirement Systems Funding Trust 2005 and the Detroit Retirement Systems Funding Trust 2006 (the "COPs Trustee"), or any representative thereof will each be permitted to file and serve on the ECF noticing list a brief in response to any Notice of Asserted Right to Vote by June 24, 2014.
- Any Claiming Party that files a Notice of Asserted Right to Vote a Claim will be permitted to file and serve any reply brief in support of such notice on the ECF noticing list by July 2, 2014.

- A hearing will be held on July 14, 2014 at which the Court will hear and determine any disputes arising in connection with a Notice of Asserted Right to Vote a Claim.
- Any determination by the Court as to who has the right to vote, who has the right to make Elections and how the votes will be treated for purposes of section 1126(c) of the Bankruptcy Code for a particular CUSIP of securities giving rise to Impaired Claims in Class 1A or for a particular Class of securities giving rise to Claims in Class 9, will be applicable to all Affected Holders and the Claiming Party with respect to that particular CUSIP of securities or Class, as applicable.
- Any Claiming Party that does not assert any alleged voting rights pursuant to the Voting Dispute Resolution Procedures will be barred from asserting such rights at any later date.
- If neither (a) an Affected Holder nor (b) (i) the Water and Sewer Bond Trustee, (ii) the COPs Trustee or (iii) the Ad Hoc Committee of Water and Sewer Bondholders (as applicable) contests a Notice of Asserted Right to Vote a Claim, the Claiming Party will be granted the relief sought in its Notice of Asserted Right to Vote a Claim.
- If the Voting Deadline is altered, the City, the Insurers, any Claiming Parties, the Water and Sewer Bond Trustee, the Ad Hoc Committee of Water and Sewer Bondholders and the COPs Trustee may, by mutual agreement, seek a further order of the Court that correspondingly alters the deadlines established in the Voting Dispute Resolution Procedures.

## **B. Convenience Claims**

As set forth in the Solicitation Procedures Order, each Holder of a Class 14 Other Unsecured Claim is permitted to elect to reduce its Claim to \$25,000 in the aggregate and obtain treatment of such reduced Claim as a Class 15 Convenience Claim (the "Convenience Class Election"). The Bankruptcy Court has authorized the City to use the Class 14 Ballots as the mechanism for Class 14 creditors to make the Convenience Class Election. The Convenience Class Elections made on the Ballots will be deemed irrevocable and legally binding obligations of the electing creditors upon (1) the execution of the Ballots and (2) the confirmation of the Plan. A Class 14 Ballot that (1) neither accepts nor declines the Convenience Class Election, (2) elects both to accept and decline the Convenience Class Election or (3) otherwise attempts to partially accept and partially decline the Convenience Class Election will be deemed to decline the Convenience Class Election.

## **C. Special Procedures for Securities Claims**

The vast majority of the creditors possessing an economic stake in Claims (any such Claim, a "Securities Claim") in Classes 1A, 7, 8 and 9 under the Plan (each, a "Beneficial Holder") are not known by the City. As is typical with publicly-traded securities, many of the City's bond and other debt instruments (collectively, the "Debt Instruments") are held in the name of institutional banks, brokers and other customers (the "Nominees"). The Nominees, in turn, hold the Debt Instruments in "street name" on behalf of the Beneficial Holders. Accordingly, pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 3017(e) and the Solicitation Procedures Order, the City will utilize certain special procedures to ensure that Beneficial Holders of Impaired Claims in Classes 1A, 7, 8 and 9 are able to vote on the Plan.

The City will obtain a listing from the Balloting Agent of all Nominees as of the Voting Record Date. The Depository Trust and Clearing Corporation ("DTCC") will provide the City or the Balloting Agent with a list of all Nominees within three business days of entry of the order approving the Disclosure Statement. On or before May 12, 2014, the Balloting Agent will send the Solicitation Packages to the Nominees with instructions to (1) forward the applicable Solicitation Packages to the Beneficial Holders, (2) collect Ballots from the Beneficial Holders (the "Beneficial Ballots"), (3) prepare a master ballot (the "Master Ballot") based on the contents of the Beneficial Ballots and (4) return the Master Ballot to the Balloting Agent by the Voting Deadline. Any Beneficial Holder that holds Debt Instruments in its own name, as opposed to through a Nominee, will submit a Ballot directly to the Balloting Agent and will not vote through the Master Ballot process.

Additional procedures applicable to Securities Claims are set forth in the Solicitation Procedures Order and the Primary Tabulation Rules filed therewith, including but not limited to the following procedures:

- Each Insurer shall receive a Ballot from the Balloting Agent that is required to be returned directly to the Balloting Agent by the Voting Deadline.
- Each Beneficial Holder and each Insurer of securities giving rise to Impaired Claims in Class 1A will receive separate ballots for each CUSIP or series of securities giving rise to Impaired Claims in Classes in which it holds or insures Impaired Claims.
- Each Beneficial Holder or each Insurer of securities giving rise to a Class 9 COP Claim is permitted to elect to participate in the Plan COP Settlement (as such term is defined in the Plan) (the "COP Settlement Election"). The Bankruptcy Court has authorized the City to use the Class 9 Ballots as the mechanism for each Class 9 Beneficial Holder and Insurer to make the COP Settlement Election.
- Each Beneficial Holder or each Insurer of securities giving rise to an Impaired Claim in Class 1A is permitted to elect on a per-CUSIP basis to receive, as applicable, New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds or New DWSD Bonds (the "Distribution Elections"). The election to receive New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds is only effective if the applicable Class accepts the Plan. The Bankruptcy Court has authorized the City to use the Ballots for each Beneficial Holder and each Insurer of the Classes comprising Class 1A as the mechanism for each such Beneficial Holder and Insurer to make the Distribution Elections. The Distribution Elections will be made on a per-CUSIP basis for securities giving rise to Impaired Claims with respect to the liabilities that such Beneficial Holder or Bond Insurer holds or insures, respectively.
- The COP Settlement Elections and Distribution Elections (collectively with the Convenience Class Elections, the "Elections") made on the Ballots will be deemed irrevocable and legally binding obligations of the electing creditors, each Beneficial Holder or each Insurer, as applicable, upon the execution of the Ballots and confirmation of the Plan.
- A Class 1A Ballot that (1) neither accepts nor declines its respective Election, (2) elects both to accept and decline the Election or (3) otherwise attempts to partially accept and partially decline the Election will be deemed to decline the Election.
- A Class 9 Ballot that (1) neither accepts nor declines the COP Settlement Election or (2) elects both to accept and decline the COP Settlement Election with respect to all Class 9 Claims voted thereon will be deemed to decline the COP Settlement Election.

*Holders of Allowed Impaired Class 1A Claims Electing to Receive New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds.* For a Holder of an Allowed Impaired Class 1A Claim that elects to receive New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds, the Nominee holding the DWSD Bonds of such Holder must "tender" such Holder's securities into an election account established at the DTC. Such securities may not be withdrawn from the election account after such Nominee has tendered them to the election account. Once such securities have been tendered, no further trading will be permitted in the securities held in the election account. If the Plan is revoked or withdrawn, or if a Class of Impaired Class 1A Claims rejects the Plan, then any securities in affected Classes of Allowed Impaired Class 1A Claims that were tendered into an election account will be returned by the DTC, in accordance with its customary practices and procedures, to the applicable Nominee for credit to such Holder's account, and the securities will no longer be restricted from trading. If such Holder does not elect to receive New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds, then such Holder's securities will not be placed into an election account, and such Holder's securities will not be restricted from trading.

*Holders of Allowed Class 9 Claims Electing to Participate in the Plan COP Settlement.* For a Holder of an Allowed Class 9 Claim that elects to participate in the Plan COP Settlement, the Nominee holding the COPs of such Holder must "tender" such COPs into an election account established at the DTC. Such COPs may not be withdrawn from the election account after such Nominee has tendered them to the election account. Once such COPs have been tendered, no further trading will be permitted in the COPs held in the election account. If the Plan is revoked or withdrawn, the DTC will, in accordance with its customary practices and procedures, return all COPs held in the election account to the applicable Nominee for credit to such Holder's account. If such Holder does not elect to participate in the Plan COP Settlement, then such Holder's COPs will not be placed into an election account, and such Holder's COPs will not be restricted from trading.

#### **D. Special Procedures for Pension Claims and OPEB Claims**

The City's professionals worked closely with the professionals (both lawyers and actuaries) for the Retiree Committee, both Retirement Systems, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association (the "DRCEA"), the Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association (the "RDPFFA"), the four public safety unions representing the police and fire employees of the City and Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO ("AFSCME") (collectively, the "Consultation Parties") to develop solicitation procedures specifically applicable to Holders of Claims in Classes 10, 11 and 12. The purpose of these special procedures, for which the City has requested authorization in the Supplemental Solicitation Procedures Motion, is to make the complex concepts of bankruptcy voting and vote tabulation – and how related calculations will be made – as clear as possible for Holders of Pension Claims and OPEB Claims.

In addition to the general Solicitation Materials, Holders of Pension Claims and OPEB Claims will receive the Plain Language Supplement, the purpose of which is to provide information about such Holders' current pension and retiree health benefits, as well as information regarding the Plan and the proposed treatment of such Holders' Pension and OPEB Claims, in a manner that is more straightforward and easily understood by the average person than the extensive, technical information provided in the Disclosure Statement and, thus, enhance each Pension and OPEB Claimant's ability to cast an informed vote to accept or reject the Plan. The City has drafted the Plain Language Supplement with assistance and significant input from the Consultation Parties.

Additionally, in the Supplemental Solicitation Procedures Motion, the City has requested authorization to establish certain special procedures governing the solicitation and tabulation of votes to accept or reject the Plan cast by Holders of Pension Claims and OPEB Claims, including but not limited to the following procedures:

- Regardless of any proofs of claim that actually may have been, or may be, filed with respect to a Pension Claim or OPEB Claim, the Pension Claim or OPEB Claim will be deemed temporarily allowed for voting purposes in the amount calculated pursuant to the claim estimation procedures described in the Supplemental Solicitation Procedures Motion and identified for each Holder of a Pension Claim or an OPEB Claim on his or her Ballot.
- Any Holder of a Pension Claim or OPEB Claim with more than one Claim in a particular Class (*e.g.*, a surviving spouse who is receiving a survivor's pension from the City, but who also worked for and is retired from the City and receives his or her own separate City pension) must vote all such Claims in that Class either to accept the Plan or to reject the Plan. If any such Holder casts a Ballot or Ballots purporting to split its vote with respect to Claims in the same Class, the Ballot or Ballots would not be counted.
- Any Holder of a Pension Claim or OPEB Claim with Claims in more than one Class must submit a separate Ballot for each Class. If such a Holder uses a single Ballot to vote Claims in more than one Class, that Ballot would not be counted. Thus, a retiree who receives both a pension and retiree health insurance benefits from the City would be required to submit a separate Ballot for his or her Pension Claim and OPEB Claim.

The Supplemental Solicitation Procedures Motion further contemplates that, in addition to the Pension and OPEB Tabulation Rules, certain of the Primary Tabulation Rules also would apply to Pension Claims and OPEB Claims.

#### **E. Plan Supplement Documents**

The Plan Supplement Documents consist of all exhibits to the Plan not Filed as of the date of the entry of the Disclosure Statement Order on the docket of the City's chapter 9 case. A Plan Supplement or Plan Supplements containing Exhibits 181.a, 183.a, 212, 213 and II.D.6 to the Plan will be Filed no later than five business days prior to the Voting Deadline. All other Plan Supplements will be Filed no later than ten days before the Confirmation Hearing. All Plan Supplement Documents will be made available on the Document Website at <http://www.kccllc.net/detroit> once they are Filed. The City reserves the right to modify, amend, supplement, restate or withdraw any of the Plan Supplement Documents after they are Filed and shall promptly make such changes available on the Document Website.

**F. Confirmation Hearing and Deadline for Objections to Confirmation**

The Bankruptcy Code requires the Bankruptcy Court, after notice, to hold a hearing on whether the City has fulfilled the confirmation requirements of sections 943 and 1129 of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Confirmation Hearing"). The Confirmation Hearing has been scheduled to commence on July 24, 2014 at 9:00 a.m., Eastern Time, before the Honorable Steven W. Rhodes, United States Bankruptcy Judge for the Eastern District of Michigan, at Courtroom 100, Theodore Levin United States Courthouse, 231 West Lafayette Boulevard, Detroit, Michigan 48226. The Confirmation Hearing may be adjourned from time to time by the Bankruptcy Court without further notice, except for an announcement of the adjourned date made at the Confirmation Hearing or at any subsequent adjourned Confirmation Hearing.

Any objection to Confirmation must (1) be in writing, (2) state the name and address of the objecting party and the nature of the Claim of such party and (3) state with particularity the basis and nature of such objection. Any such objections must be Filed and served upon the persons designated in the Confirmation Hearing Notice in the manner and by the deadline described therein.



## II.

### SUMMARY OF CLASSIFICATION AND TREATMENT OF CLAIMS UNDER THE PLAN

*The following Plan summary is a general overview only, which is qualified in its entirety by, and should be read in conjunction with, the more detailed information appearing elsewhere in this Disclosure Statement and the Plan.*

#### A. Overview

##### 1. Introduction to the Plan

The Plan provides for the resolution of a variety of complex financial and operational issues faced by the City. The City believes that adjustment of the City's debts pursuant to the Plan will provide the greatest recovery for creditors of the City, while simultaneously allowing for meaningful and necessary investment in the City. The Plan contemplates the City's emergence from chapter 9 this year and represents a crucial step toward the City's rehabilitation and recovery from a decades-long downward spiral.

The Plan includes settlements that the City believes will inure to the benefit of the City's creditors and its residents. The City settled controversial and sensitive issues relating to the Detroit Institute of Arts (the "DIA"), which settlement is expected to yield at least \$466 million to provide a source of recovery for the approximately 33,000 individuals who participate in the City's retirement systems – the General Retirement System and the Police and Fire Retirement System (together, the "Retirement Systems") and which will free up other funds for distribution to other creditors – and negotiated a settlement with the State of Michigan (the "State") for the benefit of Holders of Pension Claims.

Except in the case of Subordinated Claims, the Plan provides a recovery to all classes of Claims. The Plan also allows for investment in the City of approximately \$1.4 billion over ten years, which the City believes is critical and meaningful, in order to, among other things: (a) provide basic, essential services to City residents; (b) attract new residents and businesses to foster growth and redevelopment; (c) reduce crime; (d) demolish blighted and dangerous properties; (e) provide functional streetlights that are aligned with the current population footprint; (f) improve information technology systems, thereby increasing efficiency and decreasing costs; and (g) otherwise set the City on a path toward a better future.

The City believes that the Plan gives the City the best chance of effectively adjusting its debts and reestablishing itself as a prosperous and productive American city. All creditors entitled to vote are encouraged to vote in favor of the Plan.

##### 2. Special Information Regarding Pension and OPEB Claims

UNDER THE PLAN, THE TREATMENT OF ALLOWED PENSION CLAIMS DEPENDS UPON WHETHER OR NOT THE HOLDERS OF CLAIMS IN CLASSES 10 AND 11 VOTE TO ACCEPT THE PLAN. REDUCTIONS IN ACCRUED PENSION BENEFITS WILL BE GREATER IF THE PLAN IS NOT ACCEPTED BY CLASSES 10 AND 11. IF CLASSES 10 AND 11 VOTE TO ACCEPT THE PLAN, THE TREATMENT OF ALLOWED PENSION CLAIMS UNDER THE PLAN ASSUMES THE IMPLEMENTATION OF THE DIA SETTLEMENT AND THE RECEIPT OF THE FULL AMOUNT OF THE STATE CONTRIBUTION. IF THE DIA SETTLEMENT DOES NOT, IN FACT, OCCUR, OR IF THE STATE CONTRIBUTION IS NOT RECEIVED BECAUSE CLASS 10 OR CLASS 11 VOTES TO REJECT THE PLAN, THEN THE TREATMENT OF ALLOWED PENSION CLAIMS IN CLASSES 10 AND 11 WILL REFLECT LARGER CUTS TO BENEFITS. THE TREATMENT OF ALLOWED CLAIMS IN CLASSES 10 AND 11, AND THE SOURCES OF FUNDING FOR SUCH TREATMENT, ARE ILLUSTRATED AND DISCUSSED BELOW.

In connection with the requirement that the Bankruptcy Court make a determination that the City is eligible to be a debtor under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code, numerous City retirees, employees, their representatives (including the Retiree Committee, the Retirement Systems, and certain labor unions – such as AFSCME and the International Union, UAW (the "UAW") – and retiree organizations) and other parties (including the Attorney General of the State of Michigan) advanced the argument that the Bankruptcy Court may not impair accrued pension benefits because they are protected under Article IX, Section 24 (the "Pensions Clause") of Michigan's State Constitution of 1963 (the "Michigan Constitution") and that the City's intention to impair accrued pensions in bankruptcy was a bar to its eligibility for chapter 9 relief. As more fully described in Section VIII.D of this Disclosure Statement, the Bankruptcy Court ruled that the City was

eligible to be a debtor under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code, which ruling was memorialized in the Opinion Regarding Eligibility (Docket No. 1945) (the "Eligibility Order"). In the Eligibility Order, dated December 5, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court ruled that the pension obligations are subject to impairment in a federal bankruptcy case notwithstanding the Pensions Clause. Several parties, including the Retiree Committee, the Retirement Systems and several labor organizations and retiree associations, have requested and obtained permission to appeal the Bankruptcy Court's eligibility ruling directly to the United States Court of Appeals for the Sixth Circuit (the "Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals"). The effect of a reversal or modification of the Eligibility Order is uncertain. In that event, the range of potential outcomes might include dismissal of City's chapter 9 case or a determination that the chapter 9 case may not impose reductions in accrued vested pension benefits for retirees or active employees even if the City did not have assets sufficient to pay vested benefits in full.

The Plan provides that, on the Effective Date, the City will assume the obligations related to the already accrued benefits under the GRS pension plan and the PFRS pension plan *as those benefits will have been modified in the Plan*. This means that the City will not seek to terminate the GRS or the PFRS, although their respective pension plans will be closed to new participants, and vested active employees will not continue to accrue additional pension benefits under the terms and conditions of the current plans, *i.e.*, the two plans will be "frozen." For a discussion of the City's proposal regarding the accrual of pension benefits by active employees on or after July 1, 2014, see Section II.B of this Disclosure Statement and Sections I.A.184 and I.A.182 of the Plan, regarding the New PFRS Active Pension Plan Formula and the New GRS Active Pension Plan Formula. The City will continue to retain the responsibility to fund all amounts necessary to provide the adjusted (reduced) pension benefits to its employees and retirees who will have accrued benefits in either of the GRS or PFRS pension plans as of the Effective Date, although the City's contributions will be fixed during the period ending June 30, 2023. *It is not contemplated that the City will make contributions to GRS or PFRS through June 30, 2023 other than the contributions from DWSD to GRS.* Thereafter, the City will be required to contribute all amounts necessary to fund the modified accrued pensions regardless of the actual future investment performance of the pension plan assets. Although, pursuant to the Plan, the City will provide necessary funding to support the reduced pension benefit levels after 2023, the level of funding necessary to support those reduced pension benefits will depend upon, among other things, future actuarial assumptions, changes in retiree mortality and investment returns. Using the assumptions adopted by the City in proposing the Plan, between 2024 and 2053 the City will contribute approximately \$2.816 billion, the present value of which is approximately \$1.038 billion.

Based on reports prepared by the Retirement Systems' independent auditors, as of June 30, 2013, there were approximately 32,427 individuals who are entitled to benefits under the GRS and PFRS. As of June 30, 2013, in the PFRS pension plan there were 3,272 active employee members, 9,054 retiree members receiving benefits, and 111 members who are neither working for the City nor yet receiving benefits. As of June 30, 2013, in the GRS pension plan, there were 5,658 active employee members, 12,118 retiree members receiving benefits and 2,214 terminated plan members who are entitled to but not yet receiving benefits. The total number of current retirees is approximately 21,172. As of June 30, 2012, there were approximately 7,200 retirees in both systems over age 75. There were approximately 6,500 retirees who are age 65 or younger, with a higher percentage of PFRS retirees in this group. According to the most recent annual reports published by the Retirement Systems, the average annual pension for a GRS retiree or beneficiary as of June 30, 2012 was \$19,213, and the average annual pension for a PFRS retiree or beneficiary as of June 30, 2012 was \$30,607.

In the past, the Retirement Systems engaged in a variety of practices that contributed considerably to the underfunding of the pension plans, particularly with respect to the GRS pension plan. As more fully discussed in Section VII.B.5.b, these practices included: (a) consuming pension fund assets to pay promised returns under the separate "annuity savings plan," whether or not such returns actually were realized; (b) dissipating pension fund assets during the years when returns on investment exceeded expectations through the so-called "13th check" program and (c) deferring required pension fund contributions from the City each year and financing the deferred amounts at a rate of 8%. Serious allegations also have been made that former officials of the Retirement Systems accepted bribes and misappropriated assets of the Retirement Systems for their own personal gain. In addition, the Retirement Systems have made many poor investments that have reduced the funded status of the two pension plans. Finally, it appears that a large portion of the assets of the respective Retirement Systems is invested in alternative investments for which no recognized market exists, requiring valuation methodologies that generate estimates of value rather than prices drawn from active markets. As of June 30, 2013, approximately 24% of PFRS assets and 33% of GRS assets had estimated, rather than readily ascertainable, market values. The Retirement Systems maintain that the past investment practices of the pension plans were consistent with the guidelines set forth in the Michigan Public Employee Retirement System Investment Act. The Retirement Systems also maintain that the current investment practices of the pension plans are consistent with the guidelines set forth in the Michigan Public Employee Retirement System Investment Act.

In 2009, two separate (albeit related) class actions were filed against trustees of the Retirement Systems, which addressed allegations of malfeasance against GRS and PFRS officials and advisors. See Estes et al. v. Clark et al., Wayne County Circuit Court, Case No. 09-010080-NZ; Foy et al. v. Bandemer et al., Wayne County Circuit Court, Case No. 09-024103-NZ. The member plaintiffs in the two class actions included all active employees and retirees from both Retirement Systems. There was an "opt-out" period prior to class certification through which any potential class member could "opt-out" and not be bound by the outcome of the class actions. No one opted out. The *Estes* and *Foy* cases included claims against trustees of the Retirement Systems as well as against certain independent fiduciaries (such as financial advisors). The class members alleged, among other things, that certain current and former trustees of the Retirement Systems and certain advisors to the Retirement Systems made various investment recommendations and/or decisions that were grossly negligent and that violated Defendants' duties to the Retirement Systems, causing a loss of money to the Retirement Systems. On February 28, 2014, these class actions were settled for approximately \$8 million. The settlement funds (minus certain fees) were paid into the two Retirement Systems. Under the terms of the relevant settlement orders, all claims that were asserted or that could have been asserted by the plaintiffs and class members were dismissed with prejudice.

As a result of, among other things, the past practices described above, both the GRS and the PFRS are underfunded. Each of the Retirement Systems has reported unfunded actuarial accrued liabilities ("UAAL") that are substantially lower than the amounts disclosed by the City in the List of Creditors. In particular, as of June 30, 2013, the GRS reported that it was 70.0% funded with a UAAL of \$1.084 billion out of \$3.609 billion in accrued liabilities. As of June 30, 2013, the PFRS reported that it was 89.3% funded with a UAAL of \$415.6 million out of \$3.890 billion in accrued liabilities. Thus, based on actuarial assumptions and methods employed by the Retirement Systems prior to the commencement of the City's chapter 9 case, the estimated UAAL as of the end of Fiscal Year 2013 for both Retirement Systems combined was \$1.5 billion.

The City believes that the UAAL figures reported by the Retirement Systems were substantially understated because they were based upon various actuarial assumptions and methods that substantially understate the Retirement Systems' UAAL. The assumptions and methods included: (a) annual net rates of return on investments (GRS – 7.9%; PFRS – 8.0%) that were and are unrealistic in light of the Retirement Systems' demographics and the average of actual returns realized by both pension plans over the past 10-15 years, the targeted mix of the Retirement Systems' assets and the inability of the City to budget for and fund pension investment loss in the event the sought-after returns were not achieved; (b) the "smoothing" (reallocation over several years) of asset gains and losses over a seven year period, which masks the funding shortfall; and (c) the use of 29-year (PFRS) and 30-year (GRS) amortization periods for funding UAAL – which is applied anew each year to the full amount of unfunded liability – that allows unfunded liabilities to continue to grow rapidly as a result of compounding. The Retirement Systems believe that the actuarial assumptions and methods upon which the UAAL figures were calculated were sound and entirely consistent with the practices commonly used by public pension funds.

In the List of Creditors, the City set forth what it believes is a more realistic total UAAL for the Retirement Systems of \$3.474 billion, consisting of \$2.037 billion in UAAL owed to the GRS and \$1.437 billion in UAAL owed to the PFRS. The City's actuary, Milliman Inc., calculated this UAAL figure merely by substituting the estimated market value of the Retirement Systems' assets for their actuarial value and using a more achievable assumed rate of return of 7.0% instead of the rates of return of 7.9% or 8.0% assumed by the Retirement Systems.

To reduce the risk that the City has experienced from the past investment and discretionary benefit allowance practices of the GRS and PFRS pension funds, which contributed to the current underfunding in each of the pension funds, and to ensure that pension funding obligations do not impair the crucial Plan objective of assuring that the City will have sufficient funds to operate and to improve infrastructure and public safety, the City has developed the following pension restructuring approach: (a) the City has set a goal of achieving a 70% and 75% funded status for GRS and PFRS, respectively, based upon an assumed investment rate of return of 6.75%, by June 30, 2023 and based further on the market value of assets, not a smoothed value of assets; and (b) the City has determined the cash contributions it can reasonably afford to make to each pension plan during the period ending June 30, 2023. Based on these parameters, which were chosen to achieve predictable pension contributions over the long term and sufficient pension funding to provide benefits as modified, and to align the City's required future cash contributions to the plans with its reasonably projected revenues, the City has determined what pension benefit cuts are necessary from the participants in each pension plan.

Specifically, the calculation of the aggregate amounts of the Allowed PFRS Claims in Class 10 and the Allowed GRS Claims in Class 11 utilizes, among other assumptions, a 6.75% discount rate to value liabilities and a 6.75% investment return rate for future growth of assets. This investment return rate is less than (a) the net 8% investment return

rate historically utilized by PFRS in calculating the actuarial underfunding of the PFRS pension plan and (b) the net 7.9% investment return rate historically utilized by GRS in calculating the actuarial underfunding of the GRS pension plan. In both cases, the City has utilized the lower rate as a measure to ensure that both GRS and PFRS utilize prudent and conservative investment policies going forward to protect the assets in both pension plans from unnecessary and imprudent risk of depletion to the detriment of the plan beneficiaries and also to insulate the City – given its extremely limited cash resources – from unforeseen and unbudgeted increases in required future contributions to the pension plans that could cause the City to experience budget deficits in the future. The City believes that its use of these revised investment return assumptions is consistent with the trend by governmental entities to reduce pension investment return assumptions. In 2012, for example, the California Public Employees' Retirement System (known as CalPERS) – the nation's second-largest public pension fund – reduced its assumed rate of return from 7.75% to 7.5%. The particular rates used in the Plan – although lower than most jurisdictions – nonetheless align with the unique financial inability of the City to weather unanticipated pension investment loss. Certain other pension funds utilize assumed rates of return that are equal to, or lower than, those utilized by the City. For example, Washington D.C.'s Teachers' Retirement System and Police Officers' and Fire Fighters' Retirement System both use an assumed rate of return of 6.5%, and the Indiana Public Retirement System uses a 6.75% rate of return. The City believes that these conservative assumptions are particularly appropriate given the large percentage of investments held by the pension funds that do not have a readily determinable market value and the uncertainty to actual asset values held by the pension plans as a result.

### **Classification of Pension and OPEB Claims in the Plan**

**Under the Plan, claims against the City are divided into different classes. Claims related to PFRS pensions are in Class 10. Claims related to GRS pensions are in Class 11. Claims related to retiree healthcare and death benefits – OPEB Claims – are in Class 12.**

#### ***Pensions***

- **If you participate in PFRS, your Pension Claim is what the Plan calls a "PFRS Pension Claim." Your PFRS Pension Claim is included in Class 10 of the Plan.**
- The amount of all PFRS Pension Claims that has been estimated for purposes of voting on the Plan is \$1,284,000,000. This amount is equal to the estimated amount of the "underfunding" for PFRS as of June 30, 2013. That is, it is equal to the difference between the market value of the assets in PFRS as of June 30, 2013 and the present value of the liabilities of PFRS as of June 30, 2013 (in other words, the total amount of all PFRS pension benefits accrued by all City employees, former employees, retirees and survivors). If you are the holder of a PFRS Pension Claim, the value of your PFRS Pension Claim is equal to your share of this \$1,284,000,000 and is stated on the Ballot that you received with this Disclosure Statement. The amount stated on your Ballot is the estimated amount of your PFRS Pension Claim **only for purposes of counting votes for the Plan**. It is not a promise by the City to pay that amount under the Plan. It is also not an estimate of your future pension checks.
- If you are an active or former employee who was not receiving a PFRS pension as of March 1, 2014, the actual value of your pension will not be calculated until you retire. Your claim and your pension are different things. For purposes of counting votes for the Plan, your Ballot contains a rough estimate of your portion of the total PFRS Pension Claim based on your age and years of service. It is not a promise by the City to pay that amount under the Plan. It is also not an estimate of your future pension checks.
- If you also worked for other City departments (or you are a surviving beneficiary of someone who worked in another City department), you may also have a right to a pension from the GRS. If so, you will receive a separate Plain Language Supplement and Ballot for voting your GRS Pension Claim in Class 11 of the Plan.
- If you are currently retired or are a surviving beneficiary, you also have a separate OPEB Claim. You will receive a separate Plain Language Supplement and Ballot for voting your OPEB Claim in Class 12 of the Plan.
- **If you participate in GRS, your Pension Claim is what the Plan calls a "GRS Pension Claim." Your GRS Pension Claim is included in Class 11 of the Plan.**

- The amount of all GRS Pension Claims that has been estimated for purposes of voting on the Plan is \$1,976,000,000. This amount is equal to the estimated amount of the "underfunding" for GRS as of June 30, 2013. That is, it is equal to the difference between the market value of the assets in GRS as of June 30, 2013 and the present value of the liabilities of GRS (in other words, the total amount of all GRS pension benefits accrued by all City employees, former employees, retirees and survivors) as of June 30, 2013. If you are the holder of a GRS Pension Claim, the value of your GRS Pension Claim is equal to your share of this \$1,976,000,000 and, for voting purposes only, any estimated amount of the Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment (defined below). This amount is stated on the Ballot that you received with this Disclosure Statement. The amount stated on your Ballot is the estimated amount of your GRS Pension Claim **only for purposes of counting votes for the Plan**. It is not a promise by the City to pay that amount under the Plan. It is also not an estimate of your future pension checks.
- If you are an active or former employee who was not receiving a GRS pension as of March 1, 2014, the actual value of your pension will not be calculated until you retire. Your claim and your pension are different things. For purposes of counting votes for the Plan, your Ballot contains a rough estimate of your portion of the total GRS Pension Claim based on your age and years of service. It is not a promise by the City to pay that amount under the Plan. It is also not an estimate of your future pension checks.
- If you or a deceased spouse worked for the Police or Fire Departments of the City of Detroit, you may also have a right to a pension from the PFRS. If so, you will receive a separate Plain Language Supplement and Ballot for voting your PFRS Pension Claim in Class 10 of the Plan.
- If you are currently retired or are a surviving beneficiary, you also have a separate OPEB Claim. You will receive a separate Plain Language Supplement and Ballot for voting your OPEB Claim in Class 12 of the Plan.
- Employees and Retirees of the Detroit Public Library. To any extent the City has any obligations to the current or former employees of the Detroit Public Library (the "Library") by virtue of their participation in the GRS pension plan, the City believes that the City's obligations may be modified in the City's bankruptcy case. The City, therefore, has provided Plain Language Supplements and Ballots to current and former Library employees. The Library's obligations to current and former employees for pension benefits are separate from any obligation the City may have, however. Any vote on the City's Plan affects only any obligation the City may have and does not change the Library's obligations for pension benefits.

***OPEB (Retiree Health (Including Vision and Dental) and Death Benefits)***

**If you are a retiree or a surviving beneficiary and are receiving retiree health benefits, or are entitled to retiree death benefits from the City, you are a holder of what the Plan calls an "OPEB Claim" and your OPEB Claim is included in Class 12 of the Plan.**

The estimated amount of all OPEB Claims for purposes of voting on the Plan is \$3,711,700,000. This amount represents the estimated present value of the cost of the City's future obligations, as of June 30, 2013, for the City to continue to provide retiree health benefits (including dental and vision) and death benefits into the future under the programs that were in effect at the time the City filed its chapter 9 petition. If you are the holder of an OPEB Claim, the estimated value of your OPEB Claim is equal to your share of this \$3,711,700,000 and is stated on the Ballot that you received with this Disclosure Statement. Your share is calculated based in part on your age and life expectancy, and also on the projected cost of future health care. The claim amount stated on your Ballot is the estimated amount of your OPEB Claim **only for purposes of voting** on the Plan. It is not the value of your OPEB benefits, and it is not a promise by the City to pay that amount under the Plan. The estimated claim for voting purposes is different than the allowed amount of the Class 12 OPEB Claim that was reached as part of a settlement between the City and the Retiree Committee.

Employees and Retirees of the Detroit Public Library. To any extent the City has any obligations to the Library's current or former employees by virtue of their participation in the City's OPEB plans or programs, the City believes that the City's obligations may be modified in the City's bankruptcy case. The City, therefore, has provided Plain Language Supplements and Ballots to current and former Library employees. The Library's obligations to current and former employees for pension and OPEB benefits are separate from any obligation the City may have, however. Any vote on the City's Plan affects only any obligation the City may have and does not change the Library's obligations for OPEB benefits.

## **How The Plan To Adjust Detroit's Debts Affects Future Pension Benefits**

### ***Class 10 – PFRS***

The Plan provides for two alternatives for your pension benefits. The Plan will not reduce your monthly pension payments, but it will reduce your annual cost-of-living adjustments ("COLAs"), or "escalators," either by 55% (Alternative A) or eliminate them entirely (Alternative B). Alternatives A and B are described in the chart on page 17. The amount of the pension reductions depends upon whether you and others in Class 10 and those in Class 11 (those holding GRS Claims) vote to accept the Plan and the Outside Funding is received.

### ***Class 11 – GRS***

The Plan provides for two alternatives for your pension benefits. Alternative A has lower pension reductions. Alternative B has higher pension reductions. Alternatives A and B are described in the chart on page 17. The amount of the pension reductions depends upon whether you and others in Class 11 and those in Class 10 (those holding PFRS Claims) vote to accept the Plan and the Outside Funding is received.

### ***The Outside Funding***

The Plan contemplates that \$816 million in funding from outside sources as a settlement of certain issues affecting the City and its retirees will be contributed to GRS and PFRS over 20 years ***if and only if both Classes 10 and 11 vote to accept the Plan***. These outside sources are: (a) funders of the non-profit corporation that operates the Detroit Institute of Arts, (b) 12 charitable foundations and (c) the State of Michigan. Their collective contributions are called the "**Outside Funding**."

***If one Class of pension claims votes to accept the Plan and the other Class of pension claims votes to reject the Plan, the Outside Funding for the pensions will not be available. If both Classes of pension claims vote to reject the Plan, this additional Outside Funding for the pensions will not be available.***

***IN OTHER WORDS, BOTH CLASS 10 AND CLASS 11 MUST VOTE TO ACCEPT THE PLAN IN ORDER FOR THE OUTSIDE FUNDING TO BE CONTRIBUTED TO FUND PENSIONS.***

***For a Class to vote to accept the Plan, more than two-thirds in amount of claims and one-half in number of Class members who actually vote must vote "YES" to accept the Plan.***

***There are other conditions to the receipt of the Outside Funding that must also be met for the money to be contributed. These conditions are described in the Plan. See Plan, §§ IV.E.3, IV.F.3. Therefore, even if Classes 10 and 11 both vote to accept the Plan, there is a risk that the payments from the Outside Funding may not be made as promised. The Plan does not require the City to make up for any missed payments.***

## NOTICE REGARDING EFFECT OF VOTING ON RELEASES

**If you vote to accept the Plan:** You may be giving up any right you may have to sue the State of Michigan, the City or other entities specifically protected by the Plan releases to try to recover the full amount of your pension, only if the necessary conditions (the "Initial Funding Conditions") for the funding from the State and the other Outside Funding parties that can be satisfied before the Confirmation Hearing are satisfied or waived. These preconditions include adoption of relevant legislation and appropriations by the State and completion of necessary agreements and documents by the State and the other Outside Funding parties, among other things.

**If you vote to accept the Plan and the Initial Funding Conditions are not satisfied or waived:** Your vote will be deemed a vote to reject the Plan.

**If you vote to reject the Plan:** If you vote to reject the Plan, it will be less likely that the Outside Funding will be available. Nevertheless, if Classes 10 and 11 vote to accept the Plan so that the State funding will be made despite your vote to reject the Plan, you will benefit if the Outside Funding is received, but you will not have any right to sue the State of Michigan, State officials, the City or other entities specifically protected by the Plan releases to try to recover the full amount of your pension.

**If both Classes 10 and 11 reject or are deemed to reject the Plan AND the State and the other Outside Funding parties are NOT required to provide the Outside Funding:** The City may or may not still seek court approval of a release of all claims you may have against the State, public officials and other entities to try to recover the full amount of your pension, even though the Outside Funding will not be received.

A summary chart showing the difference in estimated adjustments to pension benefits if Outside Funding is, or is not, received for both GRS and PFRS appears below.

**Alternative A**

***Estimated Adjustments to Pension Benefits if Classes 10 and 11 Vote Yes  
on the Plan and Outside Funding Is Received and the Court Approves the Plan<sup>1</sup>***

<b>PFRS</b>	<b>GRS</b>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>You will receive 100% of your current pension and 45% of your annual "escalators" or COLAs over your lifetime.<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>No reduction in current and future monthly pension payments.</li><li>Elimination of 55% of your annual "escalators" or COLA.</li></ul></li><li>COLAs are approximately 18% of the total value of PFRS liabilities; 55% of COLAs equate to a reduction of about 9.9%.</li><li>The value of the COLA to you depends largely upon your age and the size of your current pension; yours could be more or less.</li><li>The PFRS plan will be "frozen." The impact of this is to reduce liabilities by about \$55 million – or roughly 7.5% of the active employee liabilities, or 1% of the total PFRS liabilities.</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>You will receive 95.5% of your current pension <u>and</u> no "escalators" or COLAs over your lifetime <u>and</u> you will be subject to Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment.</li><li>Three reductions apply: a 4.5% reduction in current and future monthly pension payments <u>and</u> elimination of COLAs <u>and</u> Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment.</li><li>COLAs are approximately 14.5% of the total GRS liabilities; the value of the COLAs to you depends largely upon your age and the size of your current pension.</li><li>Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment is expected to be about 8.8% of the total GRS liabilities; your portion could be more or less.</li></ul>

**Alternative B**

***Estimated Adjustments to Pension Benefits if Either Class 10 or Class 11  
Votes No on the Plan, No Outside Funding Is Received and the Court Approves the Plan***

<b>PFRS</b>	<b>GRS</b>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>You will receive 100% of your current pension but no COLAs over your lifetime.<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>No reduction in current and future monthly pension payments.</li><li>Elimination of 100% of COLAs.</li></ul></li><li>COLAs are approximately 18% of the total value of PFRS liabilities; the value of the COLA to you depends largely upon your age and the size of your current pension; your total reduction could be more or less.</li><li>The PFRS plan will be "frozen." The impact of this is to reduce liabilities by about \$55 million – or roughly 7.5% of the active employee liabilities, or 1% of the total PFRS liabilities.</li></ul>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"><li>You will receive 73% of your current pension <u>and</u> no COLAs over your lifetime <u>and</u> you will be subject to Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment.</li><li>Three reductions apply: a 27% reduction in current and future monthly pension payments <u>and</u> elimination of COLAs <u>and</u> Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment.</li><li>COLAs are approximately 14.5% of the total GRS liabilities; the value of the COLA to you depends largely upon your age and the size of your current pension.</li><li>Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment is expected to be about 8.8% of the total GRS liabilities; your portion could be more or less.</li></ul>

<sup>1</sup> Under the Plan, benefits may be reduced by more than COLA + 4.5% + ASF Recoupment for GRS and 55% of COLA for PFRS if one of the Foundations or the DIA Corp. does not make its promised contribution. It cannot be predicted with any certainty at this time how much of a reduction may occur if such a funding default were to happen.



### **Your PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount (Class 10)**

Your already-accrued pension benefit amount, as it will be adjusted/reduced by the Plan as shown in the chart above, is called your "**PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount**." Your monthly pension amount will not change under the Plan, but the annual "escalators" or COLAs that you were entitled to will either be reduced or eliminated.

If you are currently a retiree or a surviving beneficiary drawing a pension, you will continue to receive the same monthly pension amount if the Plan is approved, but your annual "escalators" (or COLAs) will change. The City cannot ensure collection of the Outside Funding, and a failure to collect the Outside Funding may cause a further reduction in your PFRS Adjusted Pension Amounts.

If you are a former employee who has earned a pension but has not yet retired and begun to receive your pension, your starting monthly pension amount upon your future retirement will be your earned pension at the time of your termination, but your annual "escalators" (or COLAs) will be reduced or eliminated. If you are an active employee who is not currently collecting pension payments but you have earned a monthly pension based on employment with the City and you are currently vested in such monthly pension or you work enough years with the City before and after June 30, 2014 to become vested in such monthly pension, you will receive upon your future retirement a monthly pension equal to the sum of (a) your PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount, which will be the same starting monthly pension amount you earned as of June 30, 2014 under the current pension program, but your annual COLAs will be reduced or eliminated, plus (b) your "New Accrued Pension." Your "New Accrued Pension" is the part of your pension that will be earned under a new "hybrid" pension plan based upon service from and after July 1, 2014. This is called the "New PFRS Active Pension Plan" in the Plan.

### **PFRS Pension Reductions & the PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount**

1. **If you are a current retiree or a surviving beneficiary who currently receives a monthly pension**, your monthly pension amount will not change under the Plan. However, your annual "escalators" or COLAs will either be reduced by 55% or eliminated completely, depending on whether all of the Outside Funding is available. Over time, the loss of COLAs will affect younger retirees (or active employees with a vested pension benefit) more than it will affect older retirees because younger people generally can expect to receive more years of annual COLAs.

2. **If you are a former employee who earned a vested pension before separation from employment with the City**, the starting monthly pension amount that you will be paid upon your future retirement will not change. However, your future annual "escalators" or COLAs will either be reduced 55% or eliminated completely depending on whether all of the Outside Funding is available. Over time, the loss of COLAs will affect younger terminated employees with vested benefits more than it will affect older retirees because younger people generally can expect to receive more years of annual COLAs.

3. **If you are an active employee who has earned a monthly pension to be paid upon your future retirement**, you will continue to grow your pension under the current pension formula through June 30, 2014. At that point, your pension benefits will be frozen (meaning that you will not earn any more benefits under the current pension plan formula), and you will not be able to earn any additional pension amounts under the current PFRS pension formula. If the Plan is approved, your frozen monthly pension amount will be the same as your current pension earned as of June 30, 2014, but your future annual "escalators" or COLAs will either be reduced by 55% or eliminated entirely, depending on whether all of the Outside Funding is available. If you work long enough (both before and after June 30, 2014) to become vested in your reduced frozen pension benefit, you will be able to receive your reduced frozen pension payment upon attaining a sufficient number of years of service as provided for under the current pension formula. As noted above, your reduced pension amount is called your "**PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount**." Over time, the loss of COLAs will affect younger retirees (or active employees with vested pension benefits) more than it will affect older retirees because younger people generally can expect to receive more years of annual COLAs.

4. **If you are an active employee and you continue to work for the City after July 1, 2014**, you will also earn a new monthly pension under the New PFRS Active Pension Plan that will be paid at retirement along with your PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount. The monthly pension amount that you earn after July 1, 2014 is called your "**New Accrued Pension**." The pension formula for years of service after July 1, 2014 will be less generous than the formula that currently applies to your pension. For purposes of determining whether you are vested in your New Accrued Pension, your service with the City before and after July 1, 2014 will be taken into account. You will no longer be entitled to elect into a deferred retirement option plan ("**DROP**"), either for your frozen benefit or for your New Accrued Pension. If you previously

irrevocably elected into a DROP, you will continue to participate in the DROP in accordance with the terms of the bargaining agreement between the City and your union.

### **PFRS Pension Funding**

5. **In the event that all of the Outside Funding is made available (a portion of which will be made available to PFRS) and that Classes 10 and 11 both have accepted the Plan**, during the period through June 30, 2023, contributions in the amount of approximately \$260 million will be made to PFRS. Other than the Income Stabilization funds discussed below, these are the only amounts that are contemplated to be contributed to PFRS during this period. These contributions will be paid only from the Outside Funding. During this period, the City will not pay any money for PFRS pensions. If the Outside Funding is not paid as required by the Plan, it is not contemplated that the City would make up these amounts.

6. Beginning on and after July 1, 2023, approximately \$68 million in Outside Funding will be available for PFRS. The City will be responsible for contributing all other amounts annually determined by PFRS to be necessary to fund the PFRS pension trust and to enable PFRS to pay your PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount (and your New Accrued Pension, if you are an active employee). The City will make the necessary contributions from its future tax revenues and available cash.

### **PFRS Pension Restoration**

7. The pension benefits reductions that are discussed in Paragraphs 1, 2 and 3 above may be restored, in whole or in part, if the funding level<sup>2</sup> of PFRS significantly improves and the PFRS trustees have complied with certain requirements described in the State Contribution Agreement. This restoration may occur if (a) the investment returns on PFRS assets are greater than certain specified thresholds or (b) other actuarially-determined factors contribute to improve the funding level of PFRS. In other words, if PFRS pension funding levels improve, your PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount may be increased, and some or all of your future COLA payments could be restored. Any pension restoration will be used to increase, first, the COLA payments to retirees, surviving spouses, and beneficiaries in pay status as of June 30, 2014 up to 66% of the value of their COLAs; second, the COLA payments to retirees, surviving spouses, and beneficiaries in pay status as of the date that restoration is determined who were not in pay status as of June 30, 2014 up to 66% of the value of their COLAs; and third, to all participants and beneficiaries in the PFRS, including PFRS plan participants not in pay status as of the date that restoration is determined.

During the nine-year period ending June 30, 2023, the pension restoration program generally will work as follows: The PFRS will establish a "restoration fund reserve account" within the pension system. Each year, the PFRS actuary will perform a projection of the funded status of the PFRS. If the actuarial projection demonstrates that the PFRS will be at least 78% funded as of June 30, 2023, then the PFRS assets not needed to achieve the 78% funding level will be allocated to the restoration fund reserve account. Restoration payments may be made in any given year, through June 30, 2023, if (a) the PFRS trustees have complied with certain requirements describe in the State Contribution Agreement, (b) the actuarial projection for that year demonstrates that the funding ratio exceeds 76% and (c) there are sufficient assets assigned to the restoration fund reserve account to fully fund the restoration payment amount over the expected lifespans of the recipients. In other words, if PFRS pension funding levels improve (and other criteria are met), a portion of your PFRS COLA ("escalator") payments in excess of 45% could be restored.

**Restoration of COLA benefits, particularly until 2023, cannot be assured. After 2023, restoration of certain benefits may be possible, but it cannot be predicted at this time whether or when any restoration will occur.**

### **Your GRS Adjusted Pension Amount (Class 11)**

Your already-accrued pension benefit amount, as it will be adjusted by the Plan as shown in the chart on page 17, is called your "GRS Adjusted Pension Amount" in the Plan.

<sup>2</sup> "Funding level" means the market value of PFRS' assets as a percentage of PFRS' liabilities to all participants for PFRS Adjusted Pension Amounts projected forward to 2023 and later. For example, if (a) the market value of PFRS' assets were \$100 and (b) the amount of its liabilities to all participants for PFRS Adjusted Pension Amounts were also \$100, the "funding level" for PFRS would be 100%. If, however, (a) the market value of PFRS' assets were \$80 and (b) the amount of its liabilities were \$100, the "funding level" for PFRS would be 80%.

The City cannot ensure collection of the Outside Funding, and a failure to collect Outside Funding may cause a further reduction in your GRS Adjusted Pension Amounts. The Plan provides for the Detroit Water and Sewerage Department ("DWSD") to pay for its portion of the GRS underfunding over nine years. There is a risk that these payments may not be permitted.

If you are currently a retiree or a surviving beneficiary drawing a pension, you will receive a revised monthly pension equal to your GRS Adjusted Pension Amount.

If you are a former employee who has earned a pension but has not yet retired and begun to receive your pension, you, too, will receive a revised monthly pension equal to your GRS Adjusted Pension Amount upon your retirement.

If you are an active employee who is not currently collecting pension payments but you have earned a monthly pension based on your employment with the City and you are currently vested in such monthly pension or you work enough years with the City before and after June 30, 2014 to become vested in such monthly pension, you will receive upon your future retirement a monthly pension equal to the sum of (a) your GRS Adjusted Pension Amount plus (b) your "New Accrued Pension." Your "New Accrued Pension" is the part of your pension that will be earned under a new "hybrid" pension plan based upon service from and after July 1, 2014. This new plan is called the "New GRS Active Pension Plan" in the Plan.

If you maintained an Annuity Savings Fund account at any time during the period July 1, 2003 through June 30, 2013, your GRS Adjusted Pension Amount will include an adjustment to your Annuity Savings Fund account (if you are an active employee or a terminated employee with an Annuity Savings Fund account) or in your monthly pension check (if you are a retiree who has received a total distribution from the Annuity Savings Fund or a survivor of such a retiree under an annuity that provides survivor benefits) in an effort to recover certain excess interest that was credited to your Annuity Savings Fund account during this 10-year period. More information on these adjustments is set forth below under the heading "GRS Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment."

#### **GRS Pension Reductions & the GRS Adjusted Pension Amount**

1. **If you are a current retiree or a surviving beneficiary who currently receives a monthly pension,** then as soon as practical following the effective date of the Plan, your monthly pension will be reduced by either 4.5% or 27% (depending on whether the Outside Funding is available), and if you are a current retiree who maintained an Annuity Savings Fund account between July 1, 2003 and June 30, 2013, you will be subject to the Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment described in paragraph 8 below. The reduction in total GRS liabilities represented by the Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment is estimated to be an average 8.8% reduction of total GRS liabilities; your individual percentage reduction could be more or less. In addition, you will not receive any future COLAs to your pension payments. For GRS, these COLAs represent about 14.5% of total GRS liabilities. Over time, the loss of COLAs will affect younger retirees (or active employees with a vested pension benefit) more than it will affect older retirees because younger people can generally expect to receive more years of annual COLAs. Finally, if you participated in and received a distribution from the Annuity Savings Fund between July 1, 2003 and June 30, 2013, the reduction in your monthly pension will be greater than if you had not participated at all.

2. **If you are a former employee who voluntarily or involuntarily terminated employment with the City but earned a vested pension before separation,** the monthly pension amount that you will be paid upon your future retirement will be reduced by either 4.5% or 27% (depending on whether the Outside Funding is available), and you will be subject to the Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment described in paragraph 8 below. The reduction in GRS liabilities represented by the Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment is estimated to be an average 8.8% reduction of total GRS liabilities; your individual percentage reduction could be more or less. In addition, you will not receive any future COLAs to your pension payments. For GRS, COLAs represent about 14.5% of total GRS liabilities. Over time, the loss of COLAs will affect younger terminated employees with vested benefits more than it will affect older retirees, because younger people generally can expect to receive more years of annual COLAs ("escalators"). Finally, if you participated in and received a distribution from the Annuity Savings Fund between July 1, 2003 and June 30, 2013, the reduction in your future monthly pension will be greater than if you had not participated at all.

3. **If you are an active employee who has earned a monthly pension to be paid upon your future retirement,** you will continue to grow your pension under the current pension formula through June 30, 2014. At that point, your pension benefits will be frozen (meaning that you will not earn any more benefits under the current GRS pension plan formula. If the Plan is approved, your frozen monthly pension amount will be reduced by either 4.5% or 27%

(depending on whether the Outside Funding is available), and you will be subject to the Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment described in paragraph 8 below. You will be able to receive your reduced frozen pension payment upon attaining a sufficient number of years of service as provided for under the current pension formula. As noted above, your reduced pension amount is called your "GRS Adjusted Pension Amount." In addition, you will not receive any future COLAs ("escalators") to your pension payments. For GRS, COLAs represent about 14.5% of total GRS liabilities. Over time, the loss of COLAs will affect younger retirees (or active employees with vested pension benefits) more than it will affect older retirees because younger people generally can expect to receive more years of annual COLAs.

In addition, if you participate or previously participated in the Annuity Savings Fund and continue to maintain an Annuity Savings Fund account, your Annuity Savings Fund account will be reduced by an amount equal to a portion of the excess investment earnings that were credited to that account during the years 2003 through 2013. If you are an active employee who participated in the Annuity Savings Account and already received a total distribution from the Annuity Savings Fund, then the reduction in your frozen monthly pension amount upon your future retirement will be greater than if you had not participated. The reduction in GRS liabilities represented by the Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment is estimated to be an average 8.8% of total GRS liabilities; your individual percentage reduction could be more or less. More information on Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment is described in paragraph 8 below.

4. **If you are an active employee and you continue to work for the City after July 1, 2014**, you will also earn a new monthly pension under the New GRS Active Pension Plan that will be paid at retirement along with your GRS Adjusted Pension Amount. The monthly pension amount that you earn after July 1, 2014 is called your "**New Accrued Pension**." The pension formula for years of service after July 1, 2014 will be less generous than the formula that currently applies to your pension.

#### **GRS Pension Funding**

5. In the event that all of the Outside Funding is made available (a portion of which will be made available to GRS) and that Classes 10 and 11 both have accepted the Plan, during the period through June 30, 2023, contributions of over \$700 million will be made to GRS. Other than the Income Stabilization funds discussed below, these are the only amounts that will be contributed to GRS during this period. These contributions will be paid only from contributions from DWSD, from other City sources and from the Outside Funding. If the Outside Funding is not paid as required by the Plan, it is not contemplated that the City would make up these amounts. Importantly, the Plan assumes that during the period through June 30, 2023, DWSD will make payments on account of its full allocable share of the GRS UAAL as explained below.

As employees and retirees of a City department, DWSD employees and retirees participate in the GRS with other non-uniform City employees and retirees. Applicable state law permits DWSD to be charged, and pay directly to the GRS, its allocable share of the periodic contributions required to be made to the GRS as a cost and expense of operating the City's water and sewer systems. The share of GRS contributions allocated to DWSD represents the cost of providing pensions to employees and retirees of DWSD. Under the Plan, during the period through June 30, 2023, DWSD will make payments to GRS on account of all of its full allocable share of the GRS UAAL remaining ***after the pension modifications contemplated by the Plan***. That is, the total accrued liabilities of GRS ***as modified by the Plan*** will be determined first, and ***then*** the amount of such reduced, accrued liabilities allocable to DWSD will be determined, which amount will be paid to GRS over the 9-year period ending June 30, 2023. The amount to be paid by DWSD has been determined as the amount necessary to fully fund, by June 30, 2023, all underfunded GRS liabilities allocable to DWSD that will have accrued as of June 30, 2014. The amount to be paid by DWSD has been calculated based on an assumed investment rate of return of 6.75% and further assumes that the GRS pension plan will be frozen as of June 30, 2014.

Such funding is consonant with applicable state law. As a general matter, DWSD is permitted to, and historically has, paid its contributions to GRS from the water system's and sewage disposal system's respective "Operation and Maintenance Fund," which, pursuant to City ordinance, are to "be used to pay the expenses of administration and operation" of the systems. In addition, State law permits an enterprise system, such as DWSD, to charge fees for services conferred on the ratepayers/users of the system that are proportionate to the necessary costs of the service. The contributions from DWSD to GRS contemplated by the Plan – which will be derived from rates that DWSD will charge to users of its water and sewage disposal systems during the period through June 30, 2023 – are on account of ***accrued liabilities*** attributable to DWSD. The DWSD historically has been expected to account for approximately 30-33% of the contributions to GRS. The required funding represents a substantial reduction in the DWSD funding contribution. Although DWSD will be funding its allocable share of this accrued liability over 9 years instead of a longer period, it will not be paying any more than its actual, full, allocable share of the GRS UAAL. If DWSD did not fund its allocable share to

the GRS pension fund in this manner, the cuts to GRS pension beneficiaries would have to be higher than those contemplated in the Plan.

6. Beginning on and after July 1, 2023, the City will be responsible for contributing all amounts annually determined by GRS to be necessary to fund the GRS pension trust and enable GRS to pay your GRS Adjusted Pension Amount (and your New Accrued Pension, if you are an active employee). The City will make the contributions from its available cash and from approximately \$188 million from the Outside Funding during the ten-year period from July 1, 2023 through June 30, 2033. The City estimates that it will be required to contribute approximately \$442 million from its available cash during that period.

#### **GRS Pension Restoration**

7. The pension benefits reductions that are discussed in Paragraphs 1, 2 and 3 above may be restored, in whole or in part, if the funding level<sup>3</sup> of GRS significantly improves. This restoration may occur if (a) the investment returns on GRS assets are greater than certain specified thresholds or (b) other actuarially-determined factors contribute to improve the funding level of GRS.

During the nine-year period ending June 30, 2023, the pension restoration program generally will work as follows: The GRS will establish a "restoration fund reserve account" within the pension system. Each year, the GRS actuary will perform a projection of the funded status of the GRS. If the actuarial projection demonstrates that the GRS will be at least 75% funded as of June 30, 2023, then the GRS assets not needed to achieve the 75% funding level will be allocated to the restoration fund reserve account. Restoration payments may be made in any given year, through June 30, 2023, if (a) the GRS trustees have complied with certain requirements described in the State Contribution Agreement, (b) the actuarial projection for that year demonstrates that the funding ratio exceeds 75%, (c) there are sufficient assets assigned to the restoration fund reserve account to fully fund the restoration payment amount over the expected lifespans of the recipients and (d) the GRS funding level in the year of the restoration payment exceeds a certain threshold. In other words, if GRS pension funding levels improve (and other criteria are met), your GRS Adjusted Pension Amount may be increased, and some or all your future COLA ("escalator") payments could be restored.

**Restoration of benefits, particularly until 2023, cannot be assured. After 2023, restoration of certain benefits may be possible, but it cannot be predicted at this time whether or when any restoration will occur.**

#### **GRS Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment**

8. *What is the Annuity Savings Fund?* The Annuity Savings Fund ("**ASF**") is a voluntary, individual account pension program that operates within the GRS pension plan. If an employee chooses to participate in the ASF, a pension account is established for the employee, and he or she may voluntarily contribute 3%, 5% or 7% of gross pay, on an after-tax basis, to that account. The GRS trustees invest these contributions with other GRS assets. The GRS trustees are granted discretion to determine the annual interest to be credited on the employee contributions to the ASF accounts, and each employee's ASF account increases in value based upon the interest amounts that the GRS trustees credit to the ASF accounts. After 25 years of service, an active employee may elect to withdraw from his or her ASF account some or all of the accumulated contributions plus the investment earnings credited to that individual account. An active employee may borrow up to 50% of his or her ASF account. Upon retirement, an employee may elect to receive a lump sum distribution, or to annuitize some or all of his or her ASF account balance, which is added to his or her monthly pension payment and is separately identified on a retiree's pension check. Any portion of the ASF balance that is not annuitized upon retirement is paid to the retiree in a partial or total lump sum distribution at the retiree's request. Many GRS participants contributed a part of their salaries to an ASF account for decades.

*"Excess Interest" to be Recovered.* During the period from 2003 through 2013, the GRS trustees credited to employee ASF accounts annual interest of no less than 7.9%, and in some years more than 7.9%, based upon actuarial computations. Retirees had no say in the computations or the crediting of interest to their ASF accounts. The ASF accounts essentially were treated as a guaranteed investment program, where, each year, ASF account holders would

<sup>3</sup> "Funding level" means the market value of GRS' assets as a percentage of GRS' liabilities to all participants for GRS Adjusted Pension Amounts projected forward to 2023 and later. For example, if (a) the market value of GRS' assets were \$100 and (b) the amount of its liabilities to all participants for GRS Adjusted Pension Amounts were also \$100, the "funding level" for GRS would be 100%. If, however, (a) the market value of GRS' assets were \$80 and (b) the amount of its liabilities were \$100, the "funding level" for GRS would be 80%.

receive a return of at least 7.9%, regardless of the actual market investment returns on the assets in GRS. For example, in fiscal year 2009, the value of the assets that supported the Annuity Savings Fund accounts actually lost 19.67% percent of their value, but the GRS trustees credited the ASF account with 7.9% in interest. So, even though an ASF account holder who might have had \$10,000 in his or her ASF account in 2009 actually lost 19.67% in market value and should have had only a balance of \$8,033 in his or her account, instead his or her account was credited as having \$10,790.

The City believes that, as a result of these practices, there was too much, or "excess," interest credited to the ASF accounts, and that assets were diverted from the money available to fund GRS participants' monthly defined benefit pensions. The City estimates that, using actual market returns between 0% and 7.9% for crediting purposes,<sup>4</sup> **over \$387 million of excess interest was credited to the ASF accounts collectively during the period from July 1, 2003 through June 30, 2013.** It is the City's belief that the \$387 million represents money that was diverted from the general GRS asset pool during this period, and that should have been used to fund all GRS participants' monthly defined benefit pensions.

In designing the Plan, the City addressed whether the Plan should: (a) contain higher across-the-board pension cuts for all GRS participants and not try to recover a portion of the excess ASF interest credits or (b) recover a portion of the excess ASF interest credits, which would result in lower across-the-board pension cuts for all GRS participants? The City decided on the second choice and, therefore, there will be both across-the-board pension cuts and a recovery of excess ASF interest credits. **As a result, the across-the-board cuts will be lower.**

Specifically, as part of the Plan, some, but not all, of these "excess" amounts related to the over-crediting of interest to ASF accounts will be recovered by (a) offsetting current ASF accounts of active or terminated employees and/or (b) reducing monthly pension checks of current or future retirees and their survivors under annuities that provide survivor benefits. Persons participating in the ASF during the period from July 1, 2003 through June 30, 2013 will be affected. This recovery will be in addition to the other reductions to your accrued pension described in this Disclosure Statement.

**There will be a cap on what is recovered.** Specifically, for any active or former employee or retiree, the recovery will be limited to **20%** of the highest value of such participant's ASF account balance between July 1, 2003 and June 30, 2013 (including any unpaid loans taken by the participant from his or her ASF account as of such date). The 20% cap described above is not the average amount of the reduction from your pension as a result of the Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment. **Using a 20% cap, the City believes that approximately \$230 million of excess interest was credited to the ASF accounts during the period from July 1, 2003 through June 30, 2013.** The City believes that the Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment process, subject to the 20% cap, will permit the City to recover approximately \$230 million of such excess interest.

Under the Plan, the recovery – called "**recoupment**" in the Plan – will work as follows using the 20% cap:

a. Active or Terminated Employee Recoupment. For each active employee, or terminated employee, who continues to maintain an ASF account in GRS, the City will recalculate that employee's ASF account value by applying the "Actual Return." The "**Actual Return**" means the actual net return percentage on invested GRS assets for each year from July 1, 2003 through June 30, 2013 unless the return is greater than 7.9% (in which case 7.9% will be used) or less than 0% (in which case 0% will be used). The difference between the value of your re-calculated ASF account using the Actual Return and the actual value of your ASF account as of June 30, 2013 is your "**Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount.**" For an active or terminated employee who has received any distribution from the Annuity Savings Fund other than a total distribution, the difference between (i) the sum of (A) the value of such participant's Annuity Savings Fund account as of June 30, 2013 and (B) all distributions received by such participant from the Annuity Savings Fund during the period beginning July 1, 2003 and ending June 30, 2013 and (ii) the value of your Annuity Savings Fund account as of June 30, 2013 calculated using the Actual Return will be your Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount.

Your Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount, *subject to the 20% cap described above*, will then be deducted from your ASF account and irrevocably contributed to the pool of all GRS assets. The pool of all GRS assets can be used to fund all GRS participants' Adjusted Pensions. For those who took partial distributions, some of the recovery may also be deducted from your future pension checks. Your Class 11 GRS Ballot will show your Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount as calculated by the City. **Even with the recovered amount, your Annuity Savings Fund account value after recoupment will be greater than the amounts you actually contributed into the Annuity Savings Fund and will**

<sup>4</sup> This range is consistent with the range approved by a City Council ordinance in 2011.

reflect all interest credited by the GRS trustees to your Annuity Savings Fund account for the plan years prior to June 30, 2003.

b. Recoupment from Persons who Previously Took Total Annuity Savings Fund Account Distributions. For each GRS participant who participated in the Annuity Savings Fund ("ASF") at any time during the period from July 1, 2003 through June 30, 2013, but who has already received a total distribution from the ASF, the City will re-calculate that participant's ASF account value by applying the "Actual Return." "Actual Return" means the actual net return percentage on invested GRS assets for each year from July 1, 2003 through June 30, 2013 unless the return is greater than 7.9% (in which case 7.9% will be used) or less than 0% (in which case 0% will be used). Your "Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount" shall be the difference between (i) the value of your ASF account as of the date of distribution from the Annuity Savings Fund, provided such date falls between July 1, 2003 and June 30, 2013, and (ii) the value your ASF account as of such date, using the Actual Return. Your Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount will be capped at 20% of your highest ASF account balance during the period July 1, 2003 through June 30, 2013 and that amount will then be converted into monthly annuity amounts based on your life expectancy and other factors. The monthly Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount will be deducted from your monthly pension check (and the pension check of your survivor, if you receive an annuity that provides a survivor benefit). Your Class 11 GRS Ballot will show (i) the Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount and (ii) the monthly amount that will be deducted from your monthly GRS pension payments.

Further, for a retiree who is receiving a pension as of June 30, 2014, the total reduction to your current annual pension (*i.e.*, your reduction from the 4.5% cut and your Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment) will not exceed 20% of your current annual pension.

#### **Fund for Income Stabilization**

The trust agreements of each of GRS and PFRS will be amended to provide a supplemental pension income stabilization benefit ("Income Stabilization Benefit") to each Eligible Pensioner (defined below) equivalent to the lesser of (a) the amount needed to restore 100% of the individual's reduced pension payment to the amount of the pension payment that the Eligible Pensioner received in actual dollars in 2013; or (b) the amount needed to bring the total household income of the Eligible Pensioner up to 130% of the Federal Poverty Level in the year in which the pension is received.

The Income Stabilization Benefits will be paid from the Income Stabilization Funds of GRS and PFRS. The Income Stabilization Funds will be funded with certain proceeds of a settlement with certain bond creditors, up to an aggregate amount of \$20 million to be divided between the Income Stabilization Fund of GRS and the Income Stabilization Fund of PFRS.

Under the Plan, PFRS and GRS each will establish an "Investment Committee" for the purpose of making recommendations to the boards of trustees of GRS and PFRS with respect to certain financial matters. Each Investment Committee will consist of five independent members, and two non-independent members (or more in the case of PFRS), which non-independent members may include employees of the City or members or retirees of GRS or PFRS, as applicable, provided that at all times during the 20-year period following disbursement of the State Contribution, the independent members shall have at least 70% of the voting power. Each independent Investment Committee member shall possess, by reason of training or experience or both, a minimum level of expertise in managing or advising pension systems, all as agreed to by the City, the State and GRS or PFRS, as applicable, after consultation with the Foundations.

In the event that, in 2022 (provided that the State has not issued a certificate of default under the State Contribution Agreement with respect to GRS or PFRS, as applicable, at any time prior to 2022), it is the opinion of at least 75% of the independent members of the Investment Committee of GRS or PFRS, as applicable, that the Income Stabilization Fund of the applicable Retirement System has more assets than it needs to provide Income Stabilization Benefits, the respective Investment Committee may recommend to the board of trustees that the excess assets, in an amount not to exceed \$35 million, be used to fund the Adjusted Pension Amounts payable by the applicable Retirement System. In the event that any funds remain in the Income Stabilization Fund of each or either of GRS or PFRS on the date upon which no Eligible Pensioners under the applicable Retirement System remain, such funds shall be used to fund the Adjusted Pension Amounts payable by the applicable Retirement System.

"Eligible Pensioners" are those retirees or survivors who hold a Pension Claim and who are eligible to receive Income Stabilization Benefits pursuant to the State Contribution Agreement because such Holder (a) is at least 60 years of age as of the Effective Date or is a minor child receiving survivor benefits from GRS or PFRS as of the Effective Date and (b) has an aggregate annual household income equal to or less than 140% of the Federal Poverty Level in 2013 (per their

(or in the case of minor children, their legal guardian's) 2013 income tax returns or equivalent documentation). No new persons will be eligible to receive Income Stabilization Benefits at any time in the future, and any minor child receiving survivor benefits shall cease to be an Eligible Pensioner after they turn 18 years of age.

### **How The Plan Affects OPEB Claims (Retiree Health, Dental, Vision & Death Benefits)**

Under the Plan, the City will no longer sponsor and maintain retiree health or death benefits programs for existing retirees, surviving beneficiaries and their dependents. Instead, the City will establish two voluntary employees' beneficiary association trusts (known as a "**VEBA**") – one for PFRS-related retirees and one for GRS-related retirees. The two VEBAs will be responsible for providing retiree health benefits beginning January 1, 2015 to existing retirees, surviving beneficiaries and their eligible dependents. The VEBAs will be funded with a portion of a note (the "New B Note") that will be issued to satisfy the OPEB claims and other unsecured claims. It is not likely that the funding will be sufficient to provide benefits at the same level of benefits provided to retirees and their beneficiaries during the period beginning March 2014.

#### **Detroit General VEBA for General City Retirees**

Under the Plan, the City will establish the Detroit General VEBA to provide health benefits to Detroit's non-police and non-fire retirees, surviving beneficiaries and their eligible dependents. The Detroit General VEBA will be governed by a board of trustees that will be responsible for, among other things, management of property held by the Detroit General VEBA, administration of the Detroit General VEBA and determination of the level of and distribution of benefits to Detroit General VEBA beneficiaries. The board will be comprised of retiree representatives and independent professionals, and the composition of the initial board will be approved by the Bankruptcy Court. The board members will be appointed by the City, or by other entities based upon further discussion with union representatives, retiree associations and the Retiree Committee. The board will have the authority to determine who is eligible to receive retiree health or other welfare benefits, including death benefits, from the VEBA, and the annual level, design and cost of such benefits.

Under the Plan, the City will provide the Detroit General VEBA with its share of a note to be issued to non-pension unsecured creditors. For purposes of determining the Detroit General VEBA's pro rata share of this note, the City has calculated the general retiree OPEB Claim at \$1,999,000,000. If the City does not make the payments under the note, the persons who operate and manage the Detroit General VEBA will have the right to sue the City for payment. The Detroit General VEBA trustees may also, in their discretion, seek to "sell" or monetize the note in the market to generate more up-front cash for the Detroit General VEBA.

How much the Detroit General VEBA trustees may spend on retiree health benefits in any particular year is unknown at this time. It is also unknown how long the money in the Detroit General VEBA trust will last because that will depend upon the benefits to be provided. It is likely, however, that the amount of the note to be provided to the Detroit General VEBA by the City under the Plan in satisfaction of the OPEB Claim will not be enough to provide the same level of benefits over the long term as the City began providing to retirees and surviving beneficiaries in March 2014.

Further, the value of the healthcare that may be provided to retirees by the Detroit General VEBA or (any other trust that may be created) is subject to various factors, including but not limited to: whether or not a retiree is eligible for Medicare (generally 65 or older) or Medicaid (depending on income level and state residency); costs of future premiums, co-pays and deductibles; whether the Affordable Care Act continues in effect, and, if so, in what form; and whether tax credits that currently exist to reduce healthcare costs to low-to-middle income persons continue.

If the Plan is approved by the Bankruptcy Court, regardless of your vote on the Plan, the new Detroit General VEBA board of trustees will make the determination of what level and form of health benefits will be provided to current retirees based on the amount of money available to the Detroit General VEBA trust under the Plan and the exercise of their reasonable discretion.

#### **Detroit Police and Fire VEBA**

Under the Plan, the City will establish the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA to provide health benefits to retired employees of the Detroit Police Department and Detroit Fire Department who do not participate in (or have the right to participate in) the GRS and their surviving beneficiaries and eligible dependents. The Detroit Police and Fire VEBA will be governed by a board of trustees that will be responsible for, among other things, management of property held by the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA, administration of the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA and determination of the level of and



distribution of benefits to Detroit Police and Fire VEBA beneficiaries. The board will be comprised of retiree representatives and independent professionals, and the composition of the initial board will be approved by the Bankruptcy Court. The board members will be appointed by the City, the Retiree Committee and the Retired Detroit Police and Fire Fighters Association. The board will have the authority to determine who is eligible to receive retiree health or other welfare benefits, including death benefits, from the VEBA, and the annual level, design and cost of such benefits.

Under the Plan, the City will provide the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA with its share of a note to be issued to non-pension unsecured creditors. For purposes of determining the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA's pro rata share of this note, the City has calculated the PFRS-related retiree OPEB Claim at \$2,096,000,000; the size of this claim reflects the benefits that the RDPFFA negotiated on behalf of the PFRS retirees in the settlement of Weiler et al. v. City of Detroit, Case No. 06-619737-CK (Wayne County Circuit Court). The Retiree Committee believes that the claim number should be higher. If the City does not make the payments under the note, the persons who operate and manage the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA will have the right to sue the City for payment. The Detroit Police and Fire VEBA trustees may also, in their discretion, seek to "sell" or monetize the note in the market to generate more up-front cash for the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA.

How much the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA trustees may spend on retiree health benefits in any particular year is unknown at this time. It is also unknown how long the money in the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA trust will last because that will depend upon the benefits to be provided. It is likely, however, that the amount of the note to be provided to the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA by the City under the Plan in satisfaction of the OPEB Claim will not be enough to provide the same level of benefits over the long term as the City began providing to retirees and surviving beneficiaries in March 2014.

Further, the value of the healthcare that may be provided to retirees by the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA or (any other trust that may be created) is subject to various factors, including but not limited to: whether or not a retiree is eligible for Medicare (generally 65 or older) or Medicaid (depending on income level and state residency); costs of future premiums, co-pays and deductibles; whether the Affordable Care Act continues in effect, and, if so, in what form; and whether tax credits that currently exist to reduce healthcare costs to low-to-middle income persons continue.

If the Plan is approved by the Bankruptcy Court, regardless of your vote on the Plan, the new Detroit Police and Fire VEBA board of trustees will make the determination of what level and form of health benefits will be provided to current retirees based on the amount of money available to the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA under the Plan and the exercise of their reasonable discretion.

### **Death Benefits**

The City provides the death benefit program through a separate trust fund. The death benefit trust fund will not be merged into or operated by either the Detroit General VEBA or the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA. Instead, the City will no longer have responsibility to contribute money into the existing death benefit trust fund. The trustees of the death benefit trust fund will continue to manage the trust assets and employ the staff of the Retirement Systems to administer the timely disbursement of benefits. The costs of administration will be borne by the assets of the trust.

Active employees as of March 1, 2014 do not have an OPEB Claim. Future OPEB benefits, if any, for active employees will be subject to the terms of future contracts between the City and its active employees.

### **Plan Releases**

**If the Plan is confirmed, it will be binding on you whether or not you vote. You will have no right to demand that the City pay you the full original amounts it owed for your pension. You will only have the right to your reduced pension benefits under the Plan.**

### **Comprehensive State Release**

In addition to protection from further claims against the City that is a standard part of any plan of adjustment, the Plan also proposes to grant to the State of Michigan, its officials and certain other related parties a comprehensive release of any obligation they might have with respect to your pension claim and other claims against the City. This is called the **"Comprehensive State Release."** The Bankruptcy Court will have to approve this Comprehensive State Release, and it may not do so. If the Comprehensive State Release is approved, **you will not be allowed to sue the State, the City or any**

**State officials to restore pension benefits or argue that the City did not have the power to reduce pensions, even if you vote to reject the Plan.** Specifically, this release would release all claims and liabilities arising from or related to the City, the Chapter 9 Case (including the authorization given to file the Chapter 9 Case), the Plan and exhibits thereto, the Disclosure Statement, PA 436 and its predecessor or replacement statutes, and Article IX, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. If you are an active employee, the Comprehensive State Release does not release or discharge rights you have to your New Accrued Pension.

If the Bankruptcy Court confirms the Plan but does not approve the Comprehensive State Release (or if the other conditions to Outside Funding are not met), the State does not have to contribute its \$350 million State Contribution to GRS and PFRS. If the State's money is not contributed, then none of the other sources of Outside Funding will make their payments, either. In that case, none of the \$816 million in contributions will be made to the pension plans, Alternative B will take effect and your pension benefit cuts will be at the higher levels set forth in the chart on page 17 of this Disclosure Statement.

**Release by Claim Holders Accepting the Plan**

The Plan also provides for an "**Accepting Holders Release.**" The Accepting Holders Release would be granted by individual creditors by their accepting the Plan. This means that if you individually vote to accept the Plan, you will be personally releasing the City and its related entities, the State and its related entities, the Retiree Committee, the members of the Retiree Committee, the Retiree Committee professionals, the Foundations and other organizations who are providing Outside Funding and their related entities **except for** such parties' gross negligence or willful misconduct, but only if the Initial Funding Conditions (which include adoption of relevant legislation and appropriations by the State and completion of necessary agreements and documents by the State and the other Outside Funding parties, among other things) that can be satisfied before the Confirmation Hearing are satisfied or waived.

**In other words, if you vote to accept the Plan, you may not be allowed to sue the State, the City or any State individuals or entities to restore pension benefits or argue that the City did not have the power to reduce pensions. However, if Classes 10 and 11 vote to accept the Plan, but the Initial Funding Conditions are not satisfied or waived before the Confirmation Hearing, then your vote to accept the Plan will be treated as a vote to reject the Plan, and the voluntary Accepting Holders Release will not apply to you. If both Classes 10 and 11 reject or are deemed to reject the Plan AND the State and the other Outside Funding parties are NOT required to provide the Outside Funding,** the City may or may not still seek court approval of a release of all claims you may have against the State, public officials and other entities to try to recover the full amount of your pension, even though the Outside Funding will not be received.

For the avoidance of doubt, the Plan (including the Comprehensive State Release and the Accepting Holders Release) does not release, waive or discharge obligations of the City that are established in the Plan or that arise from and after the Effective Date with respect to (i) pensions as modified by the Plan or (ii) labor-related obligations. Such post-Effective Date obligations shall be enforceable by active or retired employees and/or their respective collective bargaining representatives to the extent permitted by applicable non-bankruptcy law and/or the Plan.

**B. Classification and Treatment of Claims Under the Plan**

Except for Administrative Claims, which are not required to be classified, all Claims that existed on July 18, 2013 (the "Petition Date") are divided into classes under the Plan. The following summarizes the treatment of the classified Claims under the Plan. The amount that a creditor may actually recover could vary from the estimates in the chart below.

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 1A - DWSD Bond Claims (one Class for each CUSIP of DWSD Bonds):</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the DWSD Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the DWSD Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$5,272,240,054</p>	<p>Impaired or unimpaired, as set forth on Exhibit I.A.105 to the Plan.</p> <p><u>Unimpaired Classes:</u> Each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Bond Claim in a Class of DWSD Bond Claims that is identified as unimpaired on Exhibit I.A.105 to the Plan shall have its Allowed DWSD Bond Claim Reinstated on the Effective Date, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim. Any Allowed Secured Claims for fees, costs and expenses under the DWSD Bond Documents shall be paid in full in Cash once Allowed.</p> <p><u>Impaired Classes:</u> Each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Bond Claim in a Class of DWSD Bond Claims that is identified as impaired on Exhibit I.A.105 to the Plan shall receive on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, at the option of the City, either (1) New DWSD Bonds having a principal amount equal to the principal amount of the DWSD Bonds held by such Holder; or (2) Cash in the full amount of the principal and interest portion of such Allowed DWSD Bond Claim, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim. Any Allowed Secured Claims for fees, costs and expenses under the DWSD Bond Documents shall be paid in full in Cash once Allowed.</p> <p><i>Treatment Option for Classes that Accept the Plan:</i> Each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Bond Claim in an impaired Class of DWSD Bond Claims that accepts the Plan may elect to receive New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds having a principal amount equal to the principal amount of the DWSD Bonds held by such Holder in lieu of New DWSD Bonds. An election to receive New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds pursuant to the foregoing sentence constitutes an irrevocable waiver of any and all rights to object to the Plan on any grounds, and any such objection may be disregarded by the Bankruptcy Court solely on the basis of such election.</p> <p>Accrued and unpaid interest as of the Distribution Date with respect to those DWSD Bonds for which a Holder of an Allowed DWSD Bond Claim receives New DWSD Bonds or New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds pursuant to the Plan shall be, at the option of the City, either (1) paid in Cash on the Distribution Date or (2) added to the principal amount of the New DWSD Bonds or New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds, as applicable, distributed to such Holder pursuant to the Plan.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery for unimpaired Classes: 100%</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery for impaired Classes: 100% of principal and interest</p>
<p><b>Class 1B - DWSD Revolving Sewer Bond Claims (one Class for each DWSD Series of DWSD Revolving Sewer Bonds):</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the DWSD Revolving Sewer Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the DWSD Revolving Sewer Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$486,047,364</p>	<p>Unimpaired. Notwithstanding any other provision of the Plan, on the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Revolving Sewer Bond Claim shall have its Allowed DWSD Revolving Sewer Bond Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 1C - DWSD Revolving Water Bond Claims (one Class for each DWSD Series of DWSD Revolving Water Bond):</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the DWSD Revolving Water Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the DWSD Revolving Water Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$21,589,986</p>	<p>Unimpaired. Notwithstanding any other provision of the Plan, on the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Revolving Water Bond Claim shall have its Allowed DWSD Revolving Water Bond Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>
<p><b>Class 2A - Secured GO Series 2010 Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the Secured GO Series 2010 Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the Secured GO Series 2010 Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$252,475,366</p>	<p>Unimpaired. On the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2010 Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2010 Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>
<p><b>Class 2B - Secured GO Series 2010(A) Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the Secured GO Series 2010(A) Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the Secured GO Series 2010(A) Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$101,707,848</p>	<p>Unimpaired. On the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2010(A) Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2010(A) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>
<p><b>Class 2C - Secured GO Series 2012(A)(2) Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the Secured GO Series 2012(A)(2) Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the Secured GO Series 2010(A)(2) Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$39,254,171</p>	<p>Unimpaired. On the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(A)(2) Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(A)(2) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>
<p><b>Class 2D - Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$54,055,927</p>	<p>Unimpaired. On the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 2E - Secured GO Series 2012(B) Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the Secured GO Series 2012(B) Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the Secured GO Series 2012(B) Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$6,469,135</p>	<p>Unimpaired. On the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(B) Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(B) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>
<p><b>Class 2F - Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$31,037,724</p>	<p>Unimpaired. On the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>
<p><b>Class 3 - Other Secured Claims:</b> Consists of all Secured Claims, other than COP Swap Claims, DWSD Bond Claims, DWSD Revolving Bond Claims, HUD Installment Note Claims, Parking Bond Claims or Secured GO Bond Claims.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$8,855,456</p>	<p>Unimpaired. On the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed Other Secured Claim shall have its Allowed Other Secured Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>
<p><b>Class 4 - HUD Installment Note Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the HUD Installment Note Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the HUD Installment Notes.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$90,075,004</p>	<p>Unimpaired. On the Effective Date, each Holder of a HUD Installment Note Claim shall have its Allowed HUD Installment Note Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 5 - COP Swap Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims by the Swap Counterparties arising under the COP Swap Documents.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$85,000,000, less quarterly amounts paid after January 1, 2014, plus interest if applicable</p>	<p>Impaired. The COP Swap Claims shall be deemed Allowed as Secured Claims, which, solely for purposes of distributions from the City, will be equal to the Distribution Amount. Each Holder of an Allowed COP Swap Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, either: (1) within thirty days following the Effective Date, the Net Amount in full in cash, <u>provided</u> that until paid in cash in full, such Secured Claims will remain secured by the Pledged Property; or (2) solely in the case of a Liquidity Event, the Net Amount in cash in full within 180 days following the Effective Date, <u>provided</u> that (a) other than with respect to net proceeds used to repay the Postpetition Financing Agreement, to the extent permitted by law but without taking into consideration any limitations imposed by the City, including in any ordinance or resolution of the City, the first dollars of any net cash proceeds of any financing or refinancing consummated in connection with, or subsequent to, the consummation of such Plan and either (i) supported by the full faith and credit of the City or (ii) payable from the general fund of the City, will be used to pay the Net Amount, (b) the City will continue to comply with its obligations under the COP Swap Settlement and the COP Swap Settlement Approval Order until the Net Amount is paid in cash in full, (c) until paid in cash in full, such Secured Claims will remain secured by the Pledged Property, (d) from and after the Effective Date, the unpaid Net Amount will accrue interest at the rate applicable to obligations under the Postpetition Financing Agreement plus 1.5% with the interest obligation likewise being secured by the Pledged Property, and (e) the COP Swap Counterparties will receive from the City on the Effective Date a deferral fee in cash equal to 1.0% of the Net Amount to be shared equally between them.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 30% of the Swap Termination Payment</p>
<p><b>Class 6 – Parking Bonds Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the Parking Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the Parking Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$8,099,287</p>	<p>Unimpaired. On the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed Parking Bonds Claim shall have its Allowed Parking Bonds Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 100%</p>
<p><b>Class 7 – Limited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the Limited Tax General Obligation Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$163,543,187</p>	<p>Impaired. Unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim, each Holder of an Allowed Limited Tax General Obligation Bond Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 10-13%<sup>5</sup></p>

<sup>5</sup> Estimated percentage recovery ranges for Classes receiving Unsecured Pro Rata Shares of New B Notes have been calculated using an assumed 5% discount rate based upon anticipated cash flows. The Unsecured Pro Rata Shares for such Classes (*i.e.*, Classes 7, 9, 12, 13 and 14) reflect estimated aggregate allowed amounts of \$163,543,187 for Class 7 Claims, \$0 to \$1,473,000,000 for Class 9 Claims, \$4,095,000,000 for Class 12 Claims, \$33,600,000 for Class 13 Claims and \$150,000,000 for Class 14 Claims (totaling \$4,442,143,187 to \$5,915,143,187). By agreement with the Retiree Committee, the agreed-upon OPEB liability as of the Petition Date of \$4.258 billion has been reduced by \$163 million (the amount of post-petition payments that the City expects to make on account of OPEB liabilities through December 31, 2014) to arrive at the estimated aggregate allowed claim amount of \$4.095 billion. Realization of the estimated percentage recoveries set forth herein is subject to certain risks and contingencies. See "Risk Factors," Section VI of this Disclosure Statement.

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 8 – Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims arising under or evidenced by the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Documents, including a Claim for principal and interest on the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$388,000,000</p>	<p>Impaired. Unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim, each Holder of an Allowed Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, a Pro Rata share of Restructured UTGO Bonds. Such Holders shall retain ownership of the Reinstated Stub UTGO Bonds, subject to Sections I.A.23 and IV.D of the Plan.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 74%</p>

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 9 - COP Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims under or evidenced by the COP Service Contracts.</p> <p>Estimated Range of Aggregate Allowed Amounts: \$0 to \$1,473,000,000</p>	<p><i>The COP Claims are Disputed Claims and are not Allowed by the Plan, and the City reserves all rights to (1) object to, avoid or subordinate such Claims on any and all available grounds, including through the assertion of any and all grounds asserted in the COP Litigation, and (2) assign the right to object to, avoid or subordinate such Claims or the City's rights in the COP Litigation to the Creditor Representative. The treatment set forth below in respect of the COP Claims is afforded only if and to the extent that such Claims ultimately become Allowed Claims.</i></p> <p>Impaired. Solely for purposes of facilitating Distributions under this Plan and for no other purpose, on and as of the Effective Date, those portions of COP Claims that relate to, and are measured by, the payment schedule under the COPs shall be deemed assigned to the beneficial holders of the COPs on a Pro Rata basis, with each beneficial holder deemed to receive such portions of COP Claims in an amount equal to the proportion that the unpaid principal amount of such holder's COPs bears to the aggregate unpaid principal amount of all COPs. Each beneficial holder of COPs may elect to participate in the Plan COP Settlement in respect of some or all of those portions of COP Claims that would be deemed assigned to it and its Affiliates in the event that the Effective Date occurs.</p> <p>Each beneficial holder of COPs may settle issues relating to allowance of the COP Claims that are deemed assigned to it and become a Settling COP Claimant as to some or all COPs held by it and its Affiliates by electing to participate in the Plan COP Settlement on a timely-returned Ballot accepting the Plan. Each Settling COP Claimant shall have its COP Claims deemed to be Allowed Claims in an amount equal to 40% of the aggregate unpaid principal amount of COPs held by such Settling COP Claimant and shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes.</p> <p>Each beneficial holder of COPs shall receive the following treatment on account of its COP Claims unless such holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claims:</p> <p>On the Effective Date, the City shall establish the Disputed COP Claims Reserve. The Disputed COP Claims Reserve shall contain no less than (1) an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes, calculated as if such Disputed COP Claims were Allowed (a) in an amount equal to the aggregate unpaid principal amount as of the Petition Date for the COPs not subject to the Plan COP Settlement or (b) in such lesser amount as may be required by an order of the Bankruptcy Court, and (2) any distributions made on account of New B Notes held in the Disputed COP Claims Reserve.</p> <p>If and to the extent that Disputed COP Claims become Allowed Claims, the Holders of such Allowed Claims shall be sent a Distribution from the Disputed COP Claims Reserve of no less than (1) the portion of New B Notes held in the Disputed COP Claims Reserve initially allocated to the Disputed COP Claims that became Allowed Claims; and (2) any distributions received by the Disputed COP Claims Reserve on account of such portion of New B Notes. Upon the entry of an order by the trial court having jurisdiction over the objections to the Disputed COP Claims resolving all objections to the Disputed COP Claims and after all Distributions on account of Allowed COP Claims have been made or provided for, any and all New B Notes and distributions thereon remaining in the Disputed COP Claims Reserve shall be distributed as follows: (1) an amount of New B Notes and/or distributions thereon in an amount equal to the costs, fees and expenses related to the COP Litigation incurred from and after the Effective Date shall be distributed to the City; (2) following such distribution, 65% of the New B Notes and any distributions thereon remaining in the Disputed COP Claims Reserve shall be distributed to the Detroit General VEBA and the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA; and (3) following such distribution, the remaining New B Notes and distributions thereon shall revert to the City, provided that the City, in its sole discretion, may choose to distribute such remaining property among holders of Allowed Claims in Classes 7, 13 and/or 14.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 0-10%</p>



Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 10 - PFRS Pension Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims (other than OPEB Claims), whether asserted by current or former employees of the City, their heirs or beneficiaries or by the PFRS or any trustee thereof or any other Entity acting on the PFRS's behalf, against the City or any fund managed by the City (including, but not limited to, the General Fund, the Police and Fire Retirement System Service Corporation fund or the pension funds) based upon, arising under or related to any agreement, commitment or other obligation, whether evidenced by contract, agreement, rule, regulation, ordinance, statute or law for (1) any pension, disability, or other post-retirement payment or distribution in respect of the employment of such current or former employees or (2) the payment by the PFRS to persons who at any time participated in, were beneficiaries of or accrued post-retirement pension or financial benefits under the PFRS.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$1,250,000,000</p>	<p>Impaired. During the Fiscal Years from the Effective Date through Fiscal Year 2023, annual contributions shall be made to fund benefits accrued under the Prior PFRS Pension Plan only in the amounts identified on Exhibit II.B.3.q.ii.A to the Plan. The exclusive source for such contributions shall be certain DIA Proceeds and a portion of the State Contribution. After June 30, 2023, (1) PFRS will receive certain additional DIA Proceeds and (2) the City will contribute sufficient funds required to pay each Holder of a PFRS Pension Claim his or her PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount in accordance with and as modified by the terms and conditions contained in the Plan and the Prior PFRS Pension Plan. Nothing in this Plan prevents any non-City third party from making additional contributions to or for the benefit of PFRS if such party chooses to do so.</p> <p>During the period that ends on June 30, 2023, the trustees of the PFRS, or the trustees of any successor trust or pension plan, shall adopt and maintain an investment return assumption and discount rate for purposes of determining the assets and liabilities of the PFRS that shall not be higher than 6.75%.</p> <p>During the period that ends no earlier than June 30, 2023, the pension benefits payable to each Holder of a PFRS Pension Claim shall be equal to the PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount for such Holder, <u>provided</u> that such PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount shall be (1) automatically reduced by the DIA Proceeds Default Amount in the event of a DIA Proceeds Payment Default and (2) increased by any PFRS Restoration Payment.</p> <p>Restoration of all or a portion of the modified pensions will be provided in accordance with a variable annuity restoration program that will be in place for approximately 30 years, until 2043. The PFRS will establish a restoration fund reserve account within the pension system. Each year, the PFRS actuary will perform a projection of the funded status of the PFRS. If the PFRS trustees have complied with certain requirements described in the State Contribution Agreement and if the actuarial projection for that year demonstrates that the funding ratio exceeds a certain restoration trigger and that there are sufficient assets assigned to the restoration fund reserve account to fully fund the restoration payment amount over the expected lifespans of the recipients, then a restoration payment or restoration allocation (in respect of active employees' PFRS Adjusted Pension Amounts) may be made. If the projection indicates that the funding levels have fallen below a designated minimum funding percentage, then funds assigned to the restoration fund reserve account will be transferred to the PFRS asset pool and applied to improve the overall funding ratio. For the period ending June 30, 2023, the restoration trigger percentage will be 78% based on the then market value of assets projected forward using an assumed 6.75% investment return and future benefit discount rate. In the event the Foundations and DIA Corp. accelerate all or portion of their funding commitments described in Section IV.F.1 of the Plan prior to June 30, 2023, the incremental portion of the acceleration will not count towards pension restoration.</p> <p>Any PFRS Restoration Payment will be used to increase: <u>first</u>, the cost of living adjustment ("COLA" or "escalators") payments to retirees, surviving spouses and beneficiaries who are receiving a monthly pension as of June 30, 2014, up to 66% of the value of their cost of living adjustments; <u>second</u>, the cost of living adjustment payments to retirees, surviving spouses and beneficiaries who are receiving a monthly pension as of the date that it is determined that the PFRS Restoration Payment will be made who were not receiving a monthly pension as of June 30, 2014, up to 66% of the value of their cost of living adjustments; and <u>third</u>, to all participants and beneficiaries in the PFRS, including PFRS plan participants not receiving a monthly pension as of the date it is determined that the PFRS Restoration Payment will be made.</p> <p>[CONTINUED ON FOLLOWING PAGE]</p>

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 10 – PFRS Pension Claims</b> (continued)</p>	<p>The City will issue the DWSD CVRs to the Restoration Trust for the benefit of Holders of Pension Claims, as described in Section IV.G of the Plan.</p> <p>Each Holder of a PFRS Pension Claim who is an Active Employee shall receive, in addition to his or her PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount, as may be modified herein, such additional pension benefit for service on or after July 1, 2014 consistent with the terms and conditions of the New PFRS Active Pension Plan Formula and the New PFRS Active Pension Plan.</p> <p>PFRS shall establish an Investment Committee that shall remain in place at all times during the 20-year period following the disbursement of the State Contribution. The Investment Committee shall consist of five independent members and two or more non-independent members, which non-independent members may include employees of the City or members or retirees of PFRS, <u>provided</u> that at all times during the 20-year period following disbursement of the State Contribution the independent members shall have at least 70% of the voting power. Each independent Investment Committee member shall possess, by reason of training or experience or both, a minimum level of expertise in managing or advising pension systems, all as agreed to by the City, the State and PFRS, after consultation with the Foundations. Beginning with the date upon which the State Contribution is disbursed and continuing throughout the following 20-year period, all assets of PFRS shall be invested in accordance with the recommendations of the Investment Committee.</p> <p><b>Except as may be required to maintain the tax qualified status of the PFRS, the City, the trustees of the PFRS and all other persons or entities shall be enjoined from and against the subsequent amendment of the terms and conditions, and rules of operation, of the PFRS, or any successor plan or trust, that governs the calculation of pension benefits (including the PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount, accrual of additional benefits, the DIA Proceeds Default Amount, the Prior PFRS Pension Plan, the PFRS Restoration Payment, the New PFRS Active Pension Plan Formula and the terms of the New PFRS Active Pension Plan) or against any action that governs the selection of the investment return assumption described in Section II.B.3.q.ii.B of the Plan, the contribution to the PFRS or the calculation or amount of PFRS pension benefits for the period ending June 30, 2023, notwithstanding whether that subsequent amendment or act is created or undertaken by contract, agreement (including collective bargaining agreement), statute, rule, regulation, ordinance, charter, resolution or otherwise by operation of law.</b></p> <p>The State Contribution Agreement, the effectiveness of which is contingent upon the acceptance of the Plan by Classes 10 and 11 and legislative action, shall include the following principal terms: (1) the State, or the State's authorized agent, will distribute the State Contribution for the benefit of Holders of Pension Claims; and (2) the Plan shall provide for the release of the State and the State Related Entities by each holder of a Pension Claim from all Liabilities arising from or related to the City, the Chapter 9 Case, including the authorization given to file the Chapter 9 Case, the Plan, all Exhibits, the Disclosure Statement, PA 436 and its predecessor or replacement statutes, and Article IX, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, as more particularly described in the State Contribution Agreement and as set forth at Section III.D.7.b of the Plan.</p> <p><i>If the release set forth at Section III.D.7.b of the Plan is approved by the Bankruptcy Court, each Holder of a PFRS Pension Claim shall release the State from all Liabilities related to PFRS Pension Claims, as more particularly described in the State Contribution Agreement and as set forth at Section III.D.7.b of the Plan.</i></p> <p>Estimated Recovery Percentage with Outside Funding: 59% Estimated Recovery Percentage without Outside Funding: 39%</p>

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 11 – GRS Pension Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims (other than OPEB Claims), whether asserted by current or former employees of the City, their heirs or beneficiaries or by the GRS or any trustee thereof or any other Entity acting on the GRS's behalf, against the City or any fund managed by the City (including, but not limited to, the General Fund, the water fund, the sewage disposal fund, the Detroit General Retirement System Service Corporation fund or the pension funds) based upon, arising under or related to any agreement, commitment or other obligation, whether evidenced by contract, agreement, rule, regulation, ordinance, statute or law for (1) any pension, disability or other post retirement payment or distribution in respect of the employment of current or former employees or (2) the payment by the GRS to persons who at any time participated in, were beneficiaries of or accrued post-retirement pension or financial benefits under the GRS.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$1,879,000,000</p>	<p>Impaired. During the Fiscal Years from the Effective Date through Fiscal Year 2023, annual contributions shall be made to fund benefits accrued under the Prior GRS Pension Plan only in the amounts identified on Exhibit II.B.3.r.ii.A to the Plan. The exclusive sources for such contributions shall be pension-related, administrative and restructuring payments received from the DWSD equal to approximately \$428.5 million, a portion of the State Contribution and certain DIA Proceeds. After June 30, 2023, (1) certain DIA Proceeds shall be contributed to the GRS and (2) the City will contribute such additional funds as are necessary to pay each Holder of a GRS Pension Claim his or her GRS Adjusted Pension Amount in accordance with and as modified by the terms and conditions contained in the Plan and the Prior GRS Pension Plan. Nothing in this Plan prevents any non-City third party from making additional contributions to or for the benefit of GRS if such party chooses to do so.</p> <p>During the period that ends on June 30, 2023, the board of trustees of the GRS, or the trustees of any successor trust or pension plan, shall adopt and maintain an investment return assumption and discount rate for purposes of determining the assets and liabilities of the GRS that shall not be higher than 6.75%.</p> <p>During the period that ends no earlier than June 30, 2023, the pension benefits payable to each Holder of a GRS Pension Claim shall be equal to the GRS Adjusted Pension Amount for such Holder, <u>provided</u> that such GRS Adjusted Pension Amount shall be (1) automatically reduced by the DIA Proceeds Default Amount in the event of a DIA Proceeds Payment Default and (2) increased by any GRS Restoration Payment.</p> <p>Restoration of all or a portion of the modified pensions will be provided in accordance with a variable annuity restoration program that will be in place for approximately 30 years, until 2043. The GRS will establish a restoration fund reserve account within the pension system. Each year, the GRS actuary will perform a projection of the funded status of the GRS. If the GRS trustees have complied with certain requirements described in the State Contribution Agreement and if the actuarial projection for that year demonstrates that the funding ratio exceeds a certain restoration trigger and that there are sufficient assets assigned to the restoration fund reserve account to fully fund the restoration payment amount over the expected lifespans of the recipients, then a restoration payment may be made. If the projection indicates that the funding levels have fallen below a designated minimum funding percentage, then funds assigned to the restoration fund reserve account will be transferred to the GRS asset pool and applied to improve the overall funding ratio. For the period through at least June 30, 2023, the restoration trigger percentage will be 75% based on the then market value of assets projected forward using an assumed 6.75% investment return and future benefit discount rate, and the designated minimum funding percentage will be 70% based on the then market value of assets projected forward using an assumed 6.75% investment return and future benefit discount rate. For purposes of calculating a GRS Restoration Payment, market value of assets shall not include any City contributions other than those listed on Exhibit II.B.3.r.ii.A to the Plan or any State contributions if the GRS trustees fail to comply with the requirements described in the State Contribution Agreement. In the event the Foundations and DIA Corp. accelerate all or portion of their funding commitments described in Section IV.F.1 of the Plan prior to June 30, 2023, the incremental portion of the acceleration will not count towards pension restoration.</p> <p>On or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, the Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount will be calculated for each ASF Current Participant and will be deducted from such participant's Annuity Savings Fund account and be used to fund the accrued pension benefits of all GRS participants; <u>provided, however</u>, that in no event shall the amount deducted from an ASF Current Participant's Annuity Savings Fund account exceed the ASF Recoupment Cap. In the event that the amount credited to an ASF Current Participant's Annuity Savings Fund account as of the Effective Date is less than such participant's Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount, the ASF Current Participant will be treated as an ASF Distribution Recipient to the extent of the shortfall.</p> <p>[CONTINUED ON FOLLOWING PAGE]</p>

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 11 – GRS Pension Claims</b> (continued)</p>	<p>The Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount will be calculated for each ASF Distribution Recipient, will then be converted into monthly annuity amounts based on each ASF Distribution Recipient's life expectancy and other factors and will be deducted from the ASF Distribution Recipient's monthly pension check; <u>provided, however</u>, that in no event shall the total amount deducted from an ASF Distribution Recipient's monthly pension checks exceed the ASF Recoupment Cap; and <u>provided further</u> that in no event shall an ASF/GRS Reduction exceed 20% of an ASF Distribution Recipient's Current Accrued Annual Pension amount.</p> <p>The City will issue the DWSD CVRs to the Restoration Trust for the benefit of Holders of Pension Claims, as described in Section IV.G of the Plan.</p> <p>Each Holder of a GRS Pension Claim who is an Active Employee shall receive, in addition to his or her GRS Adjusted Pension Amount, as may be modified herein, such additional pension benefit for service on or after July 1, 2014 consistent with the terms and conditions of the New GRS Active Pension Plan Formula and the New GRS Active Pension Plan.</p> <p>GRS shall establish an Investment Committee that shall remain in place at all times during the 20-year period following the disbursement of the State Contribution. The Investment Committee shall consist of five independent members and two non-independent members, which non-independent members may include employees of the City or members or retirees of GRS, <u>provided</u> that at all times during the 20-year period following disbursement of the State Contribution the independent members shall have at least 70% of the voting power. Each independent Investment Committee member shall possess, by reason of training or experience or both, a minimum level of expertise in managing or advising pension systems, all as agreed to by the City, the State and GRS, after consultation with the Foundations. Beginning with the date upon which the State Contribution is disbursed and continuing throughout the following 20-year period, all assets of GRS shall be invested in accordance with the recommendations of the Investment Committee.</p> <p><b>Except as may be required to maintain the tax qualified status of the GRS, the City, the trustees of the GRS and all other persons or entities shall be enjoined from and against the subsequent amendment of the terms and conditions, and rules of operation, of the GRS, or any successor plan or trust, that govern the calculation of pension benefits (including the GRS Adjusted Pension Amount, accrual of additional benefits, the DIA Proceeds Default Amount, the Prior GRS Pension Plan, the GRS Restoration Payment, the New GRS Active Pension Plan Formula and the terms of the New GRS Active Pension Plan) or against any action that governs the selection of the investment return assumption described in Section II.B.3.r.ii.B of the Plan, the contribution to the GRS, or the calculation or amount of GRS pension benefits for the period ending June 30, 2023, notwithstanding whether that subsequent amendment or act is created or undertaken by contract, agreement (including collective bargaining agreement), statute, rule, regulation, ordinance, charter, resolution or otherwise by operation of law.</b></p> <p>The State Contribution Agreement, the effectiveness of which is contingent upon the acceptance of the Plan by Classes 10 and 11 and legislative action, shall include the following principal terms: (1) the State, or the State's authorized agent, will distribute the State Contribution for the benefit of Holders of Pension Claims; and (2) the Plan shall provide for the release of the State and the State Related Entities by each holder of a Pension Claim from all Liabilities arising from or related to the City, the Chapter 9 Case, including the authorization given to file the Chapter 9 Case, the Plan, all Exhibits, the Disclosure Statement, PA 436 and its predecessor or replacement statutes, and Article IX, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, as more particularly described in the State Contribution Agreement and as set forth at Section III.D.7.b of the Plan.</p> <p><i>If the release set forth at Section III.D.7.b of the Plan is approved by the Bankruptcy Court, each Holder of a GRS Pension Claim shall release the State from all Liabilities related to GRS Pension Claims, as more particularly described in the State Contribution Agreement and as set forth at Section III.D.7.b of the Plan.</i></p> <p>Estimated Recovery Percentage with Outside Funding: 60% Estimated Recovery Percentage without Outside Funding: 47%</p>

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 12 – OPEB Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims against the City for post-retirement health, vision, dental, life and death benefits provided to retired employees of the City and their dependents (including surviving spouses) pursuant to the Employee Health and Life Insurance Benefit Plan and the Employees Death Benefit Plan, including the members of the certified class in the action captioned <i>Weiler et al. v. City of Detroit</i>, Case No. 06 619737-CK (Wayne County Circuit Court), pursuant to the "Consent Judgment and Order of Dismissal" entered in that action on August 26, 2009. The City believes that under applicable law, active employees of the City do not have allowable OPEB Claims.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$4,095,000,000 (PFRS: \$2,096,000,000; GRS: \$1,999,000,000)</p>	<p>Impaired.</p> <p><u>Establishment of Detroit General VEBA:</u> On or as soon as practicable following the Effective Date, the City will establish the Detroit General VEBA to provide health benefits to Detroit General VEBA Beneficiaries and certain of their dependents. The Detroit General VEBA will be governed by a board of trustees that will be responsible for, among other things, management of property held by the Detroit General VEBA, administration of the Detroit General VEBA and determination of the level of and distribution of benefits to Detroit General VEBA Beneficiaries. The Detroit General VEBA Trust Agreement and related plan documentation will be substantially in the form set forth on Exhibit I.A.79 to the Plan, and shall, among other things, identify the members of the Detroit General VEBA's initial board of trustees.</p> <p><u>Distributions to Detroit General VEBA:</u> On the Effective Date, the City shall distribute the Detroit General VEBA Beneficiaries' Pro Rata share of Class 12's Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes to the Detroit General VEBA, in full satisfaction of the Allowed OPEB Claims held by Detroit General VEBA Beneficiaries.</p> <p><u>Establishment of Detroit Police and Fire VEBA:</u> On or as soon as practicable following the Effective Date, the City will establish the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA to provide health benefits to Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Beneficiaries and certain of their dependents. The Detroit Police and Fire VEBA will be governed by a board of trustees that will be responsible for, among other things, management of property held by the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA, administration of the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA and determination of the level of and distribution of benefits to Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Beneficiaries. The Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Trust Agreement and related plan documentation will be substantially in the form set forth on Exhibit I.A.76 to the Plan, and shall, among other things, identify the members of the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA's initial board of trustees.</p> <p><u>Distributions to Detroit Police and Fire VEBA:</u> On the Effective Date, the City shall distribute the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Beneficiaries' Pro Rata share of Class 12's Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes to the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA, in full satisfaction of the Allowed OPEB Claims held by Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Beneficiaries.</p> <p>From and after the Effective Date, the City shall have no further responsibility to provide retiree healthcare or any other retiree welfare benefits. The City shall have no responsibility from and after the Effective Date to provide life insurance or death benefits to current or former employees. For the avoidance of doubt, the Employees Death Benefit Plan shall not be merged into or operated by either the Detroit General VEBA or the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA. The Employees Death Benefit Board of Trustees shall continue to manage the Employees Death Benefit Plan and employ the staff of the Retirement Systems to administer the disbursement of benefits thereunder, the costs of which administration shall be borne by the assets of the Employees Death Benefit Plan.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 10-13%</p>
<p><b>Class 13 - Downtown Development Authority Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims in respect of the Downtown Development Authority Loans.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$33,600,000</p>	<p>Impaired. Unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim, each Holder of an Allowed Downtown Development Authority Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 10-13%</p>

Description and Amount of Claims	Treatment
<p><b>Class 14 - Other Unsecured Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims that are unpaid as of the Effective Date and that are not Administrative Claims, Convenience Claims, COP Claims, Downtown Development Authority Claims, General Obligation Bond Claims, GRS Pension Claims, GRS Pension/ASF Claims, OPEB Claims, PFRS Pension Claims, Secured Claims or Subordinated Claims. For the avoidance of doubt, Section 1983 Claims, Indirect Employee Indemnity Claims and Indirect 36th District Court Claims are included within the definition of Other Unsecured Claims.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: \$150,000,000</p>	<p>Impaired. Unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim, each Holder of an Allowed Other Unsecured Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 10-13%</p>
<p><b>Class 15 - Convenience Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims that would otherwise be Other Unsecured Claims that are (1) Allowed Claims in an amount less than or equal to \$25,000; or (2) in an amount that has been reduced to \$25,000 pursuant to an election made by the Holder of such Claim; <i>provided</i> that, where any portion(s) of a single Claim has been transferred, (a) the amount of all such portions will be aggregated to determine whether a Claim qualifies as a Convenience Claim and for purposes of the Convenience Claim election and (b) unless all transferees make the Convenience Claim election on the applicable Ballots, the Convenience Claim election will not be recognized for such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: <i>Unknown</i></p>	<p>Impaired. Each Holder of an Allowed Convenience Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive Cash equal to the amount of 25% of such Allowed Claim (as reduced, if applicable, pursuant to an election by such Holder in accordance with Section I.A.54 of the Plan) on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 25%</p>
<p><b>Class 16 - Subordinated Claims:</b> Consists of all Claims of the kind described in sections 726(a)(3) or 726(a)(4) of the Bankruptcy Code and/or Claims subordinated under sections 510(b) or 510(c) of the Bankruptcy Code.</p> <p>Estimated Aggregate Allowed Amount: <i>Unknown</i></p>	<p>Impaired. On the Effective Date, all Subordinated Claims shall be disallowed, extinguished and discharged without Distribution under the Plan, and Holders of Subordinated Claims shall not receive or retain any property on account of such Claims. Pursuant to section 1126(g) of the Bankruptcy Code, Class 16 is deemed to have rejected the Plan and Holders of Subordinated Claims are not entitled to cast a Ballot in respect of such Claims.</p> <p>Estimated Percentage Recovery: 0%</p>

### III.

#### THE PLAN

##### A. General

THE FOLLOWING SUMMARY HIGHLIGHTS CERTAIN OF THE SUBSTANTIVE PROVISIONS OF THE PLAN, AND IS NOT, NOR IS IT INTENDED TO BE, A COMPLETE DESCRIPTION OR A SUBSTITUTE FOR A FULL AND COMPLETE REVIEW OF THE PLAN. THE CITY URGES ALL HOLDERS OF CLAIMS TO CAREFULLY READ AND STUDY THE PLAN, A COPY OF WHICH IS ATTACHED HERETO AS EXHIBIT A.

Section 1123 of the Bankruptcy Code provides that, except for administrative claims, a plan of adjustment must categorize claims against a debtor into individual classes. Although the Bankruptcy Code gives a chapter 9 debtor significant flexibility in classifying claims, section 1122 of the Bankruptcy Code dictates that a plan of adjustment may only place a claim into a class containing claims that are substantially similar.

The Plan identifies 384 Classes of Claims (certain of which encompass numerous separate classes comprised of individual series of the relevant debt, as set forth on the Exhibits to the Plan). These Classes take into account the differing nature and priority of Claims against the City. Administrative Claims are not classified for purposes of voting or receiving distributions under the Plan (as is permitted by section 1123(a)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code) but are treated separately as unclassified Claims.

The Plan provides specific treatment for each Class of Claims. Only certain Holders of Claims that are impaired under the Plan are entitled to vote and receive Distributions under the Plan.

Unless otherwise provided in the Plan or the Confirmation Order, the treatment of any Claim under the Plan will be in full satisfaction, settlement, release and discharge of, and in exchange for, such Claim. Upon Confirmation, the Plan will be binding on all Holders of a Claim regardless of whether such Holders voted to accept the Plan.

The following discussion sets forth the classification and treatment of all Claims against the City. It is qualified in its entirety by the terms of the Plan, which is attached hereto as Exhibit A, and which should be read carefully by you in considering whether to vote to accept or reject the Plan.

##### B. Classification and Treatment of Claims

If the Plan is confirmed by the Bankruptcy Court, each Allowed Claim in a particular Class will receive the same treatment as the other Allowed Claims in such Class, whether or not the Holder of such Claim voted to accept the Plan.

###### 1. Unclassified Claims

An Administrative Claim is a Claim against the City arising on or after the Petition Date and prior to the Effective Date for a cost or expense of administration related to the City's chapter 9 case that is entitled to priority or superpriority under sections 364(c)(1), 503(b) or 507(a)(2) of the Bankruptcy Code, including (a) Claims, pursuant to section 503(b)(9) of the Bankruptcy Code, for the value of goods received by the City in the 20 days immediately prior to the Petition Date and sold to the City in the ordinary course of the City's operations and (b) any Allowed Claims for reclamation under section 546(c)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code and/or section 2-702 of the Uniform Commercial Code; provided that no claim for professional fees or any other costs or expenses incurred by any official or unofficial creditors' committee (other than the Retiree Committee) or any member thereof shall be considered an Administrative Claim. Administrative Claims thus may include: (a) the actual and necessary costs and expenses incurred by the City in the ordinary course of its operations after the Petition Date (e.g., wages, salaries, payments for services and lease payments); (b) Claims under any Postpetition Financing Agreement; (c) any Allowed Claims for reclamation under section 546(c)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code and/or section 2-702 of the Uniform Commercial Code; and (d) Claims, pursuant to section 503(b)(9) of the Bankruptcy Code, for the value of goods received by the City in the 20 days immediately prior to the Petition Date and sold to the City in the ordinary course of its operations. In addition, section 503(b) of the Bankruptcy Code provides for payment of compensation or reimbursement of expenses to creditors and other entities making a "substantial contribution" to a chapter 9 case and to attorneys for, and other professional advisors to, such entities. The amounts, if any, that such Entities may seek for such compensation or reimbursement are not known by the City at this time. Requests for such compensation or

reimbursement must be approved by the Bankruptcy Court after notice and a hearing at which the City and other parties in interest may participate and, if appropriate, object to the allowance of any such compensation or reimbursement.

Except as specified in Section II.A.1 of the Plan, and subject to the bar date provisions therein, unless otherwise agreed by the Holder of an Administrative Claim and the City, or ordered by the Bankruptcy Court, each Holder of an Allowed Administrative Claim will receive, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Administrative Claim, Cash in an amount equal to such Allowed Administrative Claim either: (a) on the Effective Date or as soon as reasonably practicable thereafter; or (b) if the Administrative Claim is not Allowed as of the Effective Date, 30 days after the date on which such Administrative Claim becomes an Allowed Claim. No Claim of any official or unofficial creditors' committee (other than the Retiree Committee) or any member thereof for professionals' fees or other costs and expenses incurred by such creditors' committee or by a member of such creditors' committee shall constitute an Allowed Administrative Claim.

Unless otherwise agreed by Barclays Capital, Inc., pursuant to the Postpetition Financing Agreement, on or before the Effective Date, Postpetition Purchaser Claims that are Allowed Administrative Claims will be paid in Cash equal to the amount of those Allowed Administrative Claims.

Except as otherwise provided in Section II.A.2 of the Plan or in the Bar Date Order or other order of the Bankruptcy Court, unless previously Filed, requests for payment of Administrative Claims must be Filed and served on the City pursuant to the procedures specified in the Confirmation Order and the notice of entry of the Confirmation Order, no later than 30 days after the Effective Date. Holders of Administrative Claims that are required to File and serve a request for payment of such Administrative Claims and that do not File and serve such a request by the applicable Bar Date will be forever barred from asserting such Administrative Claims against the City or its property, and such Administrative Claims will be deemed discharged as of the Effective Date. Objections to such requests must be Filed and served on the City and the requesting party by the later of (a) 150 days after the Effective Date, (b) 60 days after the Filing of the applicable request for payment of Administrative Claims or (c) such other period of limitation as may be specifically fixed by a Final Order for objecting to such Administrative Claims.

Holders of Administrative Claims that are Postpetition Purchaser Claims will not be required to File or serve any request for payment or application for allowance of such Claims. Such Administrative Claims will be satisfied pursuant to Section II.A.1.b of the Plan.

Allowed Administrative Claims based on liabilities incurred by the City in the ordinary course of its business, including Administrative Claims arising from or with respect to the sale of goods or provision of services on or after the Petition Date in the ordinary course of the City's business and Administrative Claims arising from those contracts and leases of the kind described in Section II.D of the Plan, will be paid by the City, pursuant to the terms and conditions of the particular transaction giving rise to those Administrative Claims, without further action by the holders of such Administrative Claims or further approval by the Bankruptcy Court.

The Plan does not modify any Bar Date Order already in place, including Bar Dates for Claims entitled to administrative priority under section 503(b)(9) of the Bankruptcy Code.

The City estimates that, as of the Effective Date, the total amount of Allowed Administrative Claims will be \$124,925,691.

## **2. Classified Claims**

Class 1: Secured DWSD-Related Claims, subclassified as follows:

*Class 1A: DWSD Bond Claims (One Class for each CUSIP of DWSD Bonds, as set forth on Exhibit I.A.105 to the Plan).*

Unimpaired Classes: Each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Bond Claim in a Class of DWSD Bond Claims that is identified as unimpaired on Exhibit I.A.105 to the Plan shall have its Allowed DWSD Bond Claim Reinstated on the Effective Date, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim. Any Allowed Secured Claims for fees, costs and expenses under the DWSD Bond Documents shall be paid in full in Cash once Allowed.



Impaired Classes: Each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Bond Claim in a Class of DWSD Bond Claims that is identified as impaired on Exhibit I.A.105 to the Plan shall receive on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, at the option of the City, either (a) New DWSD Bonds having a principal amount equal to the principal amount of the DWSD Bonds held by such Holder; or (b) Cash in the full amount of the principal and interest portion of such Allowed DWSD Bond Claim, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim. Any Allowed Secured Claims for fees, costs and expenses under the DWSD Bond Documents shall be paid in full in Cash once Allowed. The City is unaware of the number, nature or amount of any such Allowed Secured Claims.

*Treatment Option for Classes that Accept the Plan:* Each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Bond Claim in an impaired Class of DWSD Bond Claims that accepts the Plan may elect to receive New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds having a principal amount equal to the principal amount of the DWSD Bonds held by such Holder in lieu of New DWSD Bonds. An election to receive New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds pursuant to the foregoing sentence constitutes an irrevocable waiver of any and all rights to object to the Plan on any grounds, and any such objection may be disregarded by the Bankruptcy Court solely on the basis of such election.

Accrued and unpaid interest as of the Distribution Date with respect to those DWSD Bonds for which a Holder of an Allowed DWSD Bond Claim receives New DWSD Bonds or New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds pursuant to the Plan shall be, at the option of the City, either (a) paid in Cash on the Distribution Date or (b) added to the principal amount of the New DWSD Bonds or New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds, as applicable, distributed to such Holder pursuant to the Plan.

Class 1A Claims are impaired or unimpaired, as set forth on Exhibit I.A.105 to the Plan.

*Class 1B: DWSD Revolving Sewer Bond Claims (One Class for each DWSD Series of DWSD Revolving Sewer Bonds, as set forth on Exhibit I.A.112 to the Plan).*

Notwithstanding any other provision of the Plan, on the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Revolving Sewer Bond Claim shall have its Allowed DWSD Revolving Sewer Bond Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 1B Claims are unimpaired.

*Class 1C: DWSD Revolving Water Bond Claims (One Class for each DWSD Series of DWSD Revolving Water Bonds, as set forth on Exhibit I.A.115 to the Plan).*

Notwithstanding any other provision of the Plan, on the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed DWSD Revolving Water Bond Claim shall have its Allowed DWSD Revolving Water Bond Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 1C Claims are unimpaired.

Class 2: Secured GO Debt Claims, subclassified as follows:

*Class 2A: Secured GO Series 2010 Claims.*

On the Effective Date, (a) the Secured GO Series 2010 Claims shall be deemed Allowed in the aggregate amount of \$252,475,366 and (b) each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2010 Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2010 Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 2A Claims are unimpaired.

*Class 2B: Secured GO Series 2010(A) Claims.*

On the Effective Date, (a) the Secured GO Series 2010(A) Claims shall be deemed Allowed in the aggregate amount of \$101,707,848 and (b) each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2010(A) Claim

shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2010(A) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 2B Claims are unimpaired.

*Class 2C: Secured GO Series 2012(A)(2) Claims.*

On the Effective Date, (a) the Secured GO Series 2012(A)(2) Claims shall be deemed Allowed in the aggregate amount of \$39,254,171 and (b) each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(A)(2) Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(A)(2) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 2C Claims are unimpaired.

*Class 2D: Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Claims.*

On the Effective Date, (a) the Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Claims shall be deemed Allowed in the aggregate amount of \$54,055,927 and (b) each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(A2-B) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 2D Claims are unimpaired.

*Class 2E: Secured GO Series 2012(B) Claims.*

On the Effective Date, (a) the Secured GO Series 2012(B) Claims shall be deemed Allowed in the aggregate amount of \$6,469,135 and (b) each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(B) Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(B) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 2E Claims are unimpaired.

*Class 2F: Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Claims.*

On the Effective Date, (a) the Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Claims shall be deemed Allowed in the aggregate amount of \$31,037,724 and (b) each Holder of an Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Claim shall have its Allowed Secured GO Series 2012(B2) Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 2F Claims are unimpaired.

*Class 3: Other Secured Claims*

On the Effective Date, each Holder of an Allowed Other Secured Claim shall have its Allowed Other Secured Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 3 Claims are unimpaired.

*Class 4: HUD Installment Note Claims*

On the Effective Date, (a) the HUD Installment Note Claims shall be deemed Allowed in the aggregate amount of \$90,075,004 and (b) each Holder of a HUD Installment Note Claim shall have its Allowed HUD Installment Note Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 4 Claims are unimpaired.

Class 5: COP Swap Claims

The COP Swap Claims shall be deemed Allowed as Secured Claims, which, solely for purposes of distributions from the City, will be equal to the Distribution Amount.

Each Holder of an Allowed COP Swap Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, either: (a) within thirty days following the Effective Date, the Net Amount in full in cash, provided that until paid in cash in full, such Secured Claims will remain secured by the Pledged Property; or (b) solely in the case of a Liquidity Event, the Net Amount in cash in full within 180 days following the Effective Date, provided that (i) other than with respect to net proceeds used to repay the Postpetition Financing Agreement, to the extent permitted by law but without taking into consideration any limitations imposed by the City, including in any ordinance or resolution of the City, the first dollars of any net cash proceeds of any financing or refinancing consummated in connection with, or subsequent to, the consummation of such Plan and either (A) supported by the full faith and credit of the City or (B) payable from the general fund of the City, will be used to pay the Net Amount, (ii) the City will continue to comply with its obligations under the COP Swap Settlement and the COP Swap Settlement Approval Order until the Net Amount is paid in cash in full, (iii) until paid in cash in full, such Secured Claims will remain secured by the Pledged Property, (iv) from and after the Effective Date, the unpaid Net Amount will accrue interest at the rate applicable to obligations under the Postpetition Financing Agreement plus 1.5% with the interest obligation likewise being secured by the Pledged Property, and (v) the COP Swap Counterparties will receive from the City on the Effective Date a deferral fee in cash equal to 1.0% of the Net Amount to be shared equally between them.

Class 5 Claims are impaired.

Class 6: Parking Bond Claims

On the Effective Date, (a) the Parking Bond Claims shall be deemed Allowed in the amount of \$8,099,287 and (b) each Holder of an Allowed Parking Bond Claim shall have its Allowed Parking Bond Claim Reinstated, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 6 Claims are unimpaired.

Class 7: Limited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims

Unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim, each Holder of an Allowed Limited Tax General Obligation Bond Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes.

Class 7 Claims are impaired.

Class 8: Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims

Unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim, each Holder of an Allowed Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, a Pro Rata share of Restructured UTGO Bonds. Such Holders shall retain ownership of the Reinstated Stub UTGO Bonds, subject to Sections I.A.23 and IV.D of the Plan.

Class 8 Claims are impaired.

Class 9: COP Claims

*The COP Claims are Disputed Claims and are not Allowed by the Plan, and the City reserves all rights to (a) object to, avoid or subordinate such Claims on any and all available grounds, including through the assertion of any and all grounds asserted in the COP Litigation, and (b) assign the right to object to, avoid or subordinate such Claims or the City's rights in the COP Litigation to the Creditor*

*Representative. The treatment set forth below in respect of the COP Claims is afforded only if and to the extent that such Claims ultimately become Allowed Claims.*

Solely for purposes of facilitating Distributions under this Plan and for no other purpose, on and as of the Effective Date, those portions of COP Claims that relate to, and are measured by, the payment schedule under the COPs shall be deemed assigned to the beneficial holders of the COPs on a Pro Rata basis, with each beneficial holder deemed to receive such portions of COP Claims in an amount equal to the proportion that the unpaid principal amount of such holder's COPs bears to the aggregate unpaid principal amount of all COPs. Each beneficial holder of COPs may elect to participate in the Plan COP Settlement in respect of some or all of those portions of COP Claims that would be deemed assigned to it and its Affiliates in the event that the Effective Date occurs.

Each beneficial holder of COPs may settle issues relating to allowance of the COP Claims that are deemed assigned to it and become a Settling COP Claimant as to some or all COPs held by it and its Affiliates by electing to participate in the Plan COP Settlement on a timely-returned Ballot accepting the Plan. Each Settling COP Claimant shall have its COP Claims deemed to be Allowed Claims in an amount equal to 40% of the aggregate unpaid principal amount of COPs held by such Settling COP Claimant and shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes.

Each beneficial holder of COPs shall receive the following treatment on account of its COP Claims unless such holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claims:

On the Effective Date, the City shall establish the Disputed COP Claims Reserve. The Disputed COP Claims Reserve shall contain no less than (a) an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes, calculated as if such Disputed COP Claims were Allowed (i) in an amount equal to the aggregate unpaid principal amount as of the Petition Date for the COPs not subject to the Plan COP Settlement or (ii) in such lesser amount as may be required by an order of the Bankruptcy Court, and (b) any distributions made on account of New B Notes held in the Disputed COP Claims Reserve.

If and to the extent that Disputed COP Claims become Allowed Claims, the Holders of such Allowed Claims shall be sent a Distribution from the Disputed COP Claims Reserve of no less than (a) the portion of New B Notes held in the Disputed COP Claims Reserve initially allocated to the Disputed COP Claims that became Allowed Claims; and (b) any distributions received by the Disputed COP Claims Reserve on account of such portion of New B Notes. Upon the entry of an order by the trial court having jurisdiction over the objections to the Disputed COP Claims resolving all objections to the Disputed COP Claims and after all Distributions on account of Allowed COP Claims have been made or provided for, any and all New B Notes and distributions thereon remaining in the Disputed COP Claims Reserve shall be distributed as follows: (a) an amount of New B Notes and/or distributions thereon in an amount equal to the costs, fees and expenses related to the COP Litigation incurred from and after the Effective Date shall be distributed to the City; (b) following such distribution, 65% of the New B Notes and any distributions thereon remaining in the Disputed COP Claims Reserve shall be distributed to the Detroit General VEBA and the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA; and (c) following such distribution, the remaining New B Notes and distributions thereon shall revert to the City, provided that the City, in its sole discretion, may choose to distribute such remaining property among holders of Allowed Claims in Classes 7, 13 and/or 14.

Class 9 Claims are impaired.

*Class 10: PFRS Pension Claims*

During the Fiscal Years from the Effective Date through Fiscal Year 2023, annual contributions shall be made to fund benefits accrued under the Prior PFRS Pension Plan only in the amounts identified on Exhibit II.B.3.q.ii.A to the Plan. The exclusive source for such contributions shall be certain DIA Proceeds and a portion of the State Contribution. After June 30, 2023, (a) PFRS will receive certain additional DIA Proceeds and (b) the City will contribute sufficient funds required to pay each Holder of a PFRS Pension Claim his or her PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount in accordance with and as modified by the terms and conditions contained in the Plan and the Prior PFRS Pension Plan. Nothing in this Plan

prevents any non-City third party from making additional contributions to or for the benefit of PFRS if such party chooses to do so.

During the period that ends on June 30, 2023, the trustees of the PFRS, or the trustees of any successor trust or pension plan, shall adopt and maintain an investment return assumption and discount rate for purposes of determining the assets and liabilities of the PFRS that shall not be higher than 6.75%.

During the period that ends no earlier than June 30, 2023, the pension benefits payable to each Holder of a PFRS Pension Claim shall be equal to the PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount for such Holder, provided that such PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount shall be (a) automatically reduced by the DIA Proceeds Default Amount in the event of a DIA Proceeds Payment Default and (b) increased by any PFRS Restoration Payment.

Restoration of all or a portion of the modified pensions will be provided in accordance with a variable annuity restoration program that will be in place for approximately 30 years, until 2043. The PFRS will establish a restoration fund reserve account within the pension system. Each year, the PFRS actuary will perform a projection of the funded status of the PFRS. If the PFRS trustees have complied with certain requirements described in the State Contribution Agreement and if the actuarial projection for that year demonstrates that the funding ratio exceeds a certain restoration trigger and that there are sufficient assets assigned to the restoration fund reserve account to fully fund the restoration payment amount over the expected lifespans of the recipients, then a restoration payment or restoration allocation (in respect of active employees' PFRS Adjusted Pension Amounts) may be made. If the projection indicates that the funding levels have fallen below a designated minimum funding percentage, then funds assigned to the restoration fund reserve account will be transferred to the PFRS asset pool and applied to improve the overall funding ratio. For the period ending June 30, 2023, the restoration trigger percentage will be 78% based on the then market value of assets projected forward using an assumed 6.75% investment return and future benefit discount rate. In the event the Foundations and DIA Corp. accelerate all or portion of their funding commitments described in Section IV.F.1 of the Plan prior to June 30, 2023, the incremental portion of the acceleration will not count towards pension restoration.

Any PFRS Restoration Payment will be used to increase: first, the cost of living adjustment ("COLA" or "escalators") payments to retirees, surviving spouses and beneficiaries who are receiving a monthly pension as of June 30, 2014, up to 66% of the value of their cost of living adjustments; second, the cost of living adjustment payments to retirees, surviving spouses and beneficiaries who are receiving a monthly pension as of the date that it is determined that the PFRS Restoration Payment will be made who were not receiving a monthly pension as of June 30, 2014, up to 66% of the value of their cost of living adjustments; and third, to all participants and beneficiaries in the PFRS, including PFRS plan participants not receiving a monthly pension as of the date it is determined that the PFRS Restoration Payment will be made.

The City will issue the DWSD CVRs to the Restoration Trust for the benefit of Holders of Pension Claims, as described in Section IV.G of the Plan.

Each Holder of a PFRS Pension Claim who is an Active Employee shall receive, in addition to his or her PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount, as may be modified herein, such additional pension benefit for service on or after July 1, 2014 consistent with the terms and conditions of the New PFRS Active Pension Plan Formula and the New PFRS Active Pension Plan.

PFRS shall establish an Investment Committee that shall remain in place at all times during the 20-year period following the disbursement of the State Contribution. The Investment Committee shall consist of five independent members and two or more non-independent members, which non-independent members may include employees of the City or members or retirees of PFRS, provided that at all times during the 20-year period following disbursement of the State Contribution the independent members shall have at least 70% of the voting power. Each independent Investment Committee member shall possess, by reason of training or experience or both, a minimum level of expertise in managing or advising pension systems, all as agreed to by the City, the State and PFRS, after consultation with the Foundations. Beginning with the date upon which the State Contribution is disbursed and continuing throughout the

following 20-year period, all assets of PFRS shall be invested in accordance with the recommendations of the Investment Committee.

**Except as may be required to maintain the tax qualified status of the PFRS, the City, the trustees of the PFRS and all other persons or entities shall be enjoined from and against the subsequent amendment of the terms and conditions, and rules of operation, of the PFRS, or any successor plan or trust, that governs the calculation of pension benefits (including the PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount, accrual of additional benefits, the DIA Proceeds Default Amount, the Prior PFRS Pension Plan, the PFRS Restoration Payment, the New PFRS Active Pension Plan Formula and the terms of the New PFRS Active Pension Plan) or against any action that governs the selection of the investment return assumption described in Section II.B.3.q.ii.B of the Plan, the contribution to the PFRS or the calculation or amount of PFRS pension benefits for the period ending June 30, 2023, notwithstanding whether that subsequent amendment or act is created or undertaken by contract, agreement (including collective bargaining agreement), statute, rule, regulation, ordinance, charter, resolution or otherwise by operation of law.**

The State Contribution Agreement, the effectiveness of which is contingent upon the acceptance of the Plan by Classes 10 and 11 and legislative action, shall include the following principal terms: (a) the State, or the State's authorized agent, will distribute the State Contribution for the benefit of Holders of Pension Claims; and (b) the Plan shall provide for the release of the State and the State Related Entities by each holder of a Pension Claim from all Liabilities arising from or related to the City, the Chapter 9 Case, including the authorization given to file the Chapter 9 Case, the Plan, all Exhibits, the Disclosure Statement, PA 436 and its predecessor or replacement statutes, and Article IX, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, as more particularly described in the State Contribution Agreement and as set forth at Section III.D.7.b of the Plan. The Bankruptcy Court may not approve the release referenced in (b) in the preceding sentence; if it does not, the State will not be required to make the State Contribution.

Class 10 Claims are impaired.

Class 11: GRS Pension Claims

During the Fiscal Years from the Effective Date through Fiscal Year 2023, annual contributions shall be made to fund benefits accrued under the Prior GRS Pension Plan only in the amounts identified on Exhibit II.B.3.r.ii.A to the Plan. The exclusive sources for such contributions shall be pension-related, administrative and restructuring payments received from the DWSD equal to approximately \$428.5 million, a portion of the State Contribution and certain DIA Proceeds. After June 30, 2023, (a) certain DIA Proceeds shall be contributed to the GRS and (b) the City will contribute such additional funds as are necessary to pay each Holder of a GRS Pension Claim his or her GRS Adjusted Pension Amount in accordance with and as modified by the terms and conditions contained in the Plan and the Prior GRS Pension Plan. Nothing in this Plan prevents any non-City third party from making additional contributions to or for the benefit of GRS if such party chooses to do so.

During the period that ends on June 30, 2023, the board of trustees of the GRS, or the trustees of any successor trust or pension plan, shall adopt and maintain an investment return assumption and discount rate for purposes of determining the assets and liabilities of the GRS that shall not be higher than 6.75%.

During the period that ends no earlier than June 30, 2023, the pension benefits payable to each Holder of a GRS Pension Claim shall be equal to the GRS Adjusted Pension Amount for such Holder, provided that such GRS Adjusted Pension Amount shall be (a) automatically reduced by the DIA Proceeds Default Amount in the event of a DIA Proceeds Payment Default and (b) increased by any GRS Restoration Payment.

Restoration of all or a portion of the modified pensions will be provided in accordance with a variable annuity restoration program that will be in place for approximately 30 years, until 2043. The GRS will establish a restoration fund reserve account within the pension system. Each year, the GRS actuary will perform a projection of the funded status of the GRS. If the GRS trustees have complied with certain requirements described in the State Contribution Agreement and if the actuarial projection for that year demonstrates that the funding ratio exceeds a certain restoration trigger and that there are sufficient assets

assigned to the restoration fund reserve account to fully fund the restoration payment amount over the expected lifespans of the recipients, then a restoration payment may be made. If the projection indicates that the funding levels have fallen below a designated minimum funding percentage, then funds assigned to the restoration fund reserve account will be transferred to the GRS asset pool and applied to improve the overall funding ratio. For the period through at least June 30, 2023, the restoration trigger percentage will be 75% based on the then market value of assets projected forward using an assumed 6.75% investment return and future benefit discount rate, and the designated minimum funding percentage will be 70% based on the then market value of assets projected forward using an assumed 6.75% investment return and future benefit discount rate. For purposes of calculating a GRS Restoration Payment, market value of assets shall not include any City contributions other than those listed on Exhibit II.B.3.r.ii.A to the Plan or any State contributions if the GRS trustees fail to comply with the requirements described in the State Contribution Agreement. In the event the Foundations and DIA Corp. accelerate all or portion of their funding commitments described in Section IV.F.1 of the Plan prior to June 30, 2023, the incremental portion of the acceleration will not count towards pension restoration.

On or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, the Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount will be calculated for each ASF Current Participant and will be deducted from such participant's Annuity Savings Fund account and be used to fund the accrued pension benefits of all GRS participants; provided, however, that in no event shall the amount deducted from an ASF Current Participant's Annuity Savings Fund account exceed the ASF Recoupment Cap. In the event that the amount credited to an ASF Current Participant's Annuity Savings Fund account as of the Effective Date is less than such participant's Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount, the ASF Current Participant will be treated as an ASF Distribution Recipient to the extent of the shortfall.

The Annuity Savings Fund Excess Amount will be calculated for each ASF Distribution Recipient, will then be converted into monthly annuity amounts based on each ASF Distribution Recipient's life expectancy and other factors and will be deducted from the ASF Distribution Recipient's monthly pension check; provided, however, that in no event shall the total amount deducted from an ASF Distribution Recipient's monthly pension checks exceed the ASF Recoupment Cap; and provided further that in no event shall an ASF/GRS Reduction exceed 20% of an ASF Distribution Recipient's Current Accrued Annual Pension amount.

The City will issue the DWSD CVRs to the Restoration Trust for the benefit of Holders of Pension Claims, as described in Section IV.G of the Plan.

Each Holder of a GRS Pension Claim who is an Active Employee shall receive, in addition to his or her GRS Adjusted Pension Amount, as may be modified herein, such additional pension benefit for service on or after July 1, 2014 consistent with the terms and conditions of the New GRS Active Pension Plan Formula and the New GRS Active Pension Plan.

GRS shall establish an Investment Committee that shall remain in place at all times during the 20-year period following the disbursement of the State Contribution. The Investment Committee shall consist of five independent members and two non-independent members, which non-independent members may include employees of the City or members or retirees of GRS, provided that at all times during the 20-year period following disbursement of the State Contribution the independent members shall have at least 70% of the voting power. Each independent Investment Committee member shall possess, by reason of training or experience or both, a minimum level of expertise in managing or advising pension systems, all as agreed to by the City, the State and GRS, after consultation with the Foundations. Beginning with the date upon which the State Contribution is disbursed and continuing throughout the following 20-year period, all assets of GRS shall be invested in accordance with the recommendations of the Investment Committee.

**Except as may be required to maintain the tax qualified status of the GRS, the City, the trustees of the GRS and all other persons or entities shall be enjoined from and against the subsequent amendment of the terms and conditions, and rules of operation, of the GRS, or any successor plan or trust, that govern the calculation of pension benefits (including the GRS Adjusted Pension Amount, accrual of additional benefits, the DIA Proceeds Default Amount, the Prior GRS Pension Plan, the GRS Restoration Payment, the New GRS Active Pension Plan Formula and the terms of**

the New GRS Active Pension Plan) or against any action that governs the selection of the investment return assumption described in Section II.B.3.r.ii.B of the Plan, the contribution to the GRS, or the calculation or amount of GRS pension benefits for the period ending June 30, 2023, notwithstanding whether that subsequent amendment or act is created or undertaken by contract, agreement (including collective bargaining agreement), statute, rule, regulation, ordinance, charter, resolution or otherwise by operation of law.

The State Contribution Agreement, the effectiveness of which is contingent upon the acceptance of the Plan by Classes 10 and 11 and legislative action, shall include the following principal terms: (a) the State, or the State's authorized agent, will distribute the State Contribution for the benefit of Holders of Pension Claims; and (b) the Plan shall provide for the release of the State and the State Related Entities by each holder of a Pension Claim from all Liabilities arising from or related to the City, the Chapter 9 Case, including the authorization given to file the Chapter 9 Case, the Plan, all Exhibits, the Disclosure Statement, PA 436 and its predecessor or replacement statutes, and Article IX, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, as more particularly described in the State Contribution Agreement and as set forth at Section III.D.7.b of the Plan. The Bankruptcy Court may not approve the release referenced in (b) in the preceding sentence; if it does not, the State will not be required to make the State Contribution.

Class 11 Claims are impaired.

#### Class 12: OPEB Claims

As set forth in Section VIII.L.3.d, the City and the Retiree Committee have agreed to settle their differences with respect to the Allowed amount of the OPEB Claim and with respect to whether any Postpetition OPEB Payments should be set off against the claim amount or the Class 12 distribution under the Plan. The parties have agreed that, as part of their settlement, the Postpetition OPEB Payments will be deducted from the gross amount of the OPEB Claim. As a result, the parties have agreed that the Allowed OPEB Claim shall be \$4,095,000,000. On the Effective Date, the two VEBAs discussed below will receive their Pro Rata share of the New B Notes in full satisfaction of the Allowed OPEB Claim.

Establishment of Detroit General VEBA: On or as soon as practicable following the Effective Date, the City will establish the Detroit General VEBA to provide health benefits to Detroit General VEBA Beneficiaries and certain of their dependents. The Detroit General VEBA will be governed by a board of trustees that will be responsible for, among other things, management of property held by the Detroit General VEBA, administration of the Detroit General VEBA and determination of the level of and distribution of benefits to Detroit General VEBA Beneficiaries. The Detroit General VEBA Trust Agreement and related plan documentation will be substantially in the form set forth on Exhibit I.A.79 to the Plan, and shall, among other things, identify the members of the Detroit General VEBA's initial board of trustees.

Distributions to Detroit General VEBA: On the Effective Date, the City shall distribute the Detroit General VEBA Beneficiaries' Pro Rata share of Class 12's Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes to the Detroit General VEBA, in full satisfaction of the Allowed OPEB Claims held by Detroit General VEBA Beneficiaries.

Establishment of Detroit Police and Fire VEBA: On or as soon as practicable following the Effective Date, the City will establish the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA to provide health benefits to Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Beneficiaries and certain of their dependents. The Detroit Police and Fire VEBA will be governed by a board of trustees that will be responsible for, among other things, management of property held by the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA, administration of the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA and determination of the level of and distribution of benefits to Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Beneficiaries. The Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Trust Agreement and related plan documentation will be substantially in the form set forth on Exhibit I.A.76 to the Plan, and shall, among other things, identify the members of the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA's initial board of trustees.

Distributions to Detroit Police and Fire VEBA: On the Effective Date, the City shall distribute the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Beneficiaries' Pro Rata share of Class 12's Unsecured Pro Rata Share of



New B Notes to the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA, in full satisfaction of the Allowed OPEB Claims held by Detroit Police and Fire VEBA Beneficiaries.

From and after the Effective Date, the City shall have no further responsibility to provide retiree healthcare or any other retiree welfare benefits. The City shall have no responsibility from and after the Effective Date to provide life insurance or death benefits to current or former employees. For the avoidance of doubt, the Employees Death Benefit Plan shall not be merged into or operated by either the Detroit General VEBA or the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA. The Employees Death Benefit Board of Trustees shall continue to manage the Employees Death Benefit Plan and employ the staff of the Retirement Systems to administer the disbursement of benefits thereunder, the costs of which administration shall be borne by the assets of the Employees Death Benefit Plan.

Class 12 Claims are impaired.

Class 13: Downtown Development Authority Claims

Unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim, each Holder of an Allowed Downtown Development Authority Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes.

Class 13 Claims are impaired.

Class 14: Other Unsecured Claims

Unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim, each Holder of an Allowed Other Unsecured Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive, on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, an Unsecured Pro Rata Share of New B Notes.

Class 14 Claims are impaired.

Class 15: Convenience Claims

Each Holder of an Allowed Convenience Claim, in full satisfaction of such Allowed Claim, shall receive Cash equal to the amount of 25% of such Allowed Claim (as reduced, if applicable, pursuant to an election by such Holder in accordance with Section I.A.54 of the Plan) on or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Effective Date, unless such Holder agrees to a different treatment of such Claim.

Class 15 Claims are impaired.

Class 16: Subordinated Claims

On the Effective Date, all Subordinated Claims shall be disallowed, extinguished and discharged without Distribution under the Plan, and Holders of Subordinated Claims shall not receive or retain any property on account of such Claims. Pursuant to section 1126(g) of the Bankruptcy Code, Class 16 is deemed to have rejected the Plan and Holders of Subordinated Claims are not entitled to cast a Ballot in respect of such Claims.

Class 16 Claims are impaired.

**C. Treatment of Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases**

**1. Assumption**

Except as otherwise provided in the Plan, in any contract, instrument, release or other agreement or document entered into in connection with the Plan or in a Final Order of the Bankruptcy Court, or as requested in any motion Filed by the City on or prior to the Effective Date, on the Effective Date, pursuant to section 365 of the Bankruptcy Code, the City will be deemed to assume all Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases to which it is a party. Notwithstanding the foregoing, Retirement System Indemnity Obligations shall not be assumed under the Plan and shall be discharged.

The Retiree Committee asserts that the assumption of the City's agreements with and grants from the United States Department of Transportation ("DOT") requires the City to assume in full the pension obligations of certain DOT employees pursuant to under Section 13(c) of the Urban Mass Transportation Act of 1964.

## **2. Assumption of Ancillary Agreements**

Each Executory Contract and Unexpired Lease assumed pursuant to Section II.D.1 of the Plan will include any modifications, amendments, supplements, restatements or other agreements made directly or indirectly by any agreement, instrument or other document that in any manner affects such Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease, unless any such modification, amendment, supplement, restatement or other agreement is rejected pursuant to Section II.D.6 of the Plan or designated for rejection in accordance with Section II.D.3 of the Plan.

## **3. Approval of Assumptions and Assignments**

The Confirmation Order will constitute an order of the Bankruptcy Court approving the assumption of Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases pursuant to Sections II.D.1 and II.D.2 of the Plan (and any related assignment) as of the Effective Date, except for Executory Contracts or Unexpired Leases that (a) have been rejected pursuant to a Final Order of the Bankruptcy Court, (b) are subject to a pending motion for reconsideration or appeal of an order authorizing the rejection of such Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease, (c) are subject to a motion to reject such Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease Filed on or prior to the Effective Date, (d) are rejected pursuant to Section II.D.6 of the Plan or (e) are designated for rejection in accordance with the last sentence of this paragraph. An order of the Bankruptcy Court (which may be the Confirmation Order) entered on or prior to the Confirmation Date will specify the procedures for providing notice to each party whose Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease is being assumed pursuant to the Plan of: (a) the Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease being assumed; (b) the Cure Amount Claim, if any, that the City believes it would be obligated to pay in connection with such assumption; (c) any assignment of an Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease; and (d) the procedures for such party to object to the assumption of the applicable Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease, the amount of the proposed Cure Amount Claim or any assignment of an Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease. If an objection to a proposed assumption, assumption and assignment or Cure Amount Claim is not resolved in favor of the City, the applicable Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease may be designated by the City for rejection, which shall be deemed effective as of the Effective Date.

## **4. Payments Related to the Assumption of Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases**

To the extent that such Claims constitute monetary defaults, the Cure Amount Claims associated with each Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease to be assumed pursuant to the Plan will be satisfied, pursuant to section 365(b)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code, at the option of the City: (a) by payment of the Cure Amount Claim in Cash on the Effective Date or (b) on such other terms as are agreed to by the parties to such Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease. If there is a dispute regarding: (a) the amount of any Cure Amount Claim, (b) the ability of the City or any assignee to provide "adequate assurance of future performance" (within the meaning of section 365 of the Bankruptcy Code) under the contract or lease to be assumed or (c) any other matter pertaining to the assumption of such contract or lease, the payment of any Cure Amount Claim required by section 365(b)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code will be made within 30 days following the entry of a Final Order resolving the dispute and approving the assumption.

## **5. Contracts and Leases Entered Into After the Petition Date**

Contracts, leases and other agreements entered into after the Petition Date by the City, including (a) any Executory Contracts or Unexpired Leases assumed by the City and (b) the collective bargaining agreements identified on Exhibit II.D.5 to the Plan, will be performed by the City in the ordinary course of its business. Accordingly, such contracts and leases (including any assumed Executory Contracts or Unexpired Leases) will survive and remain unaffected by entry of the Confirmation Order.

## **6. Rejection of Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases**

On the Effective Date, each Executory Contract and Unexpired Lease that is listed on Exhibit II.D.6 to the Plan shall be deemed rejected pursuant to section 365 of the Bankruptcy Code. The Confirmation Order will constitute an order of the Bankruptcy Court approving such rejections, pursuant to section 365 of the Bankruptcy Code, as of the later of: (a) the Effective Date or (b) the resolution of any objection to the proposed rejection of an Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease. Each contract or lease listed on Exhibit II.D.6 to the Plan shall be rejected only to the extent that any such contract

or lease constitutes an Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease. The City reserves its right, at any time on or prior to the Effective Date, to amend Exhibit II.D.6 to the Plan to delete any Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease therefrom, thus providing for its assumption pursuant to Section II.D.1 of the Plan, or add any Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease thereto, thus providing for its rejection pursuant to Section II.D.6 of the Plan. The City will provide notice of any amendments to Exhibit II.D.6 to the Plan to the parties to the Executory Contracts or Unexpired Leases affected thereby and to the parties on the then applicable service list in the Chapter 9 Case. Listing a contract or lease on Exhibit II.D.6 to the Plan shall not constitute an admission by the City that such contract or lease is an Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease or that the City has any liability thereunder. Any Claims arising from the rejection of an Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease pursuant to the Plan shall be treated as Class 14 Claims (Other Unsecured Claims), subject to the provisions of section 502 of the Bankruptcy Code.

#### **7. Rejection Damages Bar Date**

Except as otherwise provided in a Final Order of the Bankruptcy Court approving the rejection of an Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease, Claims arising out of the rejection of an Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease must be Filed with the Bankruptcy Court and served upon counsel to the City on or before the later of: (a) 30 days after the Effective Date; or (b) 30 days after such Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease is rejected pursuant to a Final Order or designated for rejection in accordance with Section II.D.3 of the Plan. Any Claims not Filed within such applicable time periods will be forever barred from receiving a Distribution from, and shall not be enforceable against, the City.

#### **8. Preexisting Obligations to the City Under Rejected Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases**

Rejection of any Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease pursuant to the Plan or otherwise shall not constitute a termination of preexisting obligations owed to the City under such contract or lease. Notwithstanding any applicable non-bankruptcy law to the contrary, the City expressly reserves and does not waive any right to receive, or any continuing obligation of a non-City party to provide, warranties, indemnifications or continued maintenance obligations on goods previously purchased, or services previously received, by the City from non-City parties to rejected Executory Contracts or Unexpired Leases, and any such rights shall remain vested in the City as of the Effective Date.

#### **9. Insurance Policies**

From and after the Effective Date, each of the City's insurance policies (other than welfare benefits insurance policies) in existence as of or prior to the Effective Date shall be reinstated and continue in full force and effect in accordance with its terms and, to the extent applicable, shall be deemed assumed by the City pursuant to section 365 of the Bankruptcy Code and Section II.D.1 of the Plan. Nothing contained herein shall constitute or be deemed a waiver of any Causes of Action that the City may hold against any Entity, including any insurer under any of the City's insurance policies. For the avoidance of doubt, no Bond Insurance Policies shall be construed as City insurance policies. Nothing in this Section or the Plan is intended to impair, modify, affect or otherwise alter the right of any party under any Bond Insurance Policy. For the avoidance of doubt, nothing contained in Section II.D.9 of the Plan shall apply to reinstate or continue any obligation of the City or any fund thereof to any Bond Insurer.

#### **D. Effectiveness of the Plan**

The Plan shall become effective on the Effective Date. Any actions required to be taken on the Effective Date shall take place and shall be deemed to have occurred simultaneously, and no such action shall be deemed to have occurred prior to the taking of any other such action.

##### **1. Conditions Precedent to the Effective Date**

The Effective Date will not occur, and the Plan will not be consummated, unless and until the City has determined that all of following conditions have been satisfied or waived in accordance with Section III.B of the Plan:

- The Bankruptcy Court shall have entered the Confirmation Order in form and substance satisfactory to the City.
- The Bankruptcy Court shall have entered an order (which may be included in the Confirmation Order) approving and authorizing the City to take all actions necessary or appropriate to implement the Plan,

including the transactions contemplated by the Plan and the implementation and consummation of the contracts, instruments, settlements, releases and other agreements or documents entered into or delivered in connection with the Plan.

- The Confirmation Order shall not be stayed in any respect.
- All actions and all contracts, instruments, settlements, releases and other agreements or documents necessary to implement the terms and provisions of the Plan are effected or executed and delivered, as applicable, in form and substance satisfactory to the City.
- All authorizations, consents and regulatory approvals, if any, required in connection with the consummation of the Plan have been obtained and not revoked, including all governmental and Emergency Manager consents and approvals required to carry out the terms of the UTGO Settlement.
- Any legislation that must be passed by the Michigan Legislature to effect any term of the Plan shall have been enacted.
- The Michigan Finance Authority board shall have approved the issuance of the Restructured UTGO Bonds.
- The Plan and all Exhibits shall have been Filed and shall not have been materially amended, altered or modified from the Plan as confirmed by the Confirmation Order, unless such material amendment, alteration or modification has been made in accordance with Section VIII.A of the Plan.
- If Classes 10 and 11 have accepted the Plan, all conditions to the effectiveness of the State Contribution Agreement and the DIA Settlement Documents have been satisfied.
- The Effective Date shall have occurred within 180 days of the entry of the Confirmation Order, unless the City requests an extension of such deadline and such deadline is extended by the Bankruptcy Court.

## **2. Waiver of Conditions to the Effective Date**

The conditions to the Effective Date set forth in Section III.A of the Plan may be waived in whole or part at any time by the City in its sole and absolute discretion.

## **3. Effect of Nonoccurrence of the Effective Date**

If each of the conditions to the Effective Date is not satisfied, or duly waived in accordance with Section III.B of the Plan, then upon motion by the City made before the time that each of such conditions has been satisfied and upon notice to such parties in interest as the Bankruptcy Court may direct, the Confirmation Order will be vacated by the Bankruptcy Court; provided, however, that, notwithstanding the Filing of such motion, the Confirmation Order may not be vacated if each of the conditions to the Effective Date is satisfied before the Bankruptcy Court enters an order granting such motion. If the Confirmation Order is vacated pursuant to Section III.C of the Plan: (a) the Plan will be null and void in all respects, including with respect to (i) the discharge of Claims pursuant to section 944(b) of the Bankruptcy Code, (ii) the assumptions, assignments or rejections of Executory Contracts and Unexpired Leases pursuant to Section II.D of the Plan and (iii) the releases described in Section III.D.7 of the Plan; and (b) nothing contained in the Plan, nor any action taken or not taken by the City with respect to the Plan, the Disclosure Statement or the Confirmation Order, will be or will be deemed to be (i) a waiver or release of any Claims by or against the City, (ii) an admission of any sort by the City or any other party in interest or (iii) prejudicial in any manner the rights of the City or any other party in interest.

## **4. Request for Waiver of Automatic Stay of Confirmation Order**

The Plan shall serve as a motion seeking a waiver of the automatic stay of the Confirmation Order imposed by Bankruptcy Rule 3020(e). Any objection to this request for waiver shall be Filed and served on the parties listed in Section VIII.L of the Plan on or before the Voting Deadline.

**E. No Diminution of State Power**

No provision of this Plan shall be construed: (1) to limit or diminish the power of the State to control, by legislation or otherwise, the City in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of the City, including expenditures for such exercise; (2) to limit or diminish the power of the State to effect setoffs necessary to compensate the State or relieve the State of liability against funds (a) owing to the City from the State, (b) granted to the City by the State or (c) administered by the State on behalf of the City or the federal government (including funds resulting from federal or state grants), for acts or omissions by the City (including but not limited to misappropriation or misuse of funds); and (3) as a waiver by the State of its rights as a sovereign or rights granted to it pursuant to the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution, or limit or diminish the State's exercise of such rights. The Retiree Committee believes that the injunctions prohibiting changes to the treatment of pensions for ten years following confirmation of the Plan is in direct conflict with this statement.

**F. Effects of Confirmation**

**1. Binding Effect**

Pursuant to section 944(a) of the Bankruptcy Code, on and after the Effective Date, the provisions of the Plan shall bind all Holders of Claims, and their respective successors and assigns, whether or not the Claim of any such Holder is Impaired under the Plan and whether or not such Holder has accepted the Plan. The releases and settlements effected under the Plan will be operative, and subject to enforcement by the Bankruptcy Court, from and after the Effective Date, including pursuant to the injunctive provisions of the Plan. Once approved, the compromises and settlements embodied in the Plan, along with the treatment of any associated Allowed Claims, shall not be subject to any collateral attack or other challenge by any Entity in any court or other forum. As such, any Entity that opposes the terms of any compromise and settlement set forth in the Plan must (a) challenge such compromise and settlement prior to Confirmation of the Plan and (b) demonstrate appropriate standing to object and that the subject compromise and settlement does not meet the standards governing bankruptcy settlements under Bankruptcy Rule 9019 and other applicable law.

**2. Dissolution of Official Committees**

Following the Effective Date, the Retiree Committee, to the extent not previously dissolved or disbanded, will dissolve and disband, and the members of the Retiree Committee and their respective professionals will cease to have any role arising from or related to the Chapter 9 Case, provided, however, that, if and only if the Retiree Committee is the Creditor Representative under the Plan, the Retiree Committee shall continue to exist solely for the purposes of objecting to or otherwise asserting the City's or its creditors' rights with respect to Disputed COP Claims pursuant to Section II.B.3.p.i of the Plan. If the Retiree Committee is the Creditor Representative, it shall be disbanded upon the final resolution of all Disputed COP Claims or pursuant to an order of the Bankruptcy Court, which order may be sought by the City for good cause shown. All fees and expenses of the Creditor Representative shall be subject to the approval of the City. All disputes relating to the approval of fees and expenses shall be determined by the Bankruptcy Court. No party to any such dispute shall have any right to appeal an order of the Bankruptcy Court resolving any such dispute.

**3. Preservation of Rights of Action by the City**

Except as otherwise provided in the Plan or in any contract, instrument, release or other agreement entered into or delivered in connection with the Plan, in accordance with section 1123(b)(3)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code, the City will retain and may enforce any claims, demands, rights, defenses and Causes of Action that it may hold against any Entity, including but not limited to any and all Causes of Action against any party relating to the past practices of the Retirement Systems (including any investment decisions related to, and the management of, the Retirement Systems' respective pension plans and/or assets), to the extent not expressly released under the Plan or pursuant to any Final Order of the Bankruptcy Court. A nonexclusive schedule of currently pending actions and claims brought by the City is attached as Exhibit III.D.2 to the Plan. The City's inclusion of, or failure to include, any right of action or claim on Exhibit III.D.2 to the Plan shall not be deemed an admission, denial or waiver of any claims, demands, rights or Causes of Action that the City may hold against any Entity, and all Entities are hereby notified that the City intends to preserve all such claims, demands, rights or Causes of Action.

#### **4. Comprehensive Settlement of Claims and Controversies**

Pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 9019 and in consideration for the distributions and other benefits provided under the Plan, the provisions of the Plan will constitute a good faith compromise and settlement of all claims or controversies relating to the rights that a holder of a Claim may have with respect to any Allowed Claim or any Distribution to be made pursuant to the Plan on account of any Allowed Claim. The entry of the Confirmation Order will constitute the Bankruptcy Court's approval, as of the Effective Date, of the compromise or settlement of all such claims or controversies and the Bankruptcy Court's finding that all such compromises or settlements are (a) in the best interests of the City, its property and Claim Holders and (b) fair, equitable and reasonable. For the avoidance of doubt, Section III.D.3 of the Plan shall not affect or limit the application of section 509 of the Bankruptcy Code or any similar doctrine to Bond Insurance Policy Claims.

#### **5. Discharge of Claims**

##### **(a) Complete Satisfaction, Discharge and Release.**

Except as provided in the Plan or in the Confirmation Order, the rights afforded under the Plan and the treatment of Claims under the Plan will be in exchange for and in complete satisfaction, discharge and release of all Claims arising on or before the Effective Date, including any interest accrued on Claims from and after the Petition Date. Except as provided in the Plan or in the Confirmation Order, Confirmation will, as of the Effective Date, discharge the City from all Claims or other debts that arose on or before the Effective Date, and all debts of the kind specified in section 502(g), 502(h) or 502(i) of the Bankruptcy Code, whether or not (i) a proof of Claim based on such debt is Filed or deemed Filed pursuant to section 501 of the Bankruptcy Code, (ii) a Claim based on such debt is allowed pursuant to section 502 of the Bankruptcy Code or (iii) the Holder of a Claim based on such debt has accepted the Plan.

##### **(b) Discharge**

In accordance with Section III.D.4.b of the Plan, except as expressly provided otherwise in the Plan or the Confirmation Order, the Confirmation Order will be a judicial determination, as of the Effective Date, of a discharge of all Claims and other debts and Liabilities against the City, pursuant to sections 524(a)(1), 524(a)(2) and 944(b) of the Bankruptcy Code, and such discharge will void any judgment obtained against the City at any time, to the extent that such judgment relates to a discharged Claim; provided that such discharge will not apply to (i) Claims specifically exempted from discharge under the Plan; and (ii) Claims held by an Entity that, before the Confirmation Date, had neither notice nor actual knowledge of the Chapter 9 Case.

#### **6. Injunction**

**On the Effective Date, except as otherwise provided herein or in the Confirmation Order,**

- **All Entities that have been, are or may be holders of Claims against the City, Indirect 36th District Court Claims or Indirect Employee Indemnity Claims, along with their Related Entities, shall be permanently enjoined from taking any of the following actions against or affecting the City or its property, DIA Corp. or its property, the DIA Assets, the Released Parties or their respective property and the Related Entities of each of the foregoing, with respect to such claims (other than actions brought to enforce any rights or obligations under the Plan and appeals, if any, from the Confirmation Order):**
  - **commencing, conducting or continuing in any manner, directly or indirectly, any suit, action or other proceeding of any kind against or affecting the City or its property (including (a) all suits, actions and proceedings that are pending as of the Effective Date, which must be withdrawn or dismissed with prejudice, (b) Indirect 36th District Court Claims and (c) Indirect Employee Indemnity Claims). For the avoidance of doubt, because, under Michigan law, the City is solely responsible for funding the 36th District Court and because the City owns certain property located in the 36th District Court, actions taken against the 36th District Court and/or its property constitute indirect actions against the City and/or its property.**
  - **enforcing, levying, attaching, collecting or otherwise recovering by any manner or means, directly or indirectly, any judgment, award, decree or order against the City or its property.**

- creating, perfecting or otherwise enforcing in any manner, directly or indirectly, any encumbrance of any kind against the City or its property.
- asserting any setoff, right of subrogation or recoupment of any kind, directly or indirectly, against any obligation due the City or its property.
- proceeding in any manner in any place whatsoever that does not conform to or comply with the provisions of the Plan or the settlements set forth herein to the extent such settlements have been approved by the Bankruptcy Court in connection with Confirmation of the Plan.
- taking any actions to interfere with the implementation or consummation of the Plan.
- All Entities that have held, currently hold or may hold any Liabilities released or exculpated pursuant to the Plan will be permanently enjoined from taking any of the following actions against the State, the State Related Entities, the officers, board of trustees/directors, attorneys, advisors and professionals of the RDPFFA, and the Released Parties or any of their respective property on account of such released Liabilities: (a) commencing, conducting or continuing in any manner, directly or indirectly, any suit, action or other proceeding of any kind; (b) enforcing, levying, attaching, collecting or otherwise recovering by any manner or means, directly or indirectly, any judgment, award, decree or order; (c) creating, perfecting or otherwise enforcing in any manner, directly or indirectly, any lien; (d) asserting any setoff, right of subrogation or recoupment of any kind, directly or indirectly, against any obligation due the State, a State Related Entity or a Released Party; and (e) commencing or continuing any action, in any manner, in any place that does not comply with or is inconsistent with the provisions of the Plan.

## 7. Exculpation.

From and after the Effective Date, to the fullest extent permitted under applicable law, neither the City, its Related Entities (including the members of the City Council, the Mayor and the Emergency Manager), to the extent a claim arises from actions taken by such Related Entity in its capacity as a Related Entity of the City, the State, the State Related Entities, the officers, board of trustees/directors, attorneys, advisors and professionals of the RDPFFA, nor the Released Parties shall have or incur any liability to any person or Entity for any act or omission in connection with, relating to or arising out of the City's restructuring efforts and the Chapter 9 Case, including the authorization given to file the Chapter 9 Case, the formulation, preparation, negotiation, dissemination, consummation, implementation, confirmation or approval (as applicable) of the Plan, the property to be distributed under the Plan, the settlements implemented under the Plan, the Exhibits, the Disclosure Statement, any contract, instrument, release or other agreement or document provided for or contemplated in connection with the consummation of the transactions set forth in the Plan or the management or operation of the City; provided, however, that the foregoing provisions shall not affect the liability of the City, its Related Entities, the State, the State Related Entities, the officers, board of trustees/directors, attorneys, advisors and professionals of the RDPFFA and the Released Parties that otherwise would result from any such act or omission to the extent that such act or omission is determined in a Final Order to have constituted gross negligence or willful misconduct or any act or omission occurring before the Petition Date. The City, its Related Entities (with respect to actions taken by such Related Entities in their capacities as Related Entities of the City), the State, the State Related Entities, the officers and board of trustees/directors of the RDPFFA and the Released Parties shall be entitled to rely upon the advice of counsel and financial advisors with respect to their duties and responsibilities under, or in connection with, the Chapter 9 Case, the administration thereof and the Plan.

## 8. Releases

Without limiting any other applicable provisions of, or releases contained in, the Plan or any contracts, instruments, releases, agreements or documents to be entered into or delivered in connection with the Plan, as of the Effective Date, in consideration for the obligations of the City under the Plan and the consideration and other contracts, instruments, releases, agreements or documents to be entered into or delivered in connection with the Plan (including the State Contribution Agreement):

- Each holder of a Claim that votes in favor of the Plan, to the fullest extent permissible under law, will be deemed to forever release, waive and discharge all Liabilities in any way relating to the City, the Chapter 9 Case, including the authorization given to file the Chapter 9 Case, the Plan, the Exhibits or the

Disclosure Statement that such entity has, had or may have against the City, its Related Entities, the State, the State Related Entities and the Released Parties (which release will be in addition to the discharge of Claims provided herein and under the Confirmation Order and the Bankruptcy Code), provided, however, that the foregoing provisions shall not affect the liability of the City, its Related Entities and the Released Parties that otherwise would result from any act or omission to the extent that act or omission subsequently is determined in a Final Order to have constituted gross negligence or willful misconduct; and provided further, however, that if Classes 10 and 11 vote to accept the Plan, but any necessary conditions precedent to the receipt of the initial funding from the State (pursuant to the State Contribution Agreement) and the DIA Funding Parties (pursuant to the DIA Settlement) that can be satisfied or waived by the applicable funding party prior to the Confirmation Hearing (including, but not limited to, adoption of relevant legislation and appropriations by the State and execution of necessary and irrevocable agreements for their funding commitments by each of the DIA Funding Parties, which conditions may not be waived) are not satisfied or waived by the applicable funding party prior to the Confirmation Hearing, then Holders of Claims in Classes 10 and 11 that voted to accept the Plan shall be deemed to have voted to reject the Plan, and the voluntary release set forth in the first sentence of Section III.D.7.a of the Plan shall not apply to Holders of Claims in Classes 10 and 11; and

- If the State Contribution Agreement is consummated, each holder of a Pension Claim will be deemed to forever release, waive and discharge all Liabilities arising from or related to the City, the Chapter 9 Case, including the authorization given to file the Chapter 9 Case, the Plan, all Exhibits, the Disclosure Statement, PA 436 and its predecessor or replacement statutes, and Article IX, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution that such party has, had or may have against the State and any State Related Entities. For the avoidance of doubt, the Plan does not release, waive or discharge obligations of the City that are established in the Plan or that arise from and after the Effective Date with respect to (1) pensions as modified by the Plan or (2) labor-related obligations.

The City believes that the provisions of the releases contemplated in Section III.D.7 of the Plan comply with applicable Sixth Circuit law. The Retiree Committee disagrees.

#### **G. Retention of Jurisdiction by the Bankruptcy Court**

Pursuant to sections 105(c), 945 and 1142(b) of the Bankruptcy Code and notwithstanding entry of the Confirmation Order and the occurrence of the Effective Date, the Bankruptcy Court will retain exclusive jurisdiction over all matters arising out of, and related to, the City's chapter 9 case and the Plan to the fullest extent permitted by law, including, among other things, jurisdiction to:

- Allow, disallow, estimate, determine, liquidate, reduce, classify, re-classify, estimate or establish the priority or secured or unsecured status of any Claim, including the resolution of any request for payment of any Administrative Claim and the resolution of any and all objections to the amount, allowance, priority or classification of Claims;
- Enforce the term (maturity) of the collective bargaining agreements identified on Exhibit II.D.5 to the Plan, notwithstanding any state law to the contrary;
- Resolve any matters related to the assumption, assignment or rejection of any Executory Contract or Unexpired Lease and to hear, determine and, if necessary, liquidate any Claims arising therefrom, including claims for payment of any cure amount;
- Ensure that Distributions to Holders of Allowed Claims are accomplished pursuant to the provisions of the Plan;
- Adjudicate, decide or resolve any motions, adversary proceedings, contested or litigated matters and any other matters, and grant or deny any applications involving the City that may be pending on the Effective Date or brought thereafter;
- Enter such orders as may be necessary or appropriate to implement or consummate the provisions of the Plan and all contracts, instruments, releases and other agreements or documents entered into or delivered in connection with the Plan, the Disclosure Statement or the Confirmation Order;



- Resolve any cases, controversies, suits or disputes that may arise in connection with the consummation, interpretation or enforcement of the Plan or any contract, instrument, release or other agreement or document that is entered into or delivered pursuant to the Plan or any Entity's rights arising from or obligations incurred in connection with the Plan or such documents;
- Approve any modification of the Plan or approve any modification of the Confirmation Order or any contract, instrument, release or other agreement or document created in connection with the Plan or the Confirmation Order, or remedy any defect or omission or reconcile any inconsistency in any order, the Plan, the Confirmation Order or any contract, instrument, release or other agreement or document created in connection with the Plan or the Confirmation Order, or enter any order in aid of confirmation pursuant to sections 945 and 1142(b) of the Bankruptcy Code, in such manner as may be necessary or appropriate to consummate the Plan;
- Issue injunctions, enforce the injunctions contained in the Plan and the Confirmation Order, enter and implement other orders or take such other actions as may be necessary or appropriate to restrain interference by any Entity with consummation, implementation or enforcement of the Plan or the Confirmation Order;
- Enter and implement such orders as are necessary or appropriate if the Confirmation Order is for any reason or in any respect modified, stayed, reversed, revoked or vacated or Distributions pursuant to the Plan are enjoined or stayed;
- Determine any other matters that may arise in connection with or relate to the Plan, the Disclosure Statement, the Confirmation Order or any contract, instrument, release or other agreement or document entered into or delivered in connection with the Plan, the Disclosure Statement or the Confirmation Order;
- Enforce or clarify any orders previously entered by the Bankruptcy Court in the Chapter 9 Case;
- Enter a final decree closing the Chapter 9 Case pursuant to section 945(b) of the Bankruptcy Code; and
- Hear any other matter over which the Bankruptcy Court has jurisdiction under the provisions of the Bankruptcy Code and the Bankruptcy Rules subject to any limits on the Bankruptcy Court's jurisdiction and powers under sections 903 and 904 of the Bankruptcy Code.

## IV.

### MEANS OF IMPLEMENTATION OF THE PLAN

#### A. The New Notes

##### 1. The New B Notes

On the Effective Date, the City shall issue the New B Notes and distribute them as set forth in the Plan. The definitive documentation governing the New B Notes shall provide generally for the following terms:

- *Obligation:* The City's obligations with respect to the New B Notes shall be a general and unsecured obligation of the City.
- *Initial Principal Amount:* \$650.0 million.
- *Interest Rate:* 4.0% for the first 20 years; 6.0% for years 21-30.
- *Maturity:* 30 years.
- *Amortization:* Interest only for 10 years; amortization in 20 equal annual installments beginning on the interest payment date nearest to the 11th anniversary from issuance.

#### B. DWSD

##### 1. Rates and Revenues

DWSD will maintain Fiscal Year 2015 rate setting protocols for a minimum of five years, subject to certain changes necessary to stabilize water and sewer revenues. The City may seek to implement a rate stability program for City residents, the purpose of which would be to (a) provide a source of funds to mitigate against rate increases, (b) enhance affordability and (c) provide a buffer against delinquent payments.

##### 2. DWSD Pension Funding Contribution

The Plan contemplates that DWSD will contribute a total of \$428.5 million to GRS over the 9-year period ending June 30, 2023. The payments to be made by DWSD constitute its full allocable share of the GRS UAAL remaining after the pension modifications contemplated by the Plan and related administrative and restructuring costs. The amount of the payments to be made by DWSD has been determined as the amount necessary to fund, by June 30, 2023, the underfunded GRS liabilities allocable to DWSD that will have accrued as of June 30, 2014. The total amount of the payments to be made by DWSD has been calculated based on an assumed investment rate of return of 6.75% and further assumes that the GRS pension plan will be frozen as of June 30, 2014.

##### 3. DWSD CBAs

Collective bargaining agreements with respect to current DWSD employees that are in effect and not expired as of the Effective Date will be assumed by the City.

##### 4. The New DWSD Bonds

DWSD shall, as necessary, issue the New DWSD Bonds and distribute them as set forth in the Plan. The definitive documentation governing the New DWSD Bonds shall be filed with the Plan Supplement, and shall provide generally for the following:

- *Principal:* Equal to the amount of DWSD Bonds receiving New DWSD Bonds, plus amounts necessary to pay expenses of the financing.

- *Interest rate:* Calculated by reference to the Interest Rate Reset Chart attached as Exhibit I.A.160 to the Plan. Based on the City's analysis, the resetting of interest rates on New DWSD Bonds pursuant to the Interest Rate Reset Chart will save the City between \$0 and \$320 million on a net present value basis.
- The rate curve used in developing the Interest Rate Reset Chart is a yield curve indicative of the pro forma credit profile of DWSD and reflects the pro forma interest rates that would provide the bondholders with a par recovery based on existing maturities. In determining the curve, the City analyzed multiple factors, including:
  - A review of DWSD's pro forma projections, restructured obligations and relevant prospective credit metrics, including leverage, coverage, the size of DWSD and the economic strength of the underlying communities;
  - Evaluation of comparable situations;
  - Available relevant published market indices and composite yield curves; and
  - Discussions with capital market participants.
- The City has identified particular debt issuances which are not callable in the next 26 months under their contractual terms and with coupons substantially in excess of the rate curve.
- *Maturity Dates:* Equal to the existing maturity(ies) of each CUSIP of DWSD Bonds receiving New DWSD Bonds.
- *Prepayment:* The City may prepay or redeem all or any portion of the New DWSD Bonds issued to a holder of DWSD Bonds at any time on or after the earlier of (a) the date that is five years after the date such New DWSD Bonds are issued or (b) the date upon which the DWSD Bonds for which such New DWSD Bonds were exchanged pursuant to the Plan would have matured.
- *Other Terms:* The New DWSD Bonds otherwise shall have the same terms and conditions as the applicable CUSIP of DWSD Bonds receiving New DWSD Bonds.

## 5. The New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds

DWSD shall, as necessary, issue the New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds and distribute them as set forth in the Plan. The definitive documentation governing the New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds shall be filed with the Plan Supplement, and shall provide generally for the following:

- *Principal:* Equal to the amount of DWSD Bonds receiving New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds, plus amounts necessary to pay expenses of the financing.
- *Interest rate:* Equal to the existing interest rates of each CUSIP of DWSD Bonds receiving New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds.
- *Maturity Dates:* Equal to the existing maturity(ies) of each CUSIP of DWSD Bonds receiving New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds.
- *Prepayment:* The City may prepay or redeem all or any portion of the New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds at any time at its option and without penalty or premium.
- *Other Terms:* The New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds otherwise shall have the same terms and conditions as the applicable CUSIP of DWSD Bonds receiving New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds.

### **C. The Plan COP Settlement**

The City shall consummate the Plan COP Settlement on the Effective Date, substantially on the terms set forth on Exhibit I.A.206 to the Plan. Settling COP Claimants shall receive the treatment described in Section II.B.3.p.iii.A of the Plan.

### **D. The UTGO Settlement**

The City shall consummate the UTGO Settlement on the Effective Date, substantially on the terms set forth on Exhibit I.A.276 to the Plan. The treatment of Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims under the Plan is provided for pursuant to the UTGO Settlement, which involves the settlement of, among other things, the UTGO Litigation and is subject to Bankruptcy Court approval pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 9019. Pursuant to the UTGO Settlement, among other things: (1) the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims shall be deemed Allowed in the amount of \$388,000,000; (2) the City shall issue the Municipal Obligation to the Municipal Finance Authority, which in turn will issue the Restructured UTGO Bonds; (3) Holders of Allowed Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims shall be entitled to receive their Pro Rata share of Restructured UTGO Bonds; and (4) a designee or designees of the City shall have the right to receive the Assigned UTGO Bond Tax Proceeds, which Assigned UTGO Bond Tax Proceeds will be distributed over a 14-year period to the Income Stabilization Funds of GRS and PFRS for the payment of Income Stabilization Payments to Eligible Pensioners and to the Retirement Systems, in accordance with applicable agreements.

### **E. The State Contribution Agreement**

On the Effective Date, if Classes 10 and 11 vote to accept the Plan, the City and the State will enter into the State Contribution Agreement, substantially on the terms set forth on Exhibit I.A.259 to the Plan.

#### **1. State Contribution**

On the later of (a) the date on which the conditions precedent set forth in the State Contribution Agreement have been satisfied or (b) 60 days after the Effective Date, the State or the State's authorized agent will contribute the net present value of \$350 million using a discount rate of 6.75% to GRS and PFRS for the benefit of the Holders of Pension Claims.

#### **2. Income Stabilization Payments**

The Income Stabilization Funds of GRS and PFRS will receive not less than an aggregate amount of \$20 million over 14 years of the Assigned UTGO Bond Tax Proceeds in the form of annual installment payments pursuant to a payment schedule approved by the State. Following the Effective Date, on an annual basis, GRS and PFRS will distribute such portion of the funds held in their respective Income Stabilization Fund to Eligible Pensioners entitled to receive Income Stabilization Payments as is necessary to ensure that either (a) each Eligible Pensioner's total household income is equal to 130% of the Federal Poverty Level in the year in which the pension is received or (b) the annual pension benefit payment payable to each Eligible Pensioner equals 100% of the annual pension benefit payment actually received by the Eligible Pensioner in 2013, whichever amount is lower.

In the event that, in 2022 (provided that the State has not issued a certificate of default under the State Contribution Agreement with respect to GRS or PFRS, as applicable, at any time prior to 2022), it is the opinion of at least 75% of the independent members of the Investment Committee of GRS or PFRS, as applicable, that the Income Stabilization Fund of the applicable Retirement System is credited with Excess Assets, the respective Investment Committee may, in its sole discretion, recommend that the Excess Assets, in an amount not to exceed \$35 million, be used to fund the Adjusted Pension Amounts payable by the applicable Retirement System. In the event that any funds remain in the Income Stabilization Fund of each or either of GRS or PFRS on the date upon which no Eligible Pensioners under the applicable Retirement System are living, such funds shall be used to fund the Adjusted Pension Amounts payable by the applicable Retirement System.

#### **3. Conditions to State's Participation**

The State's payment of the State Contribution is conditioned upon, among other things, the following: (a) the Confirmation Order becoming a Final Order no later than September 30, 2014, which Confirmation Order must contain certain provisions as set forth in the State Contribution Agreement; (b) the occurrence of the Effective Date no later than December 31, 2014; (c) acceptance of the Plan by Classes 10 and 11, which Plan must be in form and substance reasonably

acceptable to the State and contain certain release provisions; (d) the Retiree Committee's endorsement of the Plan, including a letter from the Retiree Committee recommending that Classes 10 and 11 vote in favor of the Plan, or equivalent assurances from member organizations representing a majority of retirees in Classes 10 and 11; (e) active support of the Plan by, a release of and covenant not to sue the State from, and an agreement not to support in any way the litigation described in subsection (f) of this Section by, the City, the Retiree Committee, the Retirement Systems and certain unions and retiree associations, or equivalent assurances of litigation finality; (f) cessation of all litigation, including the cessation of funding of any litigation initiated by any other party, (i) challenging PA 436 or any actions taken pursuant to PA 436 as it relates to the City or (ii) to enforce Article IX, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, or equivalent assurances of finality of such litigation; (g) a firm commitment by the Foundations to contribute an aggregate amount of not less than \$366 million to fund the DIA Settlement; (h) a firm commitment by DIA Corp. to raise at least \$100 million from its donors to fund the DIA Settlement; (i) assurances that the State Contribution may only be used to fund payments to Holders of Pension Claims in accordance with the terms of the State Contribution Agreement; (j) assurances that the Retirement Systems must at all times during the 20 years following the Confirmation Date maintain an Investment Committee for the purpose of making recommendations to the respective Retirement System's board of trustees with respect to certain financial matters; (k) assurances that an income stabilization program will be operated; (l) the execution of the State Contribution Agreement acceptable in form and substance to the City and the State; and (m) the passage of legislation to authorize the disbursement of the State Contribution prior to Confirmation.

#### **4. Release of Claims Against the State and State Related Entities**

The State Contribution Agreement requires that the Plan provide for the release of the State and the State Related Entities by each holder of a Pension Claim from all Liabilities arising from or related to the City, the Chapter 9 Case, including the authorization given to file the Chapter 9 Case, the Plan, all Exhibits, the Disclosure Statement, PA 436 and its predecessor or replacement statutes, and Article IX, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, as more particularly described in the State Contribution Agreement and as set forth at Section III.D.7.b of the Plan.

#### **F. The DIA Settlement**

On the Effective Date, if all necessary conditions have been satisfied, the City, the Foundations and DIA Corp. will enter into the DIA Settlement, pursuant to which (1) the DIA Funding Parties have committed to assist in the funding of the City's restructured legacy pension obligations and (2) the City has agreed to enter into certain transactions that will cause the DIA Assets to remain in the City in perpetuity and to otherwise make the DIA Assets available for the benefit of the residents of the City and the Counties and the citizens of the State. The Plan assumes that the DIA Settlement will be consummated and does not provide for any transfer of the DIA Assets absent consummation of the DIA Settlement. The Foundations have required that their funds be applied to fund the City's restructured legacy pension obligations. The documents governing the DIA Settlement, which are attached as Exhibit I.A.89 to the Plan, will qualify the description of the DIA Settlement in the Plan, Disclosure Statement and Exhibit I.A.88 to the Plan.

##### **1. Funding Contributions**

The DIA Settlement will be funded as follows: (a) an irrevocable commitment of at least \$366 million by the Foundations; and (b) in addition to its continuing commitments outside of the DIA Settlement, an irrevocable commitment from DIA Corp. to raise at least \$100 million from its donors (subject to certain adjustments as set forth in the DIA Settlement Documents), the payment of which \$100 million will be guaranteed by DIA Corp., subject to the terms of the DIA Settlement Documents. The foregoing commitments shall be funded over the course of the 20-year period immediately following the Effective Date (subject to the annual confirmation of the City's continuing compliance with the terms of the DIA Settlement) according to an "Agreed Required Minimum Schedule" and "Present Value Discount," as set forth in Exhibit I.A.89 to the Plan. Amounts committed by the Foundations will be paid to the CFSEM Supporting Organization, which will (a) transfer such amounts for the purpose of funding the Retirement Systems upon the City's satisfaction of certain conditions and (b) not be subject to claims of creditors of the Community Foundation for Southeast Michigan.

##### **2. Transfer of DIA Assets**

Upon closing of the DIA Settlement transaction, the City shall irrevocably transfer the DIA Assets to DIA Corp., as trustee, to be held in perpetual charitable trust, and within the City limits, for the primary benefit of the residents of the City and the Counties and the citizens of the State. Pursuant to the DIA Settlement, DIA Corp. would continue to hold the DIA Assets in charitable trust even in the event of a default by one or more of the Foundations.

### **3. Conditions to the Foundations' Participation**

The DIA Funding Parties' participation in the DIA Settlement is conditioned upon, among other things, the following: (a) execution of the DIA Settlement Documents by each Foundation; (b) the irrevocable commitment from the DIA Corp. described in Section IV.F.1 of the Plan; (c) the acceptance of the Plan by Classes 10 and 11; (d) the irrevocable transfer by the City of the DIA Assets described in Section IV.F.2 of the Plan; (e) the existence of appropriate governance and oversight structures at DIA Corp. that include representation of the City, the DIA Funding Parties and other stakeholders; (f) the earmarking of all funds provided by the DIA Funding Parties towards the recoveries upon Pension Claims under the Plan for Holders of Claims in Classes 10 and 11; (g) the existence of appropriate prospective governance and financial oversight mechanisms for the Retirement Systems; (h) the affirmation by County authorities of certain existing funding obligations with respect to DIA Corp.; (i) the approval of the DIA Settlement by the Attorney General for the State; (j) the agreement of the State to provide the State Contribution in an aggregate amount of \$350 million; (k) the occurrence of the Effective Date no later than December 31, 2014; and (l) the City's agreement to indemnify and hold harmless the DIA Funding Parties and the CFSEM Supporting Organization and their Related Entities pursuant to, and in accordance with, the terms of the DIA Settlement Documents.

#### **G. Contingent Payment Rights**

On or as soon as reasonably practicable after the Confirmation Date, the City shall establish the Restoration Trust. The City shall issue the DWSD CVRs to the Restoration Trust. If a Qualifying DWSD Transaction has not occurred before the 7th anniversary of the Effective Date, the DWSD CVRs shall terminate and expire. Any Qualifying DWSD Transactions undertaken by the City after the 7th anniversary of the Effective Date shall not accrue any rights or benefits to the holder of the DWSD CVRs.

The Restoration Trust shall transfer the payments from the DWSD CVRs to the pension trusts. The DWSD CVRs may not be transferred.

Any proceeds from the DWSD CVRs distributed by the Restoration Trust on account of a Qualifying DWSD Transaction occurring before the Effective Date, or agreed to by the Effective Date and subsequently completed, shall be utilized for the purpose of fully funding the Special Restoration. Such Special Restoration shall be independent of the funding level and other rules governing general pension restoration as provided for in Sections II.B.3.q.ii.C and II.B.3.r.ii.C of the Plan. In such case, the Restoration Trust may request a valuation of the DWSD CVRs. In the event that actual Net DWSD Transaction Proceeds from the DWSD CVRs do not equal or exceed the contemplated Net DWSD Transaction Proceeds at the time of valuation or at any other time in accordance with the terms of the Qualifying DWSD Transaction, the Restoration Trust and the Retirement Systems will adjust the Special Restoration(s) accordingly, including but not limited to ceasing future Special Restoration.

Any net proceeds from the DWSD CVRs distributed by the Restoration Trust on account of a Qualifying DWSD Transaction agreed to after the Effective Date shall be utilized for the purpose of funding the pension trusts, and such cash contributions shall be included in any calculations allowing for the restoration of benefits in accordance with the general rules governing pension restoration as provided for in Sections II.B.3.q.ii.C and II.B.3.r.ii.C of the Plan.

#### **H. Issuance of the New Securities**

The City shall issue the New Securities on the Effective Date or a subsequent Distribution Date, as applicable. To the maximum extent provided by section 1145 of the Bankruptcy Code and applicable non bankruptcy law, the issuance of New Securities will be exempt from registration under the Securities Act of 1933, as amended, and all rules and regulations promulgated thereunder and any other applicable non-bankruptcy law or regulation.

#### **I. Cancellation of Existing Bonds and Bond Documents**

Except (1) as provided in any contract, instrument or other agreement or document entered into or delivered in connection with the Plan, (2) for purposes of evidencing a right to Distribution under the Plan or (3) as specifically provided otherwise in the Plan, on the Effective Date, the Bonds and the Bond Documents will be deemed automatically cancelled, terminated and of no further force or effect against the City without any further act or action under any applicable agreement, law, regulation, order or rule and the obligations of the parties, as applicable, under the Bonds and the Bond Documents shall be discharged; provided, however, that the Bonds and Bond Documents shall continue in effect solely (a) to allow the Disbursing Agent to make any Distributions as set forth in the Plan and to perform such other

necessary administrative or other functions with respect thereto, (b) for any trustee, agent or similar entity under the Bond Documents to have the benefit of all the rights and protections and other provisions of the Bond Documents and all other related agreements with respect to priority in payment and lien rights with respect to any Distribution and (c) as may be necessary to preserve any claim by a Bondholder and/or Bond Agent under a Bond Insurance Policy or against any Bond Insurer. Notwithstanding the foregoing, such Bonds and/or Bond Documents as remain outstanding shall not form the basis for the assertion of any Claim against the City. Nothing in the Plan impairs, modifies, affects or otherwise alters the rights of (a) Bondholders and/or Bond Agents with respect to claims under applicable Bond Insurance Policies and/or against the Bond Insurers or (b) Holders of COP Claims with respect to claims under applicable policies and/or other instruments insuring the COPs and obligations related thereto. Nothing in this Section or in Section IV.I of the Plan is intended to impair, modify, affect or otherwise alter the right of any party under any Bond Insurance Policy.

**J. Release of Liens**

Except as otherwise provided in the Plan or in any contract, instrument, release or other agreement or document entered into or delivered in connection with the Plan, or where a Claim is Reinstated, on the Effective Date, all Liens against the City's property will be deemed fully released and discharged, and all of the right, title and interest of any holder of such Liens, including any rights to any collateral thereunder, will revert to the City. As of the Effective Date, (1) the holders of such Liens will be authorized and directed to release any collateral or other property of the City (including any cash collateral) held by such Holder and to take such actions as may be requested by the City to evidence the release of such Lien, including the execution, delivery, filing or recording of such releases as may be requested by the City, and (2) the City shall be authorized to execute and file on behalf of creditors Form UCC-3 Termination Statements or such other forms as may be necessary or appropriate to implement the provisions of Section IV.J of the Plan.

**K. Professional Fee Reserve**

On the Effective Date, the City shall establish and fund the Professional Fee Reserve. The Professional Fee Reserve shall be funded in an amount sufficient to pay the Fee Review Professional Fees that remain unpaid as of the Effective Date. The funds held in the Professional Fee Reserve may not be used for any purpose other than the payment of Fee Review Professional Fees until any and all disputes regarding the Fee Review Professional Fees, including any disputes arising under the Fee Review Order, have been fully and finally resolved pursuant to a Final Order or a stipulation between the disputing parties. Any amounts remaining in the Professional Fee Reserve after final resolution of all such disputes and the payment of all Fee Review Professional Fees determined to be reasonable in accordance with the Fee Review Order shall be released to the General Fund. The City estimates that, as of the Effective Date, the total amount of the Professional Fee Reserve will be not less than \$30 million.

**L. Assumption of Indemnification Obligations**

Notwithstanding anything otherwise to the contrary in the Plan, nothing in the Plan shall discharge or impair the obligations of the City as provided in the City Charter of the City or other organizational documents, resolutions, employment contracts, applicable law or other applicable agreements as of the Petition Date to indemnify, defend, reimburse, exculpate, advance fees and expenses to or limit the liability of officers and employees of the City (consistent with the injunction provisions of Section III.D.5 of the Plan and including the members of the City Council, the Mayor and the Emergency Manager) and their Related Entities, in each case to the extent such Entities were acting in such capacity, against any claims or causes of action whether direct or derivative, liquidated or unliquidated, foreseen or unforeseen or asserted or unasserted; provided that Section IV.L of the Plan shall be read in conjunction with the provisions for Indirect Employee Indemnity Claims set forth in Section III.D.5 of the Plan. Notwithstanding the foregoing, Retirement System Indemnity Obligations shall not be assumed under the Plan and shall be discharged. For the avoidance of doubt, no indemnification provision in any loan document, bond document, Bond Insurance Policy or other agreement with a Bond Insurer is exempted from discharge by reason of Section IV.L of the Plan.

**M. Incorporation of Retiree Health Care Settlement**

The terms of the Retiree Health Care Settlement Agreement resolving the Retiree Health Care Litigation, which agreement is attached as Exhibit I.A.228 to the Plan, are incorporated into the Plan by reference and shall be binding upon the parties thereto.

**N. Payment of Workers' Compensation Claims**

From and after the Effective Date, (1) the City will continue to administer (either directly or through a third party administrator) and pay all valid claims for benefits and liabilities for which the City is responsible under applicable State workers' compensation law, regardless of when the applicable injuries were incurred, in accordance with the City's prepetition practices and procedures and governing State workers' compensation law, and (2) nothing in the Plan shall discharge, release or relieve the City from any current or future liability under applicable State workers' compensation law. The City expressly reserves the right to challenge the validity of any claim for benefits or liabilities arising under applicable State workers' compensation law.

**O. Payment of Certain Claims Relating to the Operation of City Motor Vehicles**

From and after the Effective Date, the City will continue to administer (either directly or through a third party administrator) and pay valid prepetition Claims for liabilities with respect to which the City is required to maintain insurance coverage pursuant to MCL § 500.3101 in connection with the operation of the City's motor vehicles, as follows: (1) Claims for personal protection benefits as provided by MCL § 500.3107 and MCL § 500.3108, for which insurance coverage is required by MCL § 500.3101(1), shall be paid in full, to the extent valid, provided, however, that the City will not be liable for or pay interest or attorneys' fees under MCL § 500.3142 or MCL § 500.3148 on prepetition Claims for personal protection benefits; (2) tort claims permitted by MCL § 500.3135, for which residual liability insurance coverage is required by MCL § 500.3101(1) and MCL § 500.3131, shall be paid, to the extent valid, only up to the minimum coverages specified by MCL § 500.3009(1), *i.e.*, up to a maximum of (a) \$20,000 for bodily injury to or death of one person in any one accident, and subject to that limit for one person and (b) \$40,000 because of bodily injury to or death of two or more persons in any one accident; and (3) Claims for property protection benefits under MCL § 500.3121 and MCL § 500.3123 shall be paid, to the extent valid, only up to the minimum coverage specified in MCL § 500.3009(1), *i.e.*, up to a maximum of \$10,000; provided, however, for the avoidance of doubt, to the extent any valid Claim subject to subsections 2 and 3 above exceeds the stated payment limits, the excess claim amount shall be treated as an Other Unsecured Claim or a Convenience Claim (as applicable). Nothing in the Plan shall discharge, release or relieve the City from any current or future liability with respect to Claims subject to insurance coverage pursuant to MCL § 500.3101 or Claims within the minimum coverage limits in MCL § 500.3009(1). The City expressly reserves the right to challenge the validity of any Claim subject to Section IV.O of the Plan, and nothing herein shall be deemed to expand the City's obligations or claimants' rights with respect to these Claims under State law.

**P. Payment of Tax Refund Claims**

From and after the Effective Date, the City will continue to administer (either directly or through a third party administrator) and pay all valid claims for income tax refunds and property tax refunds for which the City is responsible under applicable law, regardless of when the applicable right to a refund arose, in accordance with the City's prepetition practices and procedures. The City expressly reserves the right to challenge the validity of any claim for an income tax refund and/or property tax refund.

**Q. Utility Deposits**

From and after the Effective Date, the City will continue to administer utility deposits in accordance with the City's prepetition practices and procedures, including the payment of any undisputed, non-contingent, liquidated claims against the City for the refund of a utility deposit.

**R. Pass-Through Obligations**

The City has certain pass-through obligations (collectively, the "Pass-Through Obligations") to various entities (collectively, the "Pass-Through Recipients") with respect to which the City acts, or may in the future act, as tax-collecting agent for tax increment revenues derived from property taxes of the City and certain other taxing jurisdictions and required to be transmitted by the City Treasurer to the Pass-Through Recipients under their respective tax increment financing enabling statutes. The Pass-Through Recipients include (1) the DDA, (2) the Local Development Finance Authority, (3) the Detroit Brownfield Redevelopment Authority and (4) the City of Detroit Eight Mile/Woodward Corridor Improvement Authority, each of which are separate legal entities from the City of Detroit. The City intends to continue to honor its Pass-Through Obligations to the Pass-Through Recipients.



**S. Exit Facility**

On the Effective Date, the City intends to enter into the Exit Facility, as well as any ancillary notes, documents or agreements in connection therewith, including, without limitation, any documents required in connection with the creation or perfection of the liens securing the Exit Facility.

**T. Post-Effective Date Governance**

The City and the State of Michigan intend to adopt a robust governance structure for the City designed to: (1) promote long-term public confidence in the fiscal health and stability of Detroit, in particular with financial markets; (2) enhance Detroit's ability to access credit and invest in the capital needs of Detroit; and (3) reduce the potential for Detroit to relapse into conditions of financial stress or financial emergency. Prior to or on the Effective Date, a financial oversight board shall be established pursuant to and in accordance with State law now in effect or hereafter enacted to ensure that, post-Effective Date, the City adheres to the Plan and continues to implement financial and operational reforms that should result in more efficient and effective delivery of services to City residents. The financial oversight board shall be composed of individuals with recognized financial competence and experience and shall have the authority to, among other things, impose limits on City borrowing and expenditures and require the use of financial best practices.

**U. Provisions Regarding Distributions Under the Plan**

**1. Appointment of Disbursing Agent**

The City may act as Disbursing Agent or may employ or contract with other Entities to act as the Disbursing Agent or to assist in or make the Distributions required by the Plan. Any Disbursing Agent appointed by the City will serve without bond. Other than as specifically set forth in the Plan, the Disbursing Agent shall make all Distributions required to be made under the Plan.

**2. Distributions on Account of Allowed Claims**

Except as otherwise provided in the Plan, on the Effective Date or as soon as practicable thereafter (or if a Claim is not an Allowed Claim on the Effective Date, on the date that such a Claim becomes an Allowed Claim, or as soon as reasonably practicable thereafter), each Holder of an Allowed Claim shall receive from the Disbursing Agent the Distributions that the Plan provides for Allowed Claims in the applicable Class. In the event that any payment or act under the Plan is required to be made or performed on a date that is not a Business Day, then the making of such payment or the performance of such act may be completed on the next succeeding Business Day, but shall be deemed to have been completed as of the required date. If and to the extent that there are Disputed Claims, Distributions on account of any such Disputed Claims shall be made pursuant to the provisions set forth in Section VI.B of the Plan. Except as otherwise provided in the Plan, Holders of Claims shall not be entitled to interest, dividends or accruals on the Distributions provided for in the Plan, regardless of whether such Distributions are delivered on or at any time after the Effective Date. Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Plan, no Holder of an Allowed Claim shall, on account of such Allowed Claim, receive a Distribution in excess of the Allowed amount of such Claim.

**3. Certain Claims to Be Expunged**

Any Claim that has been or is hereafter listed in the List of Creditors as contingent, unliquidated or disputed, and for which no proof of Claim is or has been timely Filed, is not considered to be an Allowed Claim and shall be expunged without further action by the City and without further notice to any party or any action, approval or order of the Bankruptcy Court.

**4. Record Date for Distributions; Exception for Bond Claims**

With the exception of Bond Claims, neither the City nor any Disbursing Agent will have any obligation to recognize the transfer of, or the sale of any participation in, any Claim that occurs after the close of business on the Distribution Record Date, and will be entitled for all purposes herein to recognize and distribute only to those Holders of Allowed Claims (including Holders of Claims that become Allowed after the Distribution Record Date) that are Holders of such Claims, or participants therein, as of the close of business on the Distribution Record Date. With the exception of the Bond Claims, the City and any Disbursing Agent shall instead be entitled to recognize and deal for all purposes under the Plan with only those record Holders stated on the official Claims Register as of the close of business on the Distribution

Record Date. Unless otherwise set forth in the Confirmation Order, the City shall not establish a record date for Distributions to Holders of Bond Claims.

**5. Means of Cash Payments**

Except as otherwise specified herein, all Cash payments made pursuant to the Plan shall be in U.S. currency and made by check drawn on a domestic bank selected by the Disbursing Agent or, at the option of the Disbursing Agent, by wire transfer, electronic funds transfer or ACH from a domestic bank selected by the Disbursing Agent; provided, however, that Cash payments to foreign Holders of Allowed Claims may be made, at the option of the Disbursing Agent, in such funds and by such means as are necessary or customary in a particular foreign jurisdiction.

**6. Selection of Distribution Dates for Allowed Claims**

Except where the Plan requires the making of a Distribution on account of a particular Allowed Claim within a particular time, the Disbursing Agent shall have the authority to select Distribution Dates that, in the judgment of the Disbursing Agent, provide Holders of Allowed Claims with payments as quickly as reasonably practicable while limiting the costs incurred in the distribution process. Upon the selection of a Distribution Date by the Disbursing Agent, the Disbursing Agent shall File a notice of such Distribution Date that provides information regarding the Distribution to be made.

**7. Limitations on Amounts to Be Distributed to Holders of Allowed Claims Otherwise Insured**

No Distributions under the Plan shall be made on account of an Allowed Claim that is payable pursuant to one of the City's insurance policies until the Holder of such Allowed Claim has exhausted all remedies with respect to such insurance policy; provided that, if the City believes a Holder of an Allowed Claim has recourse to an insurance policy and intends to direct the Disbursing Agent to withhold a Distribution pursuant to Section V.G of the Plan, the City shall provide written notice to such Holder regarding what the City believes to be the nature and scope of applicable insurance coverage. To the extent that one or more of the City's insurance carriers agrees to satisfy a Claim in full, then immediately upon such agreement such Claim may be expunged without a Claims objection having to be Filed and without any further notice or any action, order or approval of the Bankruptcy Court. Nothing in the Plan, including Section V.G of the Plan, shall constitute a waiver of any claims, obligations, suits, judgments, damages, demands, debts, rights, Causes of Action or liabilities that any Entity may hold against any other Entity, including the City's insurance carriers and Bond Insurers, other than the City. For the avoidance of doubt, except for the immediately preceding sentence, Section V.G of the Plan shall not apply to Bond Insurance Policies or Swap Insurance Policies.

**8. City's Rights of Setoff Preserved**

Notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Plan, pursuant to section 553 of the Bankruptcy Code or otherwise applicable non-bankruptcy law, the City may set off against any Allowed Claim and the Distributions to be made pursuant to the Plan on account of such Allowed Claim the claims, rights and Causes of Action of any nature that the City may assert against the Holder of such Claim; provided, however, that neither the failure to effect a setoff nor the allowance of any Claim pursuant to the terms of the Plan shall constitute a waiver or release by the City of any claims, rights and Causes of Action that the City may assert against such Holder, all of which are expressly preserved.

**9. Delivery of Distributions and Undeliverable or Unclaimed Distributions.**

**(a) Delivery of Distributions Generally**

Except as set forth in Section V.I.2 of the Plan, Distributions to Holders of Allowed Claims shall be made at the addresses set forth in the City's records unless such addresses are superseded by proofs of Claim or transfers of Claim Filed pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 3001.

**(b) Delivery of Distributions on Account of Bond Claims**

Distributions on account of the Bond Claims shall (i) be made by the Disbursing Agent to the Bond Agent under the applicable Bond Documents for the benefit of Holders of Bond Claims and (ii) be deemed completed when made by the Disbursing Agent to the Bond Agent as if such Distributions were made directly to the Holders of such Claims. The applicable Bond Agent, in turn, shall make such Distributions to the applicable Holders pursuant to the terms and

conditions of the applicable Bond Documents and subject to the respective rights, claims and interests, if any, that the Bond Agent may have under the applicable Bond Documents or otherwise to the recovery and/or reimbursement of their fees, costs and expenses (including the fees, costs and expenses of counsel and financial advisors) from any Distribution hereunder, whether such rights, claims or interests are in the nature of a charging lien or otherwise. The Bond Agent shall not be required to give any bond, surety or other security for the performance of its duties with respect to such Distributions.

**(c) *De Minimis* Distributions / No Fractional New Securities**

No distribution shall be made by the Disbursing Agent on account of an Allowed Claim if the amount to be distributed to the specific Holder of an Allowed Claim on the applicable Distribution Date has an economic value of less than \$25.00. No fractional New Securities shall be distributed. Where a fractional portion of a New Security otherwise would be called for under the Plan, the actual issuance shall reflect a rounding down to the nearest whole New Security.

**(d) Undeliverable or Unclaimed Distributions**

In the event that any Distribution to any Holder is returned as undeliverable, no Distribution to such Holder shall be made unless and until the Disbursing Agent has determined the then-current address of such Holder, at which time such Distribution shall be made to such Holder without interest.

**Any Holder of an Allowed Claim that does not claim an undeliverable or unclaimed Distribution within six months after the Effective Date shall be deemed to have forfeited its claim to such Distribution and shall be forever barred and enjoined from asserting any such claim against the City or its property. In such cases, any Cash held by the City on account of such undeliverable or unclaimed Distributions shall become the property of the City free of any restrictions thereon and notwithstanding any federal or state escheat laws to the contrary. Any New Securities held for distribution on account of such Claims shall be canceled and of no further force or effect. Nothing contained in the Plan shall require any Disbursing Agent to attempt to locate any Holder of an Allowed Claim.**

**(e) Time Bar to Cash Payment Rights**

Checks issued in respect of Allowed Claims shall be null and void if not negotiated within 90 days after the date of issuance thereof. Requests for reissuance of any check shall be made to the Disbursing Agent by the Holder of the Allowed Claim to whom such check originally was issued within 180 days after the date of the original check issuance. After such date, the Claim of any Holder to the amount represented by such voided check shall be released and forever barred from assertion against the City and its property.

**10. Other Provisions Applicable to Distributions in All Classes**

**(a) No Postpetition Interest**

Except as otherwise specifically provided for in the Plan, or required by applicable bankruptcy law, the City shall have no obligation to pay any amount that constitutes or is attributable to interest on an Allowed Claim accrued after the Petition Date and no Holder of a Claim shall be entitled to be paid any amount that constitutes or is attributable to interest accruing on or after the Petition Date on any Claim without regard to the characterization of such amounts in any document or agreement or to whether such amount has accrued for federal income tax purposes. Any such amount that constitutes or is attributable to interest that has been accrued and has not been paid by the City shall be cancelled as of the Effective Date for federal income tax purposes.

**(b) Compliance with Tax Requirements**

In connection with the Plan and all instruments issued in connection therewith and distributed thereon, the City and any Disbursing Agent shall comply with all Tax withholding and reporting requirements imposed on it by any governmental unit, and all Distributions under the Plan shall be subject to such withholding and reporting requirements. All such amounts withheld and paid to the appropriate governmental unit shall be treated as if made directly to the Holder of an Allowed Claim. The City and the Disbursing Agent shall be authorized to take any actions that they determine, in their reasonable discretion, to be necessary or appropriate to comply with such withholding and reporting requirements, including withholding Distributions pending receipt of information necessary to facilitate such Distributions, or establishing any other mechanisms they believe are reasonable and appropriate.

Notwithstanding any other provision of the Plan, each Entity receiving or deemed to receive a Distribution pursuant to the Plan shall have sole and exclusive responsibility for the satisfaction and payment of any Tax imposed on such Entity on account of such Distribution, including income, withholding and other Tax obligations. The City has the right, but not the obligation, to refuse, or to direct a Disbursing Agent to refuse, to make a Distribution until a Holder of an Allowed Claim has made arrangements satisfactory to the City and any Disbursing Agent for payment of any such Tax obligations. The City may require, as a condition to making a Distribution, that the Holder of an Allowed Claim provide the City or any Disbursing Agent with a completed Form W-8, W-9 and/or other Tax information, certifications and supporting documentation, as applicable.

If the City makes such a request and the Holder of an Allowed Claim fails to comply before the date that is 180 days after the initial request is made, the amount of such Distribution shall irrevocably revert to the City and any Claim in respect of such Distribution shall be released and forever barred from assertion against the City and its property.

**(c) Allocation of Distributions**

All Distributions to Holders of Allowed Claims that have components of principal and interest shall be deemed to apply first to the principal amount of such Claim until such principal amount is paid in full, and then the remaining portion of such Distributions, if any, shall be deemed to apply to any applicable accrued interest included in such Claim to the extent interest is payable under the Plan.

**(d) Surrender of Instruments**

As a condition to participation under the Plan, the Holder of a note, debenture or other evidence of indebtedness of the City that desires to receive the property to be distributed on account of an Allowed Claim based on such note, debenture or other evidence of indebtedness shall surrender such note, debenture or other evidence of indebtedness to the City or its designee (unless such Holder's Claim will not be Impaired by the Plan, in which case such surrender shall not be required), and shall execute and deliver such other documents as are necessary to effectuate the Plan; provided, however, that, if a claimant is a Holder of a note, debenture or other evidence of indebtedness for which no physical certificate was issued to the Holder but which instead is held in book-entry form pursuant to a global security held by the Depository Trust Company or other securities depository or custodian thereof, there shall be no requirement of surrender. In the City's sole discretion, if no surrender of a note, debenture or other evidence of indebtedness occurs and the Holder of Claim does not provide an affidavit and indemnification agreement, in form and substance reasonably satisfactory to the City, that such note, debenture or other evidence of indebtedness was lost, then no distribution may be made to such Holder in respect of the Claim based on such note, debenture or other evidence of indebtedness. For the avoidance of doubt, (i) no Bond, note, debenture or other evidence of indebtedness of the City shall be surrendered or deemed surrendered that is subject to any Bond Insurance Policy and (ii) no COP shall be surrendered or deemed surrendered hereby to the extent necessary to make and/or preserve a claim under any applicable policies and/or other instruments insuring the COPs and obligations related thereto or against any party, other than the City, that insures the COPs. Notwithstanding the foregoing, such Bonds and/or Bond Documents as remain outstanding shall not form the basis for the assertion of any Claim against the City.

**V. Procedures for Resolving Disputed Claims**

**1. Treatment of Disputed Claims**

**(a) General**

No Claim shall become an Allowed Claim unless and until such Claim is deemed Allowed under the Plan or the Bankruptcy Code, or the Bankruptcy Court has entered a Final Order (including the Confirmation Order) allowing such Claim. Notwithstanding any other provision of the Plan, no payments or Distributions shall be made on account of a Disputed Claim until such Claim becomes an Allowed Claim. Without limiting the foregoing in any way, no partial payments and no partial Distributions will be made with respect to a disputed, contingent or unliquidated Claim, or with respect to any Claim for which a proof of Claim has been Filed but not Allowed, until the resolution of such disputes or estimation or liquidation of such Claim by settlement or by Final Order.

**(b) ADR Procedures**

At the City's option, any Disputed Claim designated or eligible to be designated for resolution through the ADR Procedures may be submitted to the ADR Procedures in accordance with the terms thereof and the ADR Procedures Order.

For the avoidance of doubt, the designation of a Disputed Claim for resolution through the ADR Procedures, either prior to or after the Effective Date, will not modify, and will not be deemed to have modified, the terms of the ADR Injunction imposed pursuant to the ADR Procedures Order. Disputed Claims not resolved through the ADR Procedures will be resolved pursuant to the Plan.

**(c) Tort Claims**

At the City's option, any unliquidated Tort Claim (as to which a proof of Claim was timely Filed in the Chapter 9 Case) not resolved through the ADR Procedures or pursuant to a Final Order of the Bankruptcy Court will be determined and liquidated in the administrative or judicial tribunal(s) in which it is pending on the Effective Date (subject to the City's right to seek removal or transfer of venue) or, if no action was pending on the Effective Date, in an administrative or judicial tribunal of appropriate jurisdiction selected by the City that (i) has personal jurisdiction over the parties, (ii) has subject matter jurisdiction over the Tort Claim and (iii) is a proper venue. The City may exercise the above option by service upon the holder of the applicable Tort Claim of a notice informing such holder that the City has exercised such option (which notice shall be deemed to satisfy the notice requirements of Section I.B of the ADR Procedures). Upon the City's service of such notice, the automatic stay imposed pursuant to sections 362 and 922 of the Bankruptcy Code (along with any extension of such stay pursuant to the terms of the Stay Extension Order) or, after the Effective Date, the injunction set forth at Section III.D.5 of the Plan, will be deemed modified, without the necessity for further Bankruptcy Court approval or any further action by the City, solely to the extent necessary to allow the parties to determine or liquidate the Tort Claim in the applicable administrative or judicial tribunal(s); provided that nothing contained in this Section will modify, or will be deemed to have modified, the terms of the Stay Extension Order with respect to any Tort Claim prior to the City having served notice of its intent to determine and liquidate such Tort Claim pursuant to this Section. If the City does not serve such a notice upon a holder of a Tort Claim by the Claims Objection Bar Date, such holder may file a motion with the Bankruptcy Court seeking relief from the discharge injunction imposed pursuant to Section III.D.5 of the Plan in order to liquidate and determine its Claim.

Any Tort Claim determined and liquidated pursuant to a judgment obtained in accordance with Section VI.A.3 of the Plan and applicable non-bankruptcy law that is no longer appealable or subject to review will be deemed an Allowed Claim, provided that only the amount of such Allowed Tort Claim that is not satisfied from proceeds of insurance payable to the holder of such Allowed Tort Claim will be treated as an Allowed Claim for the purposes of distributions under the Plan. Distributions on account of any such Allowed Tort Claim shall be made in accordance with the Plan. Nothing contained in this Section will constitute or be deemed a waiver of any claim, right or Cause of Action that the City may have against any Entity in connection with or arising out of any Tort Claim, including any rights under section 157(b)(5) of title 28 of the United States Code. All claims, demands, rights, defenses and Causes of Action that the City may have against any Entity in connection with or arising out of any Tort Claim are expressly retained and preserved.

**2. Disputed Claims Reserve**

On and after the Effective Date, until such time as all Disputed Claims have been compromised and settled or determined by Final Order and before making any Distributions, consistent with and subject to section 1123(a)(4) of the Bankruptcy Code, the City shall establish and maintain a reserve of property equal to (a) the Distributions to which Holders of Disputed Claims would be entitled under the Plan if such Disputed Claims were Allowed Claims in the Face Amount of such Disputed Claims or (b) such lesser amount as required by an order of the Bankruptcy Court. On the first Distribution Date that is at least 30 days (or such fewer days as may be agreed to by the City in its sole discretion) after the date on which a Disputed Claim becomes an Allowed Claim, the Disbursing Agent shall remit to the Holder of such Allowed Claim any Distributions such Holder would have been entitled to under the Plan on account of such Allowed Claim had such Claim been Allowed as of the Effective Date. If a Disputed Claim is disallowed by Final Order, the property reserved on account shall become available for Distribution to the Holders of Allowed Claims within the Class(es) entitled to receive such property. Each Holder of a Disputed Claim that ultimately becomes an Allowed Claim will have recourse only to the assets held in the disputed claims reserve and not to any other assets held by the City, its property or any property previously distributed on account of any Allowed Claim. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the disputed claims reserve established pursuant to Section VI.B of the Plan shall not include any reserve of property on account of Disputed COP Claims, which shall receive the treatment set forth in Section II.B.3.p.iii of the Plan.

### **3. Objections to Claims**

#### **(a) Authority to Prosecute, Settle and Compromise**

The City's rights to object to, oppose and defend against all Claims on any basis are fully preserved. Except as otherwise provided in Section II.B.3.p.i of the Plan with respect to Disputed COP Claims, as of the Effective Date, only the City shall have the authority to File, settle, compromise, withdraw or litigate to judgment objections to Claims, including pursuant to the ADR Procedures or any similar procedures approved by the Bankruptcy Court. On and after the Effective Date, the City may settle or compromise any Disputed Claim or any objection or controversy relating to any Claim without any further notice or any action, order or approval of the Bankruptcy Court.

#### **(b) Application of Bankruptcy Rules**

To facilitate the efficient resolution of Disputed Claims, the City shall be permitted to File omnibus objections to claims notwithstanding Bankruptcy Rule 3007(c).

#### **(c) Expungement or Adjustment of Claims Without Objection**

Any Claim that has been paid, satisfied or superseded shall be expunged from the Claims Register by the Claims and Balloting Agent at the request of the City, and any Claim that has been amended by the Holder of such Claim shall be adjusted on the Claims Register by the Claims and Balloting Agent at the request of the City, without the Filing of an objection and without any further notice or any action, order or approval of the Bankruptcy Court.

#### **(d) Extension of Claims Objection Bar Date**

Upon motion by the City to the Bankruptcy Court, the City may request, and the Bankruptcy Court may grant, an extension to the Claims Objection Bar Date generally or with respect to specific Claims. Any extension granted by the Bankruptcy Court shall not be considered to be a modification to the Plan under section 1127 of the Bankruptcy Code.

#### **(e) Authority to Amend List of Creditors**

The City will have the authority to amend the List of Creditors with respect to any Claim and to make Distributions based on such amended List of Creditors without approval of the Bankruptcy Court. If any such amendment to the List of Creditors reduces the amount of a Claim or changes the nature or priority of a Claim, the City will provide the Holder of such Claim with notice of such amendment and such Holder will have 20 days to File an objection to such amendment with the Bankruptcy Court. If no such objection is Filed, the Disbursing Agent may proceed with Distributions based on such amended List of Creditors without approval of the Bankruptcy Court.

#### **(f) Deadline to File Objections to Claims**

Any objections to Claims shall be Filed no later than the Claims Objection Bar Date. Upon motion to the Bankruptcy Court, the City may request, and the Bankruptcy Court may grant, an extension to the Claims Objection Bar Date generally or with respect to specific Claims. Any extension granted by the Bankruptcy Court shall not be considered to be a modification to the Plan under section 1127 of the Bankruptcy Code.

#### **(g) Claims Estimation**

At any time the City may request that the Bankruptcy Court estimate (i) any Disputed Claim pursuant to applicable law and (ii) any contingent or unliquidated Claim pursuant to applicable law, including, without limitation, section 502(c) of the Bankruptcy Code, regardless of whether the City has previously objected to such Claim or whether the Bankruptcy Court has ruled on any such objection, and the Bankruptcy Court shall retain jurisdiction under 28 U.S.C. §§ 157 and 1334 to estimate any Disputed Claim, contingent Claim or unliquidated Claim, including during the litigation concerning any objection to any Claim or during the pendency of any appeal relating to any such objection.

Notwithstanding any other provision of the Plan, a Claim that has been expunged from the Claims Register but that is subject to appeal or has not been the subject of a Final Order shall be deemed to be estimated at zero dollars, unless otherwise ordered by the Bankruptcy Court. Except as set forth below with respect to reconsideration under section 502(j) of the Bankruptcy Code, in the event that the Bankruptcy Court estimates any Disputed Claim, contingent Claim or

unliquidated Claim, that estimated amount shall constitute either the Allowed amount of such Claim or a maximum limitation on such Claim for all purposes under the Plan, including for purposes of Distributions. If the estimated amount constitutes a maximum limitation on such Claim, the City may elect to pursue any supplemental proceedings to object to any ultimate Distribution on account of such Claim. Notwithstanding section 502(j) of the Bankruptcy Code, in no event shall any Holder of a Claim that has been estimated pursuant to section 502(c) of the Bankruptcy Code or otherwise be entitled to seek reconsideration of such estimation unless such Holder has Filed a motion requesting the right to seek such reconsideration on or before 21 days after the date on which such Claim is estimated. All of the aforementioned Claims and objection, estimation and resolution procedures are cumulative and not exclusive of one another. Claims may be estimated and subsequently compromised, settled, withdrawn or resolved by any mechanism approved by the Bankruptcy Court.

**V.**

**CONFIRMATION OF THE PLAN**

**A. Confirmation Hearing**

The Bankruptcy Code requires the Bankruptcy Court, after notice, to conduct a Confirmation Hearing at which it will hear objections and consider evidence with respect to whether the Plan should be confirmed. At the Confirmation Hearing, the Bankruptcy Court will confirm the Plan only if all of the requirements of section 943(b) of the Bankruptcy Code described below are met.

On April 21, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court entered the Fourth Amended Order Establishing Procedures, Deadlines and Hearing Dates Relating to the Debtor's Plan of Adjustment (Docket No. 4202) (the "Scheduling Order"). By the Scheduling Order, the Bankruptcy Court scheduled various deadlines and events relating to the confirmation of the Plan. In particular, the Scheduling Order provides that the Confirmation Hearing will begin on July 24, 2014, at 9:00 a.m., Eastern Time, before the Honorable Steven W. Rhodes, United States Bankruptcy Judge, United States Bankruptcy Court for the Eastern District of Michigan, at Courtroom 100, Theodore Levin United States Courthouse, 231 West Lafayette Boulevard, Detroit, Michigan 48226. The Confirmation Hearing may be adjourned from time to time by the Bankruptcy Court without further notice, except for an announcement of the adjourned date made at the Confirmation Hearing.

**B. Deadlines to Object to Confirmation**

The Scheduling Order establishes the following deadlines with respect to objections to the Plan:

- May 12, 2014 is the deadline for parties other than individual bondholders (but including any Bond Insurers that may hold bonds) and individual retirees to file objections to the Plan;
- July 11, 2014 is the deadline for individual bondholders (not including any Bond Insurers that may hold bonds) and individual retirees to file objections to the Plan; and
- July 18, 2014 is the deadline for any party that filed a timely objection to the Plan to file a supplemental objection, but only to the extent that discovery, or the results of plan voting, give rise to additional or modified objections to the Plan.

Objections to the confirmation of the Plan must: (1) be in writing; (2) state the name and address of the objecting party and the nature of the Claim of such party; (3) state with particularity the basis and nature of any objection; and (4) be filed with the Bankruptcy Court, and served on the following parties so that they are received no later than the applicable deadline set forth above: (a) the City, c/o Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, 2 Woodward Avenue, Suite 1126, Detroit, Michigan 48226; (b) counsel to the City, JONES DAY, 555 South Flowers Street, Fiftieth Floor, Los Angeles, California 90071 (Attn: Bruce Bennett, Esq.); JONES DAY, North Point, 901 Lakeside Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio 44114 (Attn: David G. Heiman, Esq., Heather Lennox, Esq. and Thomas A. Wilson, Esq.); (c) counsel to the City, MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK AND STONE, P.L.C., 150 West Jefferson, Suite 2500, Detroit, Michigan 48226 (Attn: Jonathan S. Green, Esq. and Stephen S. LaPlante, Esq.). For purposes of filing objections in these cases, the address of the Bankruptcy Court is 211 West Fort Street, Detroit, Michigan 48226. Attorneys may also file pleadings on the Bankruptcy Court's Document Filing System (ECF) by completing and submitting the Electronic Filing Registration Form, available at <http://www.mieb.uscourts.gov/ecf-registration>.

**C. Requirements for Confirmation of the Plan**

At the Confirmation Hearing, the Bankruptcy Court will confirm the Plan only if all of the requirements of section 943(b) of the Bankruptcy Code are met. Among the requirements for Confirmation are that the Plan (1) is accepted by the requisite Holders of impaired Classes of Claims or, if not so accepted, is "fair and equitable" and does not discriminate unfairly as to the non-accepting class, (2) is in the "best interests" of each Holder of a Claim and each impaired Class under the Plan, (3) is feasible, and (4) complies with the applicable provisions of the Bankruptcy Code.



## **1. Acceptance or Cramdown**

A plan is accepted by an impaired class of claims if holders of two-thirds in dollar amount and a majority in number of allowed claims of that class vote to accept the plan. Only those holders of claims who actually vote to accept or reject the plan count in the tabulation. The impaired classes must accept the plan in order for the plan to be confirmed without application of the "cramdown" test contained in sections 1129(b)(i), (b)(2)(A) and (b)(2)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code.

### **(a) Cramdown**

The Bankruptcy Code provides that the Bankruptcy Court may confirm a plan that is not accepted by all impaired classes if at least one impaired class of claims accepts the plan and the so-called "cramdown" provisions set forth in sections 1129(b)(1), (b)(2)(A) and (b)(2)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code are satisfied. The plan may be confirmed under the cramdown provisions if, in addition to satisfying the other requirements of section 943(b) of the Bankruptcy Code, it (i) is "fair and equitable" and (ii) does not discriminate unfairly with respect to each class of claims that is impaired under and has not accepted the plan. The City believes that the Plan and the treatment of all Classes of Claims under the Plan satisfy the following requirements for nonconsensual confirmation of the Plan.

#### **i. "Fair and Equitable"**

Uncertainty exists as to the contours of the "fair and equitable" requirement in chapter 9. Outside of the chapter 9 context, the "fair and equitable" requirement generally requires, among other things, that, unless a dissenting unsecured class of claims receives payment in full for its allowed claims, no holder of allowed claims in any class junior to that class may receive or retain any property on account of such claims. This is known as the "absolute priority rule." Few published opinions have addressed the meaning of the "fair and equitable" requirement in chapter 9 cases. Some courts have suggested that, because there are no equity holders in chapter 9 cases (who, in theory, would be junior in priority to a municipal debtor's general unsecured creditors), the absolute priority rule serves no function in chapter 9 cases and, thus, in chapter 9 cases, the "fair and equitable" requirement should not be interpreted as synonymous with the absolute priority rule. In light of the scarcity of case law addressing the "fair and equitable" requirement in chapter 9, a leading commentator has suggested that, in chapter 9, the "fair and equitable" requirement is properly understood as requiring that, where a municipal debtor seeks nonconsensual confirmation of a plan of adjustment, the impaired creditors of such debtor, under the proposed plan, will receive all that they can reasonably expect under the circumstances.

The City believes that the Plan is "fair and equitable" with respect to Holders of Claims against the City because it provides such Holders of Claims with all they reasonably can expect under the circumstances of this chapter 9 case. The commencement of the City's chapter 9 case was precipitated by the City's untenable debt burden, a severe cash shortage and the City's increasing inability to provide reasonable levels of even the most basic services to City residents. The City believes that the Plan is "fair and equitable" because the creditor recoveries proposed therein have been calculated – and, in certain cases, negotiated – to reasonably compensate Holders of Claims while enabling the City to (A) avoid a recurrence of the financial difficulties that led to the City's bankruptcy and (B) institute desperately-needed reinvestment initiatives to ensure the City's ability to provide the adequate levels of services City residents can reasonably expect.

#### **ii. Unfair Discrimination**

A plan of reorganization does not "discriminate unfairly" if a dissenting class is treated substantially equally with respect to other classes similarly situated, and no class receives more than it is legally entitled to receive for its claims. The City does not believe that the Plan discriminates unfairly against any impaired Class of Claims.

**IN THE EVENT OF REJECTION OF THE PLAN BY ONE OR MORE IMPAIRED CLASSES, THE CITY RESERVES THE RIGHT TO REQUEST THE BANKRUPTCY COURT TO CONFIRM THE PLAN IN ACCORDANCE WITH SECTION 1129(b)(1), (b)(2)(A) AND (b)(2)(B) OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE. THE CITY HAS RESERVED THE RIGHT TO MODIFY THIS PLAN TO THE EXTENT, IF ANY, THAT CONFIRMATION OF THIS PLAN UNDER SECTIONS 943 AND 1129(b) OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE REQUIRES MODIFICATION.**

**(b) The "Best Interests of Creditors" Test**

Notwithstanding acceptance of the Plan by each impaired Class of Claims, the Bankruptcy Court also must determine that the Plan is in the best interests of creditors pursuant to section 943(b)(7) of the Bankruptcy Code. To satisfy this "best interests of creditors" test, a chapter 9 debtor must establish that confirmation of its proposed plan of adjustment, more likely than not, would leave the debtor's creditors in a better position than would dismissal of the debtor's chapter 9 bankruptcy case. Because the failure of plan confirmation and dismissal of a chapter 9 debtor's bankruptcy case, in most instances, would result in a race to the courthouse that would leave many creditors with no recovery at all, the best interests of creditors test is a flexible standard that is less stringent than a test requiring that a plan be "fair and equitable."

A chapter 9 debtor satisfies the best interests of creditors test if its plan of adjustment makes a reasonable effort to provide a recovery for creditors. The best interests of creditors test does not require a chapter 9 debtor to increase taxes above reasonable levels to maximize creditor recoveries. Similarly, the best interest of creditors test does not prohibit a municipal debtor from retaining sufficient levels of cash and other assets that it may reasonably require to (i) provide adequate levels of services, (ii) make necessary improvements and (iii) maintain its property and continue normal operations. Although the debtor bears the burden of proving, by a preponderance of the evidence, that its plan of adjustment satisfies the best interests of creditors test, the Bankruptcy Court must limit any examination of a municipal debtor's ability to pay creditors so as to not "interfere with" the "political or governmental powers of the debtor," the debtor's "property or revenues" or "the debtor's use or enjoyment of any income producing property," as directed by section 904 of the Bankruptcy Code.

The City believes that its Plan satisfies the best interest of creditors test set forth at section 943(b)(7) of the Bankruptcy Code. Confirmation of the Plan relieves the City of a substantial portion of its crushing debt burden and provides the City with the opportunity to implement the restructuring initiatives (as discussed at Section IX and described in detail at Exhibit I). In the absence of confirmation and the fresh start it promises, the City, its stakeholders and, importantly, its residents are compelled to return to the downward spiral that produced this chapter 9 filing. The adverse consequences attendant upon a dismissal of the chapter 9 case are legion, and moreover ensure continued deterioration of the City:

- Recoveries for the City's stakeholders would diminish to practically nothing. As set forth in the Declaration of Kevyn D. Orr in Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (Docket No. 10) (the "Orr Declaration"), filed contemporaneously with the City's chapter 9 petition on July 18, 2013, in the absence of financial restructuring, (i) payments due on the City's general obligation debt, the COPs and retiree pension and health obligations will consume approximately 65% of the City's General Fund revenues by Fiscal Year 2017 and (ii) the City's net cash position will be hundreds of millions of dollars in the red in the coming Fiscal Years, among sundry other negative economic consequences. Under such dire circumstances, recoveries may be denied altogether for substantial portions of the City's creditor constituency. Put simply, the City cannot distribute cash it does not have to its creditors. As but one example, if the Plan is not confirmed and the City's chapter 9 case is dismissed, the City projects that the assets of the Retirement Systems will be exhausted within 10 to 13 years, effectively depriving the City's active and retired employees of all accrued pension benefits.
- The \$1.4 billion in gross reinvestment contemplated by the City discussed in Section IX could not be made, and the substantial benefits promised thereby would be lost to the City and its 685,000 residents. Proposed investments in and improvements to the DPD, the DFD, lighting, the City's information technology infrastructure and its tax collection abilities (to name just a few) would be lost. The absence of this reinvestment would deprive the City both of badly needed short-term relief and the opportunity to lay the foundation for long-term prosperity, thus ensuring inadequate provision of municipal services to the City's residents for the foreseeable future.
- The City would continue to be an unattractive investment for financial, business and human capital. The City's access to further financing would be severely restricted if it would be available at all, and both business owners and residents would be reluctant to stay in, or relocate to, the City. Detroit has been experiencing the consequences of similar disincentives for decades, with a dwindling population and business base resulting in a diminished tax base and plummeting revenue, which in turn lead to draconian cuts in City services.

The foregoing demonstrates the simple proposition that prompted the City's chapter 9 filing in the first instance: *there is no non-bankruptcy solution to the problems facing the City, its stakeholders and its residents.* The Plan embodies the City's attempt to provide claimants with the highest possible recovery (consistent with their relative rights against the City) while allowing for the reinvestment that is the foundation of a revitalized City able to pay its adjusted debts and provide basic services to its citizens going forward. Accordingly, the City believes that the Plan satisfies the "best interest of creditors" test set forth at section 943(b)(7) of the Bankruptcy Code.

**(c) Feasibility**

Section 943(b)(7) of the Bankruptcy Code also requires that a plan of adjustment be feasible. While the best interests of creditors test establishes a "floor" with respect to how much a chapter 9 debtor can be expected to pay creditors under a plan of adjustment, the feasibility standard of section 943(b)(7) of the Bankruptcy Code imposes a "ceiling" on creditor recoveries under such a plan. To satisfy the feasibility requirement, a chapter 9 debtor must demonstrate, by a preponderance of the evidence, that it has the ability to make the payments set forth in the proposed plan of adjustment while also maintaining sufficient assets to (i) provide adequate levels of municipal services, (ii) fund normal municipal operations and (iii) remain financially viable after the conclusion of the chapter 9 case and during the contemplated payment period.

To determine whether a proposed plan of adjustment satisfies the feasibility standard of section 943(b)(7) of the Bankruptcy Code, a bankruptcy court must analyze the debtor's income and expense projections. A plan of adjustment is feasible if the debtor's income and expense projections (i) are realistic, reliable and not unreasonably optimistic and (ii) the plan is workable and appears to have a reasonable prospect of success; *i.e.*, it appears reasonably probable that the debtor will be able to make the payments to creditors contemplated in the plan of adjustment while maintaining adequate levels of municipal services. As with the determination of whether a plan of adjustment satisfies the best interests of creditors test, the scope of the bankruptcy court's inquiry into the feasibility of a plan of adjustment is limited by section 904 of the Bankruptcy Code. Accordingly, the feasibility inquiry is relatively narrow. The bankruptcy court simply must (i) determine whether the debtor's projected revenues and expenses are reasonable and (ii) if so, decide whether the debtor will be able to make the contemplated payments while providing adequate services to residents and avoiding a recurrence of the type of financial distress that caused the debtor to commence its chapter 9 case.

For purposes of determining whether the Plan meets this requirement, the City has prepared (i) a detailed analysis of its proposed ten-year, \$1.4 billion reinvestment in various City departments and infrastructure (as more fully described in Section IX and set forth on Exhibit I hereto), which reinvestment lays the long-term foundation for a prosperous Detroit and enables the City to once again provide its residents with adequate levels of municipal services; and (ii) ten-year and forty-year financial projections (as set forth in greater detail in Section XI ("Projected Financial Information") and Exhibits J and K) that demonstrate the City's ability to fulfill its obligations under the Plan – and to its residents – during that period. The City believes that (i) its reinvestment initiative is indispensable to fulfilling the purpose of this chapter 9 case and (ii) its financial projections (and its underlying assumptions) are reasonable and demonstrate a probability that the City will be able to satisfy its obligations under the Plan and otherwise while avoiding financial distress. Accordingly, the City believes that the Plan meets the feasibility requirement of section 943(b)(7) of the Bankruptcy Code.

**(d) Compliance With Applicable Provisions of the Bankruptcy Code**

In addition to the foregoing, the Plan must comply with other applicable provisions of the Bankruptcy Code, as follows:

- The Plan must comply with the provisions of the Bankruptcy Code made applicable by sections 103(e) and 901 of the Bankruptcy Code (11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(1));
- The Plan must comply with the provisions of chapter 9 (11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(2));
- All amounts to be paid by the City or by any person for services or expenses in the City's chapter 9 case or incident to the Plan must be fully disclosed and must be reasonable (11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(3));
- The City must not be prohibited by law from taking any action necessary to carry out the Plan (11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(4));

- Except to the extent that the Holder of a particular Claim has agreed to a different treatment of such Claim, the Plan must provide that, on the Effective Date, each Holder of a Claim of a kind specified in section 507(a)(2) of the Bankruptcy Code will receive on account of such Claim cash equal to the allowed amount of such Claim (11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(5));
- Any regulatory or electoral approval necessary under applicable non-bankruptcy law in order to carry out any provision of the Plan must be obtained, or such provision must be expressly conditioned upon such approval (11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(6));
- The City, as the proponent of the Plan, must have complied with all provisions of the Bankruptcy Code (11 U.S.C. § 1129(a)(2));
- The Plan must have been proposed in good faith and not by any means forbidden by law (11 U.S.C. § 1129(a)(3)); and
- Any governmental regulatory commission with jurisdiction, after confirmation of the Plan, over the rates of the City must have approved any rate change provided for in the Plan, or such rate change is expressly conditioned on such approval (11 U.S.C. § 1129(a)(6)).

## **2. Alternatives to Confirmation and Consummation of the Plan**

The City has evaluated numerous alternatives to the Plan, including alternative structures and terms of the Plan and delaying the adoption thereof. While the City has concluded that the Plan is the best alternative and will maximize recoveries by Holders of Claims, if the Plan is not confirmed, the City could attempt to formulate and propose a different plan of adjustment. The Plan was formulated after months of difficult negotiations among numerous creditor constituencies, including in connection with numerous mediation sessions ordered by the Bankruptcy Court (see Section VIII.F). The formulation of an alternative plan of adjustment can be expected to consume additional time. Furthermore, there can be no assurance that the City can formulate and propose an acceptable alternative plan of adjustment. If no plan of adjustment can be confirmed, the Bankruptcy Court may dismiss the City's chapter 9 case, in which event, multi-party, multifaceted litigation likely would ensue, as holders of claims compete for the limited City resources available to pay those claims. The City, therefore, believes that Confirmation and consummation of the Plan is preferable to the alternatives described above.

## VI.

### CERTAIN RISK FACTORS TO BE CONSIDERED

The implementation of the Plan, and the New Securities to be issued on the Effective Date, are subject to a number of material risks. Prior to voting on the Plan, each party entitled to vote should carefully consider these risks, as well as all of the information contained in this Disclosure Statement, including the Exhibits hereto. If any of these risks are actually realized, the City's financial condition and operations could be seriously harmed. In addition to the risks set forth below, risks and uncertainties not presently known to the City, or risks that the City currently considers immaterial, may also impair the City's financial condition and operations.

#### A. Non-Confirmation of the Plan

Even if all impaired Classes accept or could be deemed to have accepted the Plan, the Plan may not be confirmed by the Bankruptcy Court. As set forth above, section 943(b) of the Bankruptcy Code identifies the requirements for plan Confirmation. Although the City believes that the Plan will meet all applicable requirements, there can be no assurance that the Bankruptcy Court will reach the same conclusion.

#### B. Nonconsensual Confirmation

As described above, pursuant to the "cramdown" provisions of section 1129(b) of the Bankruptcy Code, the Bankruptcy Court can confirm the Plan at the City's request if at least one impaired Class has accepted the Plan and, as to each impaired Class that has not accepted the Plan, the Bankruptcy Court determines that the Plan "does not discriminate unfairly" and is "fair and equitable" with respect to such impaired Class. The City reserves the right to modify the terms of the Plan as necessary for Confirmation without the acceptance of all impaired Classes. Such modification could result in less favorable treatment for any non-accepting Classes than the treatment currently provided for in the Plan.

#### C. Inability to Confirm Plan Prior to Potential Removal of Emergency Manager

Pursuant to Section 9(6)(c) of PA 436, if an emergency manager has served for at least 18 months after his or her appointment under PA 436, such emergency manager may, by resolution, be removed by a two-thirds vote of the City Council. The Emergency Manager was appointed on March 14, 2013. As of September 14, 2013, therefore, the City Council may resolve to remove the Emergency Manager pursuant to PA 436. In the event that the Emergency Manager is removed prior to confirmation of the Plan, the City may decide to propose a different Plan or be unable to confirm the Plan.

#### D. Conditions to Effectiveness of the Plan

Section III.A of the Plan provides for certain conditions that must be satisfied (or waived) prior to the Effective Date. Many of the conditions are outside of the control of the City. As of the date of this Disclosure Statement, there can be no assurance that any or all of the conditions to effectiveness of the Plan will be satisfied (or waived). Accordingly, even if the Plan is confirmed by the Bankruptcy Court, there can be no assurance that the Plan will be consummated and the adjustment of the City's debts completed. See Section III.D.1 of this Disclosure Statement for a description of the conditions to the effectiveness of the Plan. In addition, certain agreements contemplated in the Plan – including the DIA Settlement and the State Contribution Agreement – impose conditions that must be satisfied as of the Effective Date. There can be no assurance that such conditions will be satisfied.

#### E. Non-Occurrence of DIA Settlement or Non-Receipt of the Full Amount of the DIA Proceeds or the State Contribution

The Plan and the higher recoveries estimated for Classes 10 and 11 in the Plan assume the existence and the implementation of the DIA Settlement and the receipt of the full amounts of the DIA Proceeds and the State Contribution. The City believes that the DIA Settlement offers the greatest recoveries to Holders of Claims that is possible under the circumstances. As discussed in Section VII.A.5.a of this Disclosure Statement, certain parties – including the Michigan Attorney General and DIA Corp. – have asserted that the DIA Collection (including the portion of the DIA Collection purchased by the City) is held in charitable trust or public trust and thus is legally encumbered. The City believes that it is not in a position to sell the DIA Collection free and clear of encumbrances, and that any attempt to do so would result in costly and protracted litigation, with uncertain results. Thus, the Plan contemplates and assumes that the DIA Settlement will be consummated.

If the DIA Settlement does not occur, or if the full amounts of the DIA Proceeds and the State Contribution are not received, then the recoveries on account of all Unsecured Claims, including Pension Claims, will be the lower recoveries estimated in the Plan, including for Classes 10 and 11. Consummation of the DIA Settlement depends upon the execution of the DIA Settlement Documents by each Foundation; absent this condition precedent, the DIA Settlement would not occur. The DIA Settlement may be challenged in litigation involving, among other things, the ownership of the DIA Collection. If any such litigation occurs, the DIA Settlement may not be approved, and the City may not be able to confirm the Plan. Moreover, the higher recoveries for Classes 10 and 11 set forth in the Plan may not occur if legislative approval required for consummation of the State Contribution Agreement is not obtained, or if the State fails to fulfill its commitment pursuant to the State Contribution Agreement.

**F. Failure to Approve the Settlements and Compromises in the Plan**

In addition to the DIA Settlement, the Plan also may be contingent on the approval of other settlements and compromises. For the Plan to be confirmed, the Bankruptcy Court may be required to find that the various settlements and compromises set forth in the Plan satisfy the requirements of Bankruptcy Rule 9019, meaning that the settlements would have to be found not to fall below the lowest point in the range of reasonableness in view of, among other things, the legal issues being resolved by the settlements. If the settlements and compromises contained in the Plan require approval, but are not approved, the City may not be able to confirm the Plan or, if the Plan is confirmed, creditor recoveries may be materially lower.

**G. Disapproval of the Level of DWSD Pension Funding**

As discussed in Section II.A.2 of this Disclosure Statement, the Plan assumes that DWSD will fund the majority of its full allocable share of the GRS UAAL during the first 10 years following the Effective Date. Some creditors of the City may contend that the level of DWSD pension funding provided for in the Plan is too high or is prohibited. If the Bankruptcy Court were to determine that the amount of DWSD pension funding set forth in the Plan must be reduced or eliminated, such a determination could affect the Plan and creditor recoveries thereunder.

**H. Failure to Secure Exit Facility**

The City will seek to enter into a \$300 million Exit Facility on the Effective Date of the Plan. The purpose of the Exit Facility would be to refinance any indebtedness under the Postpetition Financing Agreement, provide the City with necessary cash to satisfy its near-term obligations and begin to implement its proposed reinvestment initiatives. In the event that the City fails to obtain an Exit Facility, the City's ability to fulfill its obligations under the Plan may be compromised.

**I. Inability to Raise Tax Revenue**

As discussed above, the City currently levies all taxes at the statutory maximum levels. In particular, as of the Petition Date: (1) Michigan Public Act 394 of 2012, an amendment to the City Income Tax Act, fixed the City's maximum income tax rates at their current levels so long as PLA Bonds remain outstanding; (2) state law limited municipalities' property tax rates to 20 mills, and a constitutionally required "Headlee rollback" further limited that rate to 19.952 mills (which was the rate charged by the City as of the Petition Date); and (3) the utility users' tax and casino wagering tax were fixed at their 5% and 10.9% levels, respectively, by the state statutes authorizing these Detroit specific taxes. In proposing the Plan, the City has assumed that the Michigan Legislature (the "Legislature") will not approve either the increase of any existing taxes currently levied by the City or the imposition of any new taxes by the City because City residents cannot bear a further tax increase, and any such increase only would accelerate the City's population decline. Moreover, as described in Section X.B, the City may rationalize the nominal tax rates currently assessed by the City to bring them in line with those assessed by surrounding localities. If the City's revenues are less than its total obligations, the City's ability to perform its obligations under the Plan could be jeopardized.

**J. Failure to Achieve Projected Financial Performance**

The Projections are dependent upon the successful implementation of the City's budget and the reliability of other estimates and assumptions accompanying the Projections. The Projections are based on estimates and assumptions relating to the City's projected revenues and expenditures and prevailing economic conditions. In addition, the Projections assume that the Plan will be confirmed in accordance with its terms. The Projections also assume that the City will be able to achieve certain cost savings as a result of efficiencies achieved as a result of the City's reinvestment initiatives and overall

restructuring efforts. However, these estimates and assumptions may not be realized and are inherently subject to significant economic uncertainties and contingencies, many of which are beyond the City's control. No representations can be or are made as to whether the actual results will be within the range set forth in the Projections. Some assumptions inevitably will not materialize, and events and circumstances occurring subsequent to the date on which the Projections were prepared may be different from those assumed or may be unanticipated and, therefore, may affect financial results in a material and possibly adverse manner. The Projections, therefore, may not be relied upon as a guarantee or other assurance of the actual results that will occur.

**K. Unforeseen Financial Circumstances Affecting the City's Future Financial Performance**

The Plan and the Projections underlying the Plan are based on certain assumptions about the City's future financial performance. Unforeseen events and circumstances may occur affecting the City's future financial performance, resulting in those assumptions proving inaccurate and the City being unable to fulfill its obligations under the Plan. No guarantee can be made as to the City's future financial performance due to a variety of unforeseeable circumstances that may affect such performance.

**L. Access to Tax Levies Supporting Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds**

Pursuant to the Home Rule City Act (see Section VII.A.1 of this Disclosure Statement), the City, with the approval of the electorate, levies the taxes used to pay debt service charges or obligations on Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds. The amount of taxes levied to service Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds is in addition to other taxes that the City is authorized to levy, without limitation as to rate and amount and without regard to any City Charter, statutory or constitutional caps on taxation. In the event the City is precluded from levying these taxes, it anticipates borrowing funds sufficient to replace this lost revenue. In that event, there can be no assurance that the City will be successful in obtaining the financing.

**M. Litigation Regarding the COPs and the Retirement Systems**

Certain Holders and insurers of COPs have threatened to commence litigation against the Retirement Systems seeking the disgorgement of certain proceeds received by the Retirement Systems pursuant to the 2005 and 2006 COPs transactions described in Section VII.B.3 of this Disclosure Statement. As of the date of this Disclosure Statement, no such action has been filed. The City and the Retirement Systems believe that any such claim would have no merit.

**N. Litigation Regarding the Swaps**

Certain parties have indicated their intent to challenge the legality of the City's agreement to secure the obligations to the Swap Counterparties with the Casino Revenues. As of the date of this Disclosure Statement, no such action has been filed. The potential effect of any such litigation upon the Plan is uncertain.

**O. Other Litigation**

The City will be subject to various claims and legal actions arising in the ordinary course of its operations, including, but not limited to, personal injury actions. The City is not able to predict the nature and extent of any such claims and actions and cannot guarantee that the ultimate resolution of such claims and actions will not have a material adverse effect on the City after its emergence from chapter 9.

**P. New Securities May Not Trade at Par**

Holders of the New Securities (including holders of the New B Notes) may encounter limited market acceptance of City credit upon any attempt to sell City debt obligations, making sales at or near par potentially difficult. Holders of City debt after the Effective Date may not be able to sell such debt for any price for some time. Alternatively, potential purchasers may demand discounts to the par amount of obligations before a potential purchaser would be willing to purchase City debt of any kind. There can be no assurance that a secondary market will exist for any City debt.

**Q. Challenges in Obtaining Legislative and Regulatory Approvals Necessary to Effectuate Transactions**

The City intends to comply with all applicable law regarding, and obtain all legislative and regulatory approvals necessary to effectuate, any transactions contemplated in the Plan. A risk exists that legislative and regulatory approvals

necessary to effectuate the transactions contemplated in the Plan may not be obtained, including pursuant to section 33 of Michigan Public Act 94 of 1933, the Revenue Bond Act, MCL § 141.133 (as amended), which provides for the possibility of "a referendum upon the question of the issuance of bonds" under certain circumstances.

**R. Population Loss**

The City has experienced steady population loss for over a half-century. Since its peak in the 1950s, the City has been losing both people and jobs. The City's population declined by nearly 45% to just over one million as of June 1990. In the 23 years since, this population decline has continued unabated. The City's population stood at 684,799 as of December 2012, representing a 63% decline from its postwar peak of 1.85 million residents. The City has gone from the fifth largest city in America in 1950 to the eighteenth largest today. No other American city has experienced a comparable decline in population over a similar period of time. In addition to its inability to increase tax rates, the steady population loss experienced by the City over the last 50 years limits the City's ability to grow tax revenues. Although the City intends to increase the revenues it receives from personal income taxes by broadening the City's tax base and creating conditions that are likely to foster economic growth, there can be no guarantee that these efforts will be successful.

**S. Inability to Hire and Retain Employees**

A risk factor exists that the reductions in retirement benefits set forth in the Plan may make it challenging for the City to hire and retain qualified employees. Although the City believes that employment with the City will remain an attractive option for many residents of the City and the region in the event that the Plan is confirmed, the potential effect of the Plan upon the City's ability to maintain its desired workforce is unknown.

**T. The City Has No Duty to Update**

The statements contained in this Disclosure Statement are made by the City as of April 25, 2014, unless otherwise specified herein, and the delivery of this Disclosure Statement after that date does not imply that there has been no change in the information set forth herein since that date. The City has no duty to update this Disclosure Statement unless otherwise ordered to do so by the Bankruptcy Court.

**U. No Representations Outside This Disclosure Statement Are Authorized**

No representations concerning or related to the City, the City's chapter 9 case or the Plan are authorized by the Bankruptcy Court or the Bankruptcy Code, other than as set forth in this Disclosure Statement and any other Solicitation Materials that accompany this Disclosure Statement. Any representations or inducements made to secure your acceptance or rejection of the Plan that are other than as contained in, or included with, this Disclosure Statement should be relied upon by you at your own risk in arriving at your decision.

**V. Nature and Amount of Allowed Claims**

The ultimate amount of Allowed Claims against the City is unknown. If the amount of Allowed Claims is higher than expected or predicted, recoveries for Holders of Claims in certain Classes may be negatively impacted. In addition, given the sheer volume of Claims expected to be filed against the City, the cost of administering such Claims will be substantial and may also adversely impact recoveries for Holders of Claims in certain Classes. Any such adverse effects could be material.



## VII.

### EVENTS PRECEDING THE CITY'S CHAPTER 9 CASE

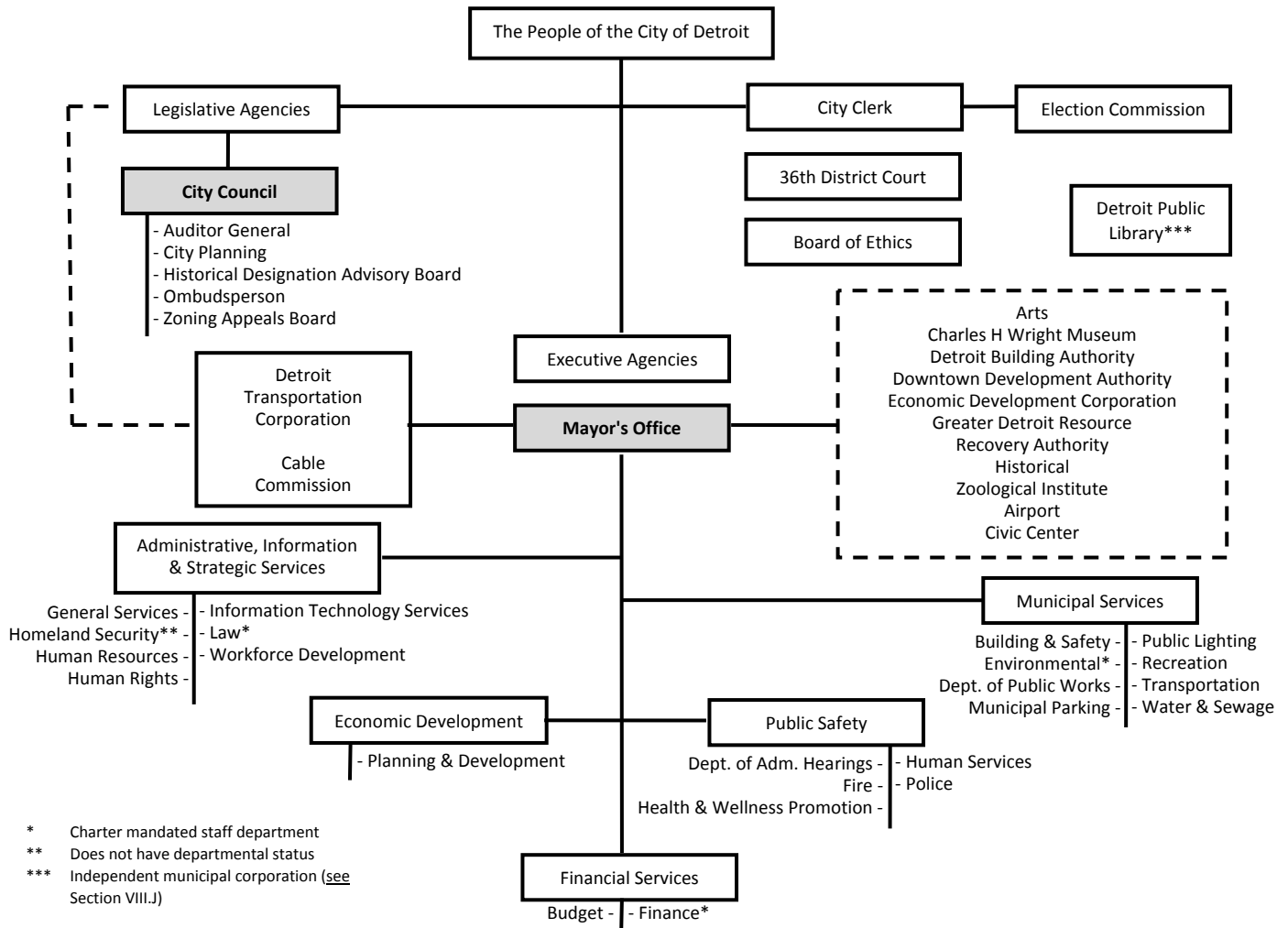
#### A. Background

##### 1. General Information

Founded in 1701 and incorporated in 1806, Detroit is a political subdivision of the State of Michigan and is its largest city. Detroit is located on an international waterway, which is linked via the St. Lawrence Seaway to seaports around the world. As of December 2012, the City had a population of approximately 685,000 (down from a peak population of nearly 2 million in 1950).

The City is a home rule city and body corporate organized under Michigan Public Act 279 of 1909 (as amended), the Home Rule City Act, MCL §§ 117.1 *et seq.* (the "Home Rule City Act"). The City has comprehensive home rule power under the Michigan Constitution, the Home Rule City Act and the 2012 Charter of the City of Detroit (the "City Charter"), subject to the limitations on the exercise of that power contained in the Michigan Constitution, the City Charter or applicable Michigan statutes.

Ordinarily, the City is managed by an executive branch and a legislative branch. The organization of City agencies within the executive and legislative branches of government is set forth below.



The Mayor heads the executive branch. The citizens of Detroit elect the Mayor to a four-year term. The City Charter grants the Mayor broad managerial powers including the authority to appoint department directors, deputy directors and other executive branch officials. The responsibility to implement most programs, provide services and manage day-to-day operations is delegated by the City Charter to the executive branch. The legislative branch is comprised of the City Council and its agencies. The nine members of City Council also are elected to four-year terms. Many significant decisions, including budget appropriations, procurement of goods and services and certain policy matters must be approved by the City Council.

Since March 14, 2013, the City has been operating under the authority of an Emergency Manager (as defined in Section VII.D.9.c), originally appointed by the State of Michigan Local Emergency Financial Assistance Loan Board (the "LEFALB"). Pursuant to Section 9(1) of Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012, the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act, MCL §§ 141.1541 *et seq.* ("PA 436"), the Emergency Manager acts "for and in the place and stead of the governing body and the office of chief administrative officer of the local government" and possesses "broad powers in receivership to rectify the financial emergency and to assure the fiscal accountability of the local government and the local government's capacity to provide or cause to be provided necessary governmental services essential to the public health, safety, and welfare." As such, during the Emergency Manager's appointment, the executive and legislative branches of City government generally are prohibited by Section 9(1) of PA 436 from exercising any of their usual powers except as may be specifically authorized in writing by the Emergency Manager. For additional information see Section VII.D.9 of this Disclosure Statement.

## **2. Municipal Services**

Pursuant to the City Charter, the City is responsible for providing for the public peace, health and safety of persons and property within its jurisdictional limits. The City provides the following major services to City residents and businesses: police and fire protection, sanitation and streets, parks and recreation, health, planning and development, public lighting, transportation, water supply, sewage disposal and parking. In addition, the City is the "District Control Unit" responsible for certain duties and costs relating to the 36th District Court, a unit of the judicial branch of the State.

The preamble to the City Charter describes certain expectations of City residents with respect to municipal services that the City provides. These expectations include: (a) decent housing; (b) job opportunities; (c) reliable, convenient and comfortable transportation; (d) recreational facilities and activities; (e) cultural enrichment; (f) clean air and waterways; (g) safe drinking water; and (h) a sanitary, environmentally sound City.

## **3. City Funds**

The City uses various accounting funds to keep track of specific sources of funding and spending for particular purposes. The City's funds are divided into three categories – governmental, proprietary and fiduciary. Most of the City's basic services are reported in the governmental funds, which focus on cash flows related to such services and funds available for future spending. Proprietary funds report services for which the City charges customers, including individuals, outside entities and other agencies within the City. Fiduciary funds are funds with respect to which the City acts as a trustee or fiduciary, including pension (and other employee benefit) funds and agency funds.

### **(a) General Fund**

The primary governmental fund and the chief operating fund of the City is the General Fund (the "General Fund"). Many key services of the City are paid for from the General Fund (including, among others, police, fire, public works, community and youth services), which is comprised of 28 discrete departments. During the City's 2013 Fiscal Year, which began on July 1, 2012 and ended on June 30, 2013, the General Fund had total revenues of \$1,047.1 million and the General Fund had total expenditures of \$867.2 million.

### **(b) Enterprise Funds**

Proprietary funds that are used to provide supplies and services to the general public are referred to as "Enterprise Funds." During Fiscal Year 2013, the various Enterprise Funds collectively had total operating revenues of \$839.8 million and had total operating expenses in the total amount of \$831.5 million. The following paragraphs describe the major Enterprise Funds reported by the City and any related City departments.

**i. Water Fund and Sewage Disposal Fund/DWSD**

The Detroit Water and Sewerage Department ("DWSD") is far and away the largest Enterprise Fund managed by the City. Detroit's water fund (the "Water Fund") and sewage disposal fund (the "Sewage Disposal Fund") account for the water and sewage systems, which are owned by the City and administered by DWSD. DWSD is a department of the City and is responsible for the water supply and the control and treatment of wastewater for most of southeastern Michigan. DWSD traces its roots to 1836, when the City purchased a private water works and began maintaining, improving and expanding the City's water distribution system. Since 1853, DWSD has been governed by the Board of Water Commissioners which, today, is a seven-member board appointed by the Mayor and comprised of four residents of the City and three representatives representing, respectively, the Counties of Macomb, Oakland and Wayne. The Board of Water Commissioners has overseen construction of, among other innovations, the City's first reservoir (completed in 1857), its first public drinking fountains (completed in 1871) and what was, upon its opening in 1923, the largest water filtration plant in the world. DWSD's wastewater treatment plant, which began operating in 1940, is the largest single-site wastewater treatment facility in the nation; its construction, during the Great Depression, is widely viewed as one of the most notable engineering accomplishments of the twentieth century in Michigan. DWSD operates, and the Board of Water Commissioners oversees DWSD, pursuant to chapter 12 of section 7 of the City Charter.

Today, DWSD is one of the largest municipal water and sewerage departments in the nation. DWSD serves residential, commercial, governmental, institutional and industrial customers at a retail level within the City and over 125 wholesale suburban customers. Customer entities served by DWSD are located in Wayne, Oakland, Macomb, St. Clair, Genesee, Washtenaw and Monroe Counties.

As of the Petition Date, DWSD had commenced capital improvement programs with respect to the water system and the sewage disposal system (any such program, a "Capital Improvement Program") calling for DWSD to invest a total of approximately \$1.4 billion in infrastructure improvements and necessary repairs, technological upgrades and systems rationalization over a five-year period from 2014 to 2018. DWSD's combined budgeted revenues for Fiscal Year 2014 is \$934.7 million. Current and historical financial information for DWSD is attached as Exhibit L to this Disclosure Statement, and future financial projections for DWSD are attached to this Disclosure Statement as Exhibit M.

For the previous three fiscal years, aggregate Capital Improvement Program expenditures totaled approximately \$500 million. The Capital Improvement Program focuses on (A) maintaining the excellent quality of water provided to customers; (B) improving water system reliability by replacing aging infrastructure to reduce the growing incidence of main breaks; (C) ensuring environmental protection for all customers through upgraded treatment facilities; (D) improving employee safety through system modifications; and (E) increasing efficiency of services to all customers by taking advantage of new technology.

Major projects in the Capital Improvement Program include: (A) replacement of aging water mains; (B) rehabilitation and upgrades to water and wastewater treatment plants, pumping stations and reservoirs; (C) rehabilitation or replacement of sewer lines and outfalls; and (D) construction of combined sewer overflow control facilities to ensure that sewer systems effectively handle storm water flows and protect the environment.

**(A) The Water System**

DWSD's water system supplies a 1,079-square-mile region serving approximately 40% of the State's population. The system's water network consists of 3,438 miles of transmission and distribution mains within Detroit and 403 miles of transmission mains in the remaining service areas.

In Fiscal Year 2012, DWSD exhibited operating margins of 22% for the water system. The water system's Fiscal Year 2012 current ratio was 1.90. DWSD's Fiscal Year 2012 interest expense as a percent of operating revenue, at approximately 32% for the water system, is slightly above its peer group average of 25%. Also in Fiscal Year 2012, DWSD initiated a performance benchmarking program to evaluate financial conditions and establish realistic goals.

Historical Revenues and Expenses (\$MM)						
	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012
<b>Operating Revenues</b>						
Water Sales - Detroit	\$57.9	\$74.4	\$65.4	\$70.0	\$74.8	\$71.5
Water Sales - Suburban	208.0	216.9	206.3	210.7	237.1	258.6
Other	2.3	1.7	2.5	4.8	4.1	6.0
<b>Total Operating Revenue</b>	<b>\$268.3</b>	<b>\$293.0</b>	<b>\$274.1</b>	<b>\$285.5</b>	<b>\$316.0</b>	<b>\$336.1</b>
Operation & Maintenance Expense <sup>(1)</sup>	(146.3)	(141.4)	(149.9)	(146.6)	(146.9)	(165.1)
<b>Net Operating Revenues</b>	<b>\$122.0</b>	<b>\$151.6</b>	<b>\$124.2</b>	<b>\$138.9</b>	<b>\$169.1</b>	<b>\$171.0</b>
Non Operating Revenues	34.1	29.3	13.7	7.1	4.3	
<b>Net Revenues</b>	<b>\$156.0</b>	<b>\$180.9</b>	<b>\$138.0</b>	<b>\$146.0</b>	<b>\$173.4</b>	<b>N/A</b>

Source: DWSD Offering Memorandum dated December 20, 2011; Audited Financial Statements for the period ended June 30, 2012

(1) Excludes OPEB and other "non-cash" items that do not impact net revenues for debt service

The main water supply sources are the Detroit River, to the south, and Lake Huron, to the north. DWSD's five water treatment plants include: the Lake Huron Water Treatment Plant, the Northeast Water Treatment Plant, the Southwest Water Treatment Plant, the Springwells Water Treatment Plant and the Water Works Park.

- The Lake Huron Water Treatment Plant began full-scale operations in 1974. The Lake Huron plant is located at 3993 Metcalf Road in Fort Gratiot, Michigan. This plant was designed to be easily expandable to meet the needs of growing populations in the communities it serves to the north of Detroit. The plant has a current pumping capacity of 400 million gallons per day ("MGD").
- Dedicated in 1956, the Northeast Water Treatment Plant, at 11000 E. Eight Mile Road in Detroit, was part of an expansion program that included the construction of transmission mains, a reservoir and booster station. The plant was built to meet the needs of suburban communities located north of the city and has a current pumping capacity of 300 MGD.
- The Southwest Water Treatment Plant, located at 14700 Moran Road in Allen Park, became operational in 1964. The plant was acquired by the City from the Wayne County Road Commission in a lease-purchase agreement as part of a consolidation of water services in southeast Michigan. The plant has a current pumping capacity of 240 MGD, but it currently operates at an MDEQ-approved capacity of 160 MGD.
- The Springwells Water Treatment Plant at 8300 W. Warren Avenue in Dearborn became operational in 1931. At the time of its dedication in 1935, the plant was the largest water treatment facility in the world. The facility later went under a major addition in 1959 to double its capacity.
- Water Works Park is DWSD's newest water treatment plant and is located at 10100 E. Jefferson Avenue in Detroit. Water Works Park is the largest plant in Michigan to use ozone. A \$35 million expansion program increased the plant's pumping capacity to 320 MGD. Today, the plant operates at a capacity of 240 MGD.

Water Sales & Non-Revenue Water (Mcf)				
	Water Sales			Total Water Produced
	Suburban Wholesale	Detroit Retail	Total	
2007	18,417,900	4,927,000	23,344,900	28,063,000
2008	18,405,500	4,145,500	22,551,000	29,360,700
2009	16,682,100	4,138,100	20,820,200	27,180,700
2010	15,676,300	3,924,000	19,600,300	25,142,700
2011	16,094,683	4,176,600	20,271,283	26,513,000

Source: DWSD Offering Memorandum dated December 20, 2011

Suburban customers receive the same water treatment provided to Detroit retail customers. However, these customers' municipalities operate additional facilities to bring these services to their homes. DWSD provides and bills

Detroit retail customers on an individual basis, while the system provides services to and bills wholesale suburban customers at a municipal level.

Historic Water Rates		
Rates (as of July 1)	Retail Detroit <sup>(1)</sup>	Average Wholesale
2002	\$10.69	\$8.48
2003	11.65	9.25
2004	12.58	10.20
2005	12.63	10.61
2006	12.69	11.24
2007	13.56	11.81
2008	14.42	12.86
2009	15.17	13.68
2010	16.59	14.43
2011	18.09	15.72

*Source: DWSD Offering Memorandum dated December 20, 2011*

(1) Reflects rate charged to first 3,000 cubic feet per month

The water system's Capital Improvement Program focuses on maintaining the quality of water provided to customers, improving system reliability by replacing aging infrastructure to reduce the growing incidence of main breaks, ensuring environmental protection for all customers through upgraded infrastructure, improving employee safety through system modifications and increasing efficiency of services to all customers by taking advantage of new technologies. Major projects in the capital improvement program include replacement of aging water mains and rehabilitation and/or upgrades to water treatment plants, pumping stations and reservoirs.

Water System Capital Improvement Projections (\$MM)					
	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
Total Financing for CIP	\$63.4	\$125.2	\$144.4	\$144.4	\$132.9

#### (B) The Sewage Disposal System

DWSD's sewage disposal system covers a 946-square-mile area that encompasses 35 percent of Michigan's population in Detroit and 76 neighboring communities. The system originated in 1836 and today consists of 10 pump stations, six combined sewer overflow ("CSO") retention treatment basins ("RTBs"), three screening and disinfection facilities and a total of 3,433 miles of sewer lines that carry rainwater and wastewater to the Wastewater Treatment Plant.

In Fiscal Year 2012, DWSD exhibited operating margins of 20% for the Sewer System. The sewage disposal system's Fiscal Year 2012 current ratio was 2.21. DWSD's Fiscal Year 2012 interest expense as a percent of operating revenue, at approximately 25% for the system, is comparable to its peer group average of 25%. Also in Fiscal Year 2012, DWSD initiated a performance benchmarking program to evaluate financial condition and establish realistic goals.

Historical Revenues and Expenses (\$MM)						
	2007	2008	2009	2010 <sup>(1)</sup>	2011 <sup>(2)</sup>	2012
Operating Revenues						
Retail Billings <sup>(3)</sup>	\$130.6	\$136.0	\$162.8	\$168.0	\$188.9	\$186.6
Wholesale Billings <sup>(3)</sup>	192.0	201.7	219.6	187.9	213.9	242.8
<b>Subtotal</b>	<b>\$322.6</b>	<b>\$337.7</b>	<b>\$382.5</b>	<b>\$355.9</b>	<b>\$402.8</b>	<b>\$429.3</b>
Other	24.3	9.2	7.7	9.7	7.9	8.3
<b>Total Operating Revenue</b>	<b>\$346.9</b>	<b>\$346.9</b>	<b>\$390.1</b>	<b>\$365.6</b>	<b>\$410.7</b>	<b>\$437.7</b>
Operation & Maintenance Expense <sup>(4)</sup>	(200.0)	(202.3)	(195.5)	(197.3)	(230.8)	(217.0)
<b>Net Operating Revenues</b>	<b>\$147.0</b>	<b>\$144.6</b>	<b>\$194.6</b>	<b>\$168.3</b>	<b>\$179.9</b>	<b>\$220.6</b>
Non Operating Income	33.6	27.6	11.5	5.9	12.2	
<b>Net Revenues</b>	<b>\$180.5</b>	<b>\$172.2</b>	<b>\$206.1</b>	<b>\$174.1</b>	<b>\$192.1</b>	<b>N/A</b>

Source: DWSD Offering Memorandum dated June 20, 2012; Audited Financial Statements for the period ended June 30, 2012

(1) Fiscal Year 2010 Revenue includes Fiscal Year 2007 look-back adjustment

(2) Fiscal Year 2011 Revenue includes \$20 million in initial allotment of look-back adjustments for Fiscal Years 2008 through 2010

(3) Net of Bad Debt Expense

(4) Excludes OPEB and other elements that do not impact net revenues for the purpose of debt service calculations

The Wastewater Treatment Plant, located at 9300 W. Jefferson Avenue in Detroit, is one of the largest single-site wastewater treatment facilities in the United States. The treatment plant was originally designed to provide primary treatment (screening of solids and chlorination) for the wastewater generated by 2.4 million people and, with modifications, as many as 4.0 million people. The plant's service area in 1940 included Detroit and 11 nearby suburban communities. Secondary treatment (more rigorous screening and treating and disinfection of biodegradable solids to produce a cleaner effluent) was introduced in the 1960s. The Wastewater Treatment Plant continues to be the recipient of continual upgrades in order to ensure it is capable of staying abreast of ever more stringent regulatory standards. In 1999, the Michigan section of the American Society of Civil Engineers named the Wastewater Treatment Plant one of the top 10 engineering projects of the 20th century.

The system's three screening and disinfection facilities are the Baby Creek, Leib and St. Aubin facilities.

- The Baby Creek facility uses fine screens and disinfection to treat combined sewage flows that pass through it. It is located at Miller and Industrial Drive in southwest Detroit at the city limit shared with Dearborn. The facility is rated for 5,100 cubic feet per second ("cfs"). The site area includes the Woodmere Pumping Station that services a 450-acre portion of the Baby Creek tributary area.
- The Leib facility was constructed to address a large outfall on the Detroit River and to demonstrate that fine screening (horizontal and vertical) in combination with 10 minutes of disinfection time is effective at meeting public health standards. High-energy mixers are used to mix sodium hypochlorite to maximize bacterial kill and minimize discharge of residual chlorine to the Detroit River. The facility can treat a flow rate of up to 1,500 cfs. It began operation in 2002 and successfully achieved the required treatment levels during the demonstration period.
- The St. Aubin facility was undertaken at the same time as the Leib facility; it uses the same technology but utilizes a different type of screen. While St. Aubin is much smaller, with about one fifth of the treatment capacity of Leib, it is important in addressing water quality along Chene Park that frequently hosts concerts and other events. This facility has operated successfully since 2002.

The System's six CSO RTBs include the Belle Isle, Conner Creek, Hubbell-Southfield, Oakwood, Puritan-Fenkell and Seven Mile combined sewer overflow retention treatment basins.

- The Belle Isle CSO RTB is the smallest CSO facility and was sized to provide 10 minutes of detention for the peak flow of the 10-year, 1-hour storm. Located on Belle Isle along the Detroit River, this RTB has a storage capacity of 300,000 gallons. It eliminated one untreated CSO outfall and has been operational since March 2008.

- Detroit's largest CSO facility, the Conner Creek CSO RTB, eliminated three outfalls and has dramatically improved water quality in Conner Creek and the Detroit River since going into operation in November 2005. This facility provides 62 million gallons of total storage, with 30 million gallons in the retention treatment basin and 32 million gallons in upstream structures. High-speed mixers are used to rapidly disinfect flows and achieve the required fecal coliform limits. This facility was sized to provide 5 minutes of detention for settling and disinfection for the peak flow from the 10-year, 1-hour storm.
- The Hubbell-Southfield CSO RTB is one of DWSD's most active, longest operating CSO facilities and the largest on the Rouge River. Since August 1999, it has been effectively capturing and treating combined sewage through screening, settling and disinfection to meet discharge permit requirements that protect public health. Sized to fit into the available land and site constraints, the basin has a 22 million gallon storage capacity. The facility is located next to the Tournament Players Championship Golf Course in Dearborn and features innovative design components that enable three different operational modes and prevent resuspension of solids during large storms.
- Located on the lower portion of the Rouge River, immediately south of I-75, the 9 million-gallon Oakland RTB is designed to provide CSO treatment through storage plus fine screening and disinfection. This facility includes a major influent pumping station with capacity to pump 1,800 cfs.
- Located in Eliza Howell Park, the Puritan-Fenkell CSO RTB is the third Rouge River CSO RTB. This facility successfully demonstrated that a facility sized to provide 20 minutes of detention time for settling and disinfection of the 1-year, 1-hour storm event peak flow is sufficient to meet protection of public health standards. The 2.8 million-gallon facility became operational in August 1999 and eliminated two untreated CSO outfalls.
- DWSD's Seven Mile CSO RTB was constructed at the same time as the Hubbell-Southfield and Puritan-Fenkell CSO RTBs with funding from the Rouge River National Wet Weather Demonstration Program. The RTB is located on the northeast corner of West Seven Mile Road and is sized to provide 30 minutes of detention time for settling and disinfection of the 1-year, 1-hour storm event peak flow. It has a 2.2 million gallon storage capacity.

Treated and Billed Wastewater Volumes (Million Cubic Feet)				
	Billed Volume			Annual Wastewater Treated
	Suburban Wholesale	Detroit Retail	Total	
2007	15,707,500	4,331,200	20,038,700	32,725,000
2008	15,266,300	3,716,300	18,982,600	33,233,000
2009	16,469,400	3,956,900	20,426,300	35,452,100
2010	13,448,300	3,622,700	17,071,000	30,185,100
2011	15,065,800	3,743,100	18,808,900	34,476,200

Source: DWSD Offering Memorandum dated June 20, 2012

The sewage disposal system also has a Capital Improvement Program, similar to that of the water system. Some capital improvement program initiatives include upgrades to wastewater treatment plants; rehabilitation or replacement of sewer lines and outfall; and construction of combined sewer overflow control facilities to ensure that the system effectively handles storm water flows and protects the environment.

Sewer System Capital Improvement Projections (\$MM)					
	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018
Total Financing for CIP	\$165.6	\$156.0	\$140.0	\$140.0	\$96.5

During Fiscal Year 2013, the City received payments into the Water Fund and the Sewage Disposal Fund in the total amounts of \$370.4 million and \$451.8 million, respectively, and made payments from the Water Fund and Sewage Disposal Fund in the total amounts of \$327.1 million and \$409.6 million, respectively.



On January 30, 2014, the Emergency Manager issued Emergency Manager Order No. 22, providing that the City intends to issue up to \$350 million in Sewage Disposal System Revenue Bonds for the purpose of funding all or part of the cost of making necessary improvements to DWSD's infrastructure. The City is contemplating the issuance of \$150 million of such Sewage Disposal System Revenue Bonds, pursuant to section 364 of the Bankruptcy Code. The issuance of Sewage Disposal Revenue Bonds pursuant to Emergency Manager Order No. 22 and section 364 of the Bankruptcy Code would not be part of, and would be entirely separate from, the transactions contemplated in the Plan.

As described in Section VIII.L.2 of this Disclosure Statement, as of the date of this Disclosure Statement, the City is considering the possibility of entering into a public-private partnership with respect to DWSD. In addition, as described in Section VIII.L.1 of this Disclosure Statement, the City has engaged in negotiations with the Counties of Macomb, Oakland and Wayne regarding the potential formation of a regional water authority, which would be created by agreement among the City and the Counties. On April 17, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court ordered the City and the Counties to participate in facilitative mediation regarding the future of the DWSD and the potential creation of a regional water authority. See Section VIII.L.1 of this Disclosure Statement.

As of the date of this Disclosure Statement, the City does not intend to reject any material DWSD customer contracts pursuant to the Plan. In particular, the City will assume its wholesale contracts with the Counties.

### (C) DWSD Pension Contributions

During the past five years, DWSD has contributed the following amounts to the GRS on account of pension obligations for DWSD employees:

	Fiscal Year				
	2009	2010	2011	2012	2013
Water	\$6,439,286	\$6,910,469	\$12,030,953	\$6,590,377	\$14,783,300
Sewer	\$5,147,752	\$4,490,119	\$7,684,559	\$4,270,804	\$9,501,888
Total	\$11,587,038	\$11,400,588	\$19,715,512	\$10,861,181	\$24,285,188

### (D) DWSD Litigation

For more than 35 years, DWSD was a defendant in a lawsuit initiated by the United States Environmental Protection Agency (the "EPA"). In 1977, the EPA sued the City and DWSD, alleging violations of the federal Clean Water Act (the "CWA"). See United States v. City of Detroit, No. 77-71100, 2013 WL 1282021, at \*3 (E.D. Mich. Mar. 27, 2013). The case was pending in the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Michigan (the "District Court") – and DWSD operated under federal court oversight – until March of 2013 due to "a recurring cycle" of compliance failures with regard to the CWA and National Pollutant Discharge Elimination System ("NPDES") permits required by the Michigan Department of Environmental Quality (the "MDEQ"). See United States v. City of Detroit, No. 77-71100, 2011 WL 4014409, at \*1 (E.D. Mich. Sept. 9, 2011). Pursuant to an Administrative Consent Order (the "ACO") with the MDEQ, in July 2011, DWSD agreed to undertake certain remedial measures to address what the District Court had identified as areas of persistent dysfunction, including deficiencies in maintenance, capital expenditures, planning, staffing and procurement. See United States v. City of Detroit, Exhibit A to Motion to Dismiss, No. 77-71100 (E.D. Mich. July 25, 2011) (Docket No. 2365). As of the Petition Date, the ACO remained effective, allowing the MDEQ to continue its oversight of DWSD.

Determining that the ACO, standing alone, was insufficient to guarantee DWSD's long-term compliance with the CWA and NPDES standards, in 2011 the District Court ordered a "Root Cause Committee" comprised of City and DWSD officials to formulate a plan to address the root causes of DWSD's persistent noncompliance. See City of Detroit, Order, at 3, No. 77-71100 (Nov. 4, 2011) (Docket No. 2410). The Root Cause Committee drafted – and the District Court adopted – a "Plan of Action," which proposed to restructure DWSD to address systemic dysfunction and achieve long-term compliance with federal and state environmental standards. Id. at 3-4. In March 2013, the Root Cause Committee submitted a plan to the District Court recommending the creation of an autonomous DWSD. See City of Detroit, Director's Compliance Report, at 23, No. 77-71100 (E.D. Mich. Mar. 18, 2013) (Docket No. 2526). On March 27, 2013, the District Court issued an order closing the case and declining to address the Root Cause Committee's recommendation for the further restructuring of DWSD. See City of Detroit, 2013 WL 1282021, at \*2. In its order dismissing the case, the District Court stated that it was satisfied that the court's orders and the ACO "have been substantially implemented." Id. at \*13. Closing the case was appropriate, the District Court said, "because the existing [ACO] is a sufficient mechanism to address any



future issues regarding compliance with DWSD's NPDES permit and the [CWA]." Id. at \*17. On April 8, 2013, the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals issued a ruling in favor of certain unions that had sought to intervene in the case prior to the dismissal, reversing the District Court's denial of certain motions to intervene and remanding for a limited grant of intervention. See United States v. City of Detroit, 712 F.3d 925, 926 (6th Cir. 2013). On June 5, 2013, the District Court issued an order to show cause regarding the question of whether the District Court is divested of jurisdiction to address the remanded issues as a result of the order of dismissal. See City of Detroit, Order to Show Cause, at 4, No. 77-71100 (E.D. Mich. June 5, 2013) (Docket No. 2535). The City also has commenced an appeal in this case. See City of Detroit, Notice of Appeal, at 1, No. 77-71100 (E.D. Mich. May 22, 2013) (Docket No. 2532). On July 30, 2013, the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals stayed the City's appeal pending resolution of the City's chapter 9 case. See United States v. City of Detroit, Order, at 1, No. 13-1708 (6th Cir. July 30, 2013).

## **ii. Transportation Fund/DDOT**

Detroit's transportation fund (the "Transportation Fund") accounts for the City's mass transit system, which is administered by the Detroit Department of Transportation ("DDOT"). Established in 1922 as the Department of Street Railways and providing mass transit bus service to City residents since 1925, DDOT is the largest public transit provider in Michigan. A municipal department of the City, DDOT operates a fleet of more than 400 buses on 36 routes daily and serving riders at approximately 6,000 bus stops throughout the City and in some nearby suburban communities. DDOT employed 1,198 workers during Fiscal Year 2012 and, as of the Petition Date, consisted of 13 divisions: an Administrative Division, a Capital Projects Division, a Customer Relations and Communications Division, a Finance Division, a Human Resources Division, a Transportation Operations Division, a Management Information Services Division, a Materials Management Division, a Building Maintenance Division, a Purchasing and Contract Administration Division, a Security and Risk Management Division, a Strategic Planning Division and a Vehicle Maintenance Division. DDOT ranks 39th in ridership among public transit agencies nationwide; it provided 32.8 million passenger trips during Fiscal Year 2012.

During Fiscal Year 2013, the City received payments into the Transportation Fund in the total amount of approximately \$148.0 million (including a General Fund subsidy of approximately \$47.2 million) and made payments from the Transportation Fund in the total amount of \$175.7 million.

## **iii. Automobile Parking Fund/MPD**

The City's Municipal Parking Department ("MPD") consists of two divisions which include the Auto Parking System ("APS") and the Parking Violations Bureau ("PVB"). APS is primarily responsible for the operation and maintenance of the parking garages set forth in the table below, and certain on-street parking spaces.

Name of Parking Asset	Location	Approximate Number of Parking Spaces
Eastern Market Garage	2727 Riopelle	300
Ford Underground Garage	30 East Jefferson Avenue	700
Grand Circus Park Garage	1600-01 Woodward Avenue	800
Joe Louis Arena Garage	900 West Jefferson Avenue	2,100
Millennium Garage	432 West Congress	600
Premier Underground Garage	1206-08 Woodward Avenue	900
On Street Parking Meters	N/A	3,200

The activities of APS are accounted for in the "Automobile Parking Fund," which is an Enterprise Fund that services the City's Parking Bonds. PVB is primarily responsible for the enforcement of on-street parking ordinances, including the issuance, processing and collection of parking tickets. PVB's revenues net of expenses are accounted for in the General Fund.

As of the Petition Date, APS managed seven parking garages containing a total of 6,793 spaces and approximately 3,404 on-street metered parking spaces. As of the Petition Date, projected revenue of APS for Fiscal Year 2013 was

approximately \$12.9 million. Expenses were projected to be approximately \$12.9 million for the same period, with any "due to/due from" activity with the General Fund projected to net out to zero.

PVB was projected to issue 323,000 tickets and immobilize 2,760 vehicles with parking boots during Fiscal Year 2013, yielding projected revenues of approximately \$11.4 million. Expenses were projected to be approximately \$7.8 million for the same period, with the projected surplus of \$3.6 million inuring to the General Fund. As of the end of Fiscal Year 2013, MPD's headcount totaled 90 full-time employees, with 35 such employees allocated to APS and 55 allocated to the PVB (including four full-time contractors).

Several factors have limited the MPD's ability to raise revenues in recent years. Budgetary cuts, headcount reductions and unfavorable work rules have reduced the number and frequency of parking violation patrols and have contributed to a sharp decline in the number of tickets issued by the MPD, from 535,000 tickets in Fiscal Year 2002 to 323,000 in Fiscal Year 2012. Budgetary constraints have prevented the MPD from repairing or replacing broken parking meters, towing boots and vehicles used by parking enforcement officers. Certain parking spaces that require structural repairs have been taken out of service indefinitely. Meter rates and parking violation fines are underpriced in comparison with those of other large cities and frequently are considerably lower than parking rates charged by neighboring privately-operated garages and lots. The MPD also has been hampered by inefficient and ineffective collection practices in recent years, and many of these uncollected amounts now are uncollectible due to the age of the violations. In addition, the MPD's information technology systems are outdated and offer little or no meaningful real-time financial metrics.

During Fiscal Year 2013, the City received payments into the Automobile Parking Fund in the total amount of approximately \$11.1 million and made payments from the Automobile Parking Fund in the total amount of \$11.2 million.

At the request of the Emergency Manager, the City has been exploring a potential monetization of the assets constituting the Automobile Parking Fund. To this end, the City has retained a parking specialist to conduct due diligence and produce a report on the long-term value potential of the parking assets currently held by the City. This report is expected to serve as a basis for the solicitation of potentially interested bidders for the parking assets, and the City anticipates that the transaction may close during Fiscal Year 2015.

#### **4. Sources of General Fund Revenue**

The City's principal sources of General Fund tax revenues are (a) municipal income taxes, (b) property taxes, (c) casino wagering taxes, (d) state shared tax revenues and (e) taxes on utility users. These sources of revenue collectively account for approximately \$774.6 million for Fiscal Year 2013, an amount that is almost three fourths of the City's aggregate Fiscal Year 2013 General Fund revenues of \$1.05 billion. In addition, the City's General Fund receives revenue from, among other sources: (a) fees for services directly provided by the City; (b) licenses, permits and inspection charges; (c) grants and contributions from federal and state intergovernmental sources (principally the State); and (d) ordinance fines and forfeitures.

The City currently levies all taxes at or near statutory maximum levels. As described in Section VII.C.3.c, the comparative tax burden imposed on residents of the City is one of the highest in the State. Consequently, the Emergency Manager has determined that the City cannot gain additional revenue through the imposition of increased rates or additional taxes on City residents.

##### **(a) Income Taxes**

Income tax revenues totaled \$248.0 million for Fiscal Year 2013, an amount that accounts for approximately 23.7% of total Fiscal Year 2013 General Fund revenues. Income tax revenues totaled \$233.0 million during Fiscal Year 2012. Michigan Public Act 284 of 1964, the City Income Tax Act, MCL §§ 141.501 *et seq.*, authorizes Michigan cities to impose a municipal income tax. Detroit has taxed incomes since 1964 and is one of only 22 Michigan municipalities to do so. The City taxes the incomes of individuals who are Detroit residents, nonresident individuals who work in Detroit and resident businesses. Income taxes traditionally have constituted the City's largest single source of revenue. Further details regarding the City's historic income tax revenues and projected future revenues as of the Petition Date are provided in Section VII.C.2 of this Disclosure Statement.

**(b) Property Taxes**

Detroit levies *ad valorem* property taxes to fund general operations (19.9520 mills) and to support unlimited tax debt (9.6136 mills). Detroit residents also pay property taxes to a number of additional entities including the Detroit Public Library, Detroit Public Schools, Wayne County, Wayne County Community College, a number of special authorities and the State. The total tax rate on homeowners in Detroit is 67.5159 mills and the rate on non-homestead property is 85.3467 mills. Detroit residents face one of the highest property tax rates in Michigan, but much of the property tax paid by Detroit residents does not support City services, and instead supports the other entities listed above.

Although Detroit's property tax rate of 19.9520 mills for general operations is constitutionally capped close to the statutory maximum of 20 mills, Detroit has the third lowest per capita taxable value of Michigan's largest cities. As a result, Detroit's property tax revenue *per capita* ranks 18th highest of the State's 24 largest cities. For Fiscal Year 2013, the general operating levy on the *ad valorem* tax roll was \$156.1 million, and the levy for debt service was \$80.8 million.

General Fund property tax revenues totaled \$133.6 million for Fiscal Year 2013, accounting for approximately 12.5% of total Fiscal Year 2013 General Fund revenues. General Fund property tax revenues for Fiscal Year 2012 totaled \$147.8 million. Further details regarding the City's historic and projected future property tax revenues as of the Petition Date are provided in Section VII.C.3.b of this Disclosure Statement.

**(c) Casino Wagering Taxes**

Casino wagering taxes totaled \$174.6 million for Fiscal Year 2013, accounting for approximately 16.7% of total Fiscal Year 2013 General Fund revenues. Casino wagering tax revenues for Fiscal Year 2012 totaled \$181.4 million. Michigan Initiated Law 1 of 1996, the Michigan Gaming Control and Revenue Act, MCL §§ 432.201 *et seq.*, as amended by Michigan Public Act 306 of 2004, authorizes the City to impose a 10.9% wagering tax on casinos operating within City limits. In addition to wagering taxes, the City collects certain other fees from casinos operating within the City, including a municipal services fee – \$17.5 million in Fiscal Year 2013 (from \$17.9 million in Fiscal Year 2012) – and a fee based on a percentage payment from the casino development agreements, which totaled \$24.2 million in Fiscal Year 2013 (from \$25.1 million in Fiscal Year 2012). Further details regarding the City's historic and projected future wagering tax revenues as of the Petition Date are provided in Section VII.C.2 of this Disclosure Statement.

**(d) Utility Users' Tax**

Taxes collected from utility users are expected to total \$35.3 million during Fiscal Year 2013, accounting for approximately 3.4% of total Fiscal Year 2013 General Fund revenues. Utility users' tax revenues for Fiscal Year 2012 totaled \$39.8 million. Pursuant to Michigan Public Act 100 of 1990, the City Utility Users' Tax Act, MCL §§ 141.1151 *et seq.* ("PA 100"), Detroit is the only city in Michigan authorized to impose a 5% utility users' excise tax. The City imposes this tax on consumers of telephone, electric, steam and gas services. The utility users' tax appears as a charge on consumers' utility bills. Utility companies remit the proceeds of the tax to a trustee who distributes such proceeds to the City and the PLA (as defined below). As originally enacted, PA 100 required that all revenues from the utility users' tax be used for the hiring or retention of police officers. Michigan Public Act 392 of 2012, the Municipal Lighting Authority Act, MCL §§ 123.1261 *et seq.*, however, authorized the City to use up to \$12.5 million of utility users' tax revenues per year to retire debt issued by a newly-formed Public Lighting Authority (the "PLA"). As more fully discussed in Section VIII.L.5 of this Disclosure Statement, the PLA has been formed during the course of this chapter 9 case, and the \$12.5 million in utility users' tax revenues has been utilized. Further details regarding the City's historic and projected future utility users' tax revenues as of the Petition Date are provided in Section VII.C.2 of this Disclosure Statement.

**(e) State Revenue Sharing**

As of the Petition Date, Detroit received unrestricted aid from the State in connection with constitutional and statutory sharing of sales tax revenue and economic vitality incentive payments ("EVIP"). The State has shared a portion of state sales tax revenues with Michigan municipalities since the 1930s. In particular, pursuant to Article IX, Section 10 of the Michigan Constitution, the State is required to distribute 15% of all state taxes imposed on retailers on taxable sales at retail of tangible personal property at a rate of not more than 4% to its townships, cities and villages based on their population. The amount of constitutional state revenue sharing received by the City, therefore, is a function of amount of qualifying tax revenues and the population of the City relative to other municipalities eligible to receive revenue sharing payments and cannot easily be modified.

In addition to constitutional revenue sharing provided to the City, the State provides certain funds to cities, villages and townships (and, under a separate program, counties) by statute. The statutory distribution is authorized by legislative action and is subject to annual appropriation by the Legislature. Beginning with the State's Fiscal Year 2012, the State has replaced the prior statutory revenue sharing distribution (determined by a formula based on a municipality's taxable value and population) with incentive-based EVIP payments that are distributed to municipalities that comply with certain "best practices" and reporting requirements. Most recently, under Michigan Public Act 59 of 2013, the EVIP requirements for Fiscal Year 2014 are separated into three categories. A municipality receives one-third of the maximum EVIP distribution for which it is eligible for satisfying each of three categories of requirements, as follows:

- Category 1 - Accountability and Transparency. Each eligible city, village, township or county is required to certify by October 1, or the first day of a payment month, that it has produced a citizen's guide of its most recent local finances, including a recognition of its unfunded liabilities; a performance dashboard; a debt service report containing a detailed listing of its debt service requirements, including, at a minimum, the issuance date, issuance amount, type of debt instrument, a listing of all revenues pledged to finance debt service by debt instrument, and a listing of the annual payment amounts; and a projected budget report, including, at a minimum, the current fiscal year and a projection for the immediately following fiscal year.
- Category 2 - Consolidation of Services. Each eligible city, village, township or county is required to certify by February 1, or the first day of a payment month for this category, that it has produced a service consolidation plan and submit a copy of the consolidation plan to the Michigan Department of the Treasury (the "Treasury"). The consolidation plan is required to include details of any previous service cooperations, collaborations, consolidations, innovations or privatizations with an estimated cost savings amount for each cooperation, collaboration, consolidation, innovation or privatization. In addition, the consolidation plan is required to include at least one new proposal to increase its existing level of cooperation, collaboration, consolidation, innovation or privatization either within the jurisdiction or with other jurisdictions, an estimate of the potential savings amount and an estimated timeline for implementing the new proposal or proposals.
- Category 3 – Unfunded Accrued Liability Plan. Each eligible city, village, township or county with unfunded accrued liabilities as of its most recent audited financial report is required to submit, by June 1, a plan to lower all such unfunded accrued liabilities. The plan is required to include a listing of all previous actions taken to reduce its unfunded accrued liabilities with an estimated cost savings of those actions; a detailed description of how it will continue to implement and maintain previous actions taken; and a listing of additional actions it could take. If no actions have been taken to reduce the municipality's unfunded accrued liabilities, it is required to provide a detailed explanation of why no actions have been taken and a listing of actions it could implement to reduce unfunded accrued liabilities. Actuarial assumption changes and issuance of debt instruments do not qualify as a new proposal.

Because EVIP funds are appropriated by the Legislature and not constitutionally mandated, they are subject to change and inherently less certain than constitutional revenue sharing funds. The City's total portion of state shared revenue totaled \$182.5 million for Fiscal Year 2013, accounting for approximately 17.4% of total Fiscal Year 2013 General Fund revenues. During Fiscal Year 2012, the City's portion of state shared revenue was \$172.7 million. Further details regarding the City's historic and projected future state revenue sharing revenues as of the Petition Date are provided in Section VII.C.2 of this Disclosure Statement.

**(f) Other Revenue**

In addition to the tax revenue streams described above, the City receives revenues from fees for City-provided services, permits, licenses and parking fines. General Fund revenues from these sources totaled approximately \$166.4 million in Fiscal Year 2013 (from approximately \$171.1 million in Fiscal Year 2012). The City also receives revenue from grants and programs subsidized by other governments (including, for example, the federal government, the State and Wayne County) and non-profit organizations, such as funding for community development and blight elimination projects. General Fund revenues from these sources totaled approximately \$58.2 million during Fiscal Year 2013 (from \$81.0 million in Fiscal Year 2012). The City is generally precluded from charging fees that exceed the costs of providing the relevant services under the decision of the Michigan Supreme Court in Bolt v. City of Lansing, 587 N.W.2d 264 (Mich. 1998), in addition to other statutory or regulatory provisions applicable in specific cases.

## **5. Assets**

### **(a) Art Housed at Detroit Institute of Arts**

The DIA houses an art collection (the "DIA Collection") that has been described as one of the top six art collections in the United States. The DIA Collection consists of, among other things, works by European masters as well as significant pieces of African, Asian, Native American, Oceanic, Islamic, Ancient and Contemporary art. The City owns a significant portion of the DIA Collection comprised of (i) some portion of the art collection transferred to the City in 1919 (the "Transferred Art") pursuant to an asset transfer (the "Asset Transfer") between the City and an entity then-incorporated as the "Detroit Museum of Art;" (ii) certain art purchased by the City following the Asset Transfer; and (iii) certain art donated after the Asset Transfer. From its inception in 1885 until the Asset Transfer, the corporation then-known as the Detroit Museum of Art owned the Transferred Art and the original museum building. Pursuant to the Asset Transfer – which was specifically authorized by Michigan Public Act 67 of 1919 and Section 7(c) of Chapter 19 of the Detroit City Charter of 1918 – the Detroit Museum of Art conveyed the Transferred Art, along with the museum building and certain real property, to the City in 1919.

Today, the DIA Collection is considerably larger than was the collection of Transferred Art in 1919. The City has purchased numerous works of art since the Asset Transfer and, in particular, acquired many of the DIA Collection's most notable pieces between 1922 and 1930. Prior to the Asset Transfer, in 1915, the Detroit Museum of Art owned approximately 4,400 works of art; by 1930, the DIA Collection contained nearly 12,000 works. To house the rapidly-growing DIA Collection, the City financed the construction of the current DIA museum building, which opened in 1927 and cost an estimated \$4 million. The DIA Collection also has been augmented by many gifts acquired during the 95-year period since the Asset Transfer. As of the Petition Date, the DIA Collection consisted of approximately 65,000 works of art. The corporation formerly known as the Detroit Museum of Art continued to exist after the Asset Transfer. Today, that corporation – which has changed its name several times since 1919 and now bears the name "The Detroit Institute of Arts" and is referred to in this Disclosure Statement as "DIA Corp." – contracts with the City to operate the museum building and manage, preserve and display the DIA Collection. In August of 2012, the voters of each of Macomb, Oakland and Wayne Counties approved the levying of real and personal property taxes at a rate of 0.2 mills for a period of 10 years by their respective art institute authorities, which were established pursuant to Michigan Public Act 296 of 2010, the Art Institute Authorities Act, MCL §§ 123.1201 *et seq.*

In an opinion dated June 13, 2013 (Opinion No. 7272), the Michigan Attorney General asserted that the DIA Collection is held in charitable trust and stated that the City may not transfer any portion of the DIA Collection because the City is a mere trustee of the works that comprise the DIA Collection. A position paper commissioned by the DIA in 2013 took the same position and also advanced an alternative argument that the DIA Collection is subject to the public trust doctrine, a legal doctrine that protects public rights in natural resources. The Retiree Committee and other parties in interest in the City's chapter 9 case dispute these positions.

As discussed in greater detail in Section VIII.L.7.a of this Disclosure Statement, in 2013, the City engaged Christie's Inc. ("Christie's") to appraise the portion of the DIA Collection that was acquired using City funds. On December 17, 2013, Christie's issued its final appraisal, estimating the aggregate fair market value of the Appraised Art (as defined in Section VIII.L.7.a) to be between \$454 million and \$867 million.

### **(b) City-Owned Land**

An estimated 22 square miles of land within City limits is government-owned, including parcels owned by the City, Wayne County and the State. Many of these parcels are vacant overgrown lots with illegal dumping or contain abandoned buildings in need of demolition. It has been estimated that the City owns approximately 60,000 parcels of vacant land and approximately 10% of the estimated 78,000 vacant structures within City limits. The vast majority of City-owned parcels have limited present commercial value. The City's efforts to address blight, remove vacant structures and encourage beneficial uses of City-owned land – which measures include initiatives involving the Detroit Land Bank Authority and the Michigan Land Bank – are addressed in Section IX.B.1 of this Disclosure Statement.

### **(c) Belle Isle Park**

The City owns Belle Isle Park, a 982-acre park situated on an island in the Detroit River designed by Frederick Law Olmsted. Belle Isle Park features numerous historical and recreational attractions, including the James Scott Memorial Fountain (designed by Cass Gilbert, architect of the United States Supreme Court building), the Anna Scripps Whitcomb

Conservatory (also known as the Belle Isle Conservatory, a greenhouse and botanical garden built in 1904, designed by Detroit architect Albert Kahn and modeled after a portion of Thomas Jefferson's Monticello), the Belle Isle Casino building (built in 1908 and which, despite its name, is used for special events rather than gambling), the Dossin Great Lakes Museum, the Livingstone Memorial Lighthouse (the only lighthouse in the United States made entirely of marble), the Nancy Brown Peace Carillon, the Detroit Yacht Club, an aquarium, golf courses and a swimming beach. Belle Isle Park is larger than New York City's Central Park. As of the Petition Date, Belle Isle Park was the nation's largest municipally-operated island park.

In recent years, the City's Recreation Department has maintained and operated Belle Isle Park at an annual cost of approximately \$6 million. Pursuant to a lease agreement between the City and the State approved by the LEFALB on November 12, 2013 (discussed in greater detail in Section VIII.L.6 of this Disclosure Statement), as of February 10, 2014, Belle Isle Park is being operated as a state park.

**(d) Detroit-Windsor Tunnel**

The Detroit-Windsor Tunnel is an 84-year-old automotive tunnel beneath the Detroit River that connects Detroit and Windsor, Ontario. The City owns the portion of the tunnel located in the United States and is currently leasing it to Detroit Windsor Tunnel LLC. Approximately two million vehicles pass through the tunnel annually. Detroit Windsor Tunnel LLC leases the City's portion of the tunnel for an annual rental payment equal to 20% of the average annual net operating income, excluding income taxes and operating expenses for the City's portion of the tunnel, derived from the operations of the Detroit side of the tunnel over the most recent five years, which recently has been less than \$1 million per year, as operating revenue for the Detroit side of the tunnel has totaled less than \$5 million annually during recent years. The governing Tube Lease and Sublease (the "Tunnel Leases") run through 2020.

On July 25, 2013, American Roads Alabama Holdings, LLC (f/k/a American Roads LLC) ("American Roads") – an affiliate of Detroit Windsor Tunnel LLC – commenced a chapter 11 bankruptcy case in the United States Bankruptcy Court for the Southern District of New York. See In re Am. Roads LLC, Chapter 11 Petition, No. 13-12412 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. July 25, 2013) (Docket No. 1). On August 21, 2013, the bankruptcy court issued an order authorizing American Roads and its debtor-affiliates to assume the Tunnel Leases. Am. Roads, Order Authorizing the Debtors to Assume the Detroit-Windsor Tunnel Leases with the City of Detroit (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. Aug. 21, 2013) (Docket No. 97). The bankruptcy court approved American Roads' prepackaged plan of reorganization on August 28, 2013, pursuant to which plan Syncora Guarantee Inc. (together with its affiliates, "Syncora") became the owner of American Roads and its debtor-affiliates, including Detroit Windsor Tunnel LLC. See Am. Roads, Order Approving Debtors' Disclosure Statement for, and Confirming, Debtors' Joint Prepackaged Chapter 11 Plan (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. Aug. 30, 2013) (Docket No. 129).

**(e) Coleman A. Young Airport**

The City owns Coleman A. Young International Airport, a two-runway general aviation airport located on approximately 263 acres within the City limits. Average total operations in Detroit airspace represent approximately 225 flights daily, which include instrument flight rules and visual flight rules. The airport features a 53,000-square-foot passenger terminal with space available for restaurants, retail concessions, passenger lounges, ticketing desks and baggage claims. The airport has not offered commercial carrier service since 2000 in part due to the fact that the airport's runways lack the length required to accommodate many types of commercial passenger jets. The City has subsidized the airport in recent years because the airport's revenues have fallen far short of expenses. In Fiscal Year 2013, the City's General Fund contributed \$0.3 million to fund the airport's operations and maintenance. The airport's General Fund contribution for Fiscal Year 2014 was increased to \$0.6 million.

**(f) Joe Louis Arena**

The City owns Joe Louis Arena, a 20,058-seat indoor arena that is home to the Detroit Red Wings of the National Hockey League (the "Red Wings"). Completed in 1979, Joe Louis Arena is the City's largest indoor entertainment venue. In addition to professional hockey, Joe Louis Arena hosts concerts, circuses, ice shows and various occasional professional and college sporting events.

In 2009, Olympia Entertainment ("Olympia"), the parent of the Red Wings, declined to renew its lease of Joe Louis Arena (the "Original JLA Lease"). The 30-year term of the Original JLA Lease expired on July 1, 2010; since that date, the Red Wings have occupied Joe Louis Arena as a holdover tenant. As of the Petition Date, certain disputes existed between the parties with respect to amounts the City maintained it was due under the Original JLA Lease.

In July 2013, Olympia proposed a project to build a new arena in downtown Detroit – which would replace Joe Louis Arena as the home of the Red Wings – along with a mixed-use residential, retail and entertainment district. The proposed project involves a cooperative arrangement between Olympia and the City of Detroit Downtown Development Authority (the "DDA"). The DDA was created by the Detroit City Council by Ordinance No. 119-H on May 20, 1976, under the provisions of Michigan Public Act 197 of 1975, the Downtown Development Authority Act, MCL §§ 125.1651 *et seq.* The DDA was established for the purpose of promoting and developing economic growth in Detroit's downtown business district. The DDA funds its activities by an *ad valorem* tax of one mill on real and tangible personal property not exempt by laws in the downtown development district, and the issuance of negotiable revenue and tax increment obligations. For financial reporting purposes, the DDA is a component unit of the City because the members of the DDA's Board of Directors are appointed by the City's mayor and are confirmed by the Detroit City Council, which approves the DDA's budget. Further developments during this chapter 9 case regarding this transaction are provided in Section VIII.L.8 of this Disclosure Statement.

**(g) State-Held Cash Reserves**

Approximately \$86.9 million of City-owned cash is held in escrow accounts controlled by the State for City reforms, to ensure the payment of certain self-insurance obligations and for liquidity purposes, if necessary. Of this amount, \$15.2 million (the "No-Fault Deposit") in City-owned cash is held in an escrow account to pay claims ("No-Fault Claims") arising from motor vehicle accidents subject to the Michigan No-Fault law, MCL §§ 500.3101 *et seq.*, with respect to which the City is self-insured. On June 4, 2013, the Michigan Department of Insurance and Financial Services agreed to issue the City a self-insurance certificate in exchange for the commitment by the Treasury to place the No-Fault Deposit in an escrow account for the payment of any No-Fault Claims that the City is unable, or otherwise fails, to pay pursuant to applicable law.

The foregoing discussion in Section VII.A.5 is not intended to exhaustively describe all City-owned property, but rather provides an overview of certain of the City's most significant assets. Accordingly, not all non-core City-owned assets are described in this Disclosure Statement.

**B. Outstanding Financial Obligations of the City as of the Petition Date**

On September 30, 2013, the City filed its Second Amended List of Creditors and Claims, Pursuant to Sections 924 and 925 of the Bankruptcy Code (Docket No. 1059) (as amended or supplemented from time to time, the "List of Creditors"). The List of Creditors is the currently effective list of the Claims against the City under section 925 of the Bankruptcy Code.

In the List of Creditors, the City identified a total of approximately \$17.976 billion in prepetition obligations, including approximately \$17.914 billion in long-term obligations described in the paragraphs below.

**1. Revenue Bonds**

Michigan Public Act 94 of 1933, the Revenue Bond Act, MCL §§ 141.101 *et seq.*, authorizes the City to issue bonds secured by the property and revenues of certain City enterprises ("Revenue Bonds"). Revenue Bonds issued by the City are not included in the general limit of indebtedness prescribed by Michigan law so long as they do not impose any liability upon the City itself. As of the Petition Date, the City owed approximately \$5.359 billion in outstanding principal and interest amount of Revenue Bonds which includes approximately \$504.3 million in outstanding principal and interest amount of related revolving bonds (collectively, the "DWSD Revolving Bonds"). The Revenue Bonds and the DWSD Revolving Bonds are serviced from the following Enterprise Funds:

**(a) Sewage Disposal Fund Revenue Bonds & DWSD Revolving Sewer Bonds**

As of the Petition Date, the City owed approximately \$2.826 billion in outstanding principal and interest amount of Revenue Bonds (consisting of first lien bonds totaling approximately \$1.861 billion and second lien bonds totaling approximately \$965 million) serviced from the City's Sewage Disposal Fund (the "DWSD Sewer Bonds"). The DWSD Sewer Bonds consist of 19 series of Revenue Bonds issued between 1998 and 2012, bearing interest rates between 1.625% and 7.50% and maturing July 1, 2014 through July 1, 2039. The 19 series of DWSD Sewer Bonds outstanding as of the Petition Date are insured by various entities, including National Public Finance Guarantee Corporation ("NPFG") (11 series), Assured Guaranty Municipal Corporation ("Assured") (six series) and Financial Guaranty Insurance Company

("FGIC") (one series). Berkshire Hathaway Assurance Corporation ("Berkshire Hathaway") is a secondary insurer of the scheduled payment when due of the principal of and interest on three series of DWSD Sewer Bonds.

The City used the proceeds of the DWSD Sewer Bonds for the construction and maintenance of the sewage disposal system as well as the refunding of other liabilities. Revenues of the sewage disposal system, net of operating expenses, were pledged to secure payment of principal and interest on the DWSD Sewer Bonds.

In addition, as of the Petition Date, the City owed approximately \$482.9 million in outstanding principal and interest amount of DWSD Revolving Sewer Bonds related to the DWSD Sewer Bonds. During Fiscal Year 2013, the sewage disposal system received net system revenues of approximately \$461.8 million versus expected debt service requirements of approximately \$200.0 million.

A schedule of the DWSD Sewer Bonds and related DWSD Revolving Sewer Bonds is attached hereto as Exhibit B.

#### **(b) Water Fund Revenue Bonds & DWSD Revolving Water Bonds**

The City also owed approximately \$2.525 billion in outstanding principal and interest amount of Revenue Bonds (consisting of first lien bonds totaling approximately \$1.884 billion and second lien bonds totaling approximately \$641 million) serviced from the City's Water Fund as of the Petition Date (the "DWSD Water Bonds"). The DWSD Water Bonds consist of 20 series of Revenue Bonds issued between 1993 and 2011, bearing interest rates between 2.496% and 7.00% and maturing July 1, 2014 through July 1, 2041. Of the 20 series of DWSD Water Bonds outstanding as of the Petition Date, 17 are insured by various entities, including by NPMF (11 series), Assured (four series) and FGIC (two series). Berkshire Hathaway is a secondary insurer of the scheduled payment when due of the principal of and interest on two series of DWSD Water Bonds.

The City used the proceeds of the DWSD Water Bonds for the construction and maintenance of the water supply system as well as the refunding of certain other liabilities. Revenues of the City's water supply system, net of operating expenses, were pledged to secure payment of principal and interest on the DWSD Water Bonds.

The City also owed approximately \$21.5 million in outstanding principal and interest amount of DWSD Revolving Water Bonds related to the DWSD Water Bonds as of the Petition Date. During Fiscal Year 2013, the water system received net system revenues of approximately \$370.1 million versus expected debt service requirements of approximately \$153.4 million.

A schedule of the DWSD Water Bonds and related DWSD Revolving Water Bonds is attached hereto as Exhibit C.

#### **(c) Automobile Parking Fund Revenue Bonds**

As of the Petition Date, the City owed approximately \$9.3 million in outstanding principal and interest amount of Detroit Building Authority Revenue Refunding Bonds: Parking System, Series 1998-A, bearing interest rates between 4.70% and 5.125% and maturing July 1, 2014 through July 1, 2019 (the "Parking Bonds"). Substantially all revenues of the City's parking system, net of operating expenses, were pledged to secure payments of principal and interest on the Parking Bonds. During Fiscal Year 2013, the parking system received net system revenues of approximately \$11.1 million versus expected debt service requirements of approximately \$1.7 million.

## **2. General Fund Obligations**

The City issues general obligation bonds (collectively, "General Obligation Bonds") to provide funds for the acquisition and construction of major capital facilities and equipment. General Obligation Bonds have been issued for both governmental and business-type activities. As of the Petition Date, the City had a total of \$1.023 billion in outstanding principal and interest amount of unlimited tax general obligation bonds (collectively, "Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds") and limited tax general obligation bonds (collectively, "Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds"). In addition, certain of the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds and the Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds are secured by a lien in or other rights to distributable state aid. The General Obligation Bonds consist of the following:



**(a) Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds**

Pursuant to the Home Rule City Act, the City levies the taxes used to pay debt service charges or obligations (including (i) principal and interest due during the current tax year, (ii) amounts necessary to fund deposits into sinking funds with respect to any mandatory redemptions and (iii) amounts due but unpaid from the immediately preceding year) on Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds issued with the approval of the electorate. The amount of taxes levied to service Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds is in addition to other taxes that the City is authorized to levy, without limitation as to rate and amount and without regard to any City Charter, statutory or constitutional caps on taxation.

As of the Petition Date, the City owed approximately \$479.4 million in outstanding principal and interest amount of 13 series of Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds maturing from April 1, 2014 through November 1, 2035 and bearing interest rates between 3.70% and 5.375%. Of this amount approximately \$101.7 million in outstanding principal and interest amount of one series of Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds issued in 2010 is secured by or has a right to be paid from distributable state aid held by the State and not disbursed to the City. Each series of unsecured Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds is insured by National, Assured, Syncora or Ambac Assurance Corporation ("Ambac").

On November 8, 2013, National and Assured filed a joint complaint (the "National/Assured Complaint") and Ambac filed a complaint (the "Ambac Complaint") against the City commencing adversary proceeding numbers 13-05309 and 13-05310 in the Bankruptcy Court. The National/Assured Complaint and the Ambac Complaint each allege that the City's Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond debt is entitled to special treatment in the City's chapter 9 case (the "UTGO Litigation"). National and Assured and Ambac seek declaratory judgments and orders that the City must segregate certain tax revenues from the City's other sources of revenue and apply them solely for the purpose of servicing the City's obligations under the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds. National, Assured and Ambac allege that the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds are secured obligations of the City.

In papers filed with the Bankruptcy Court, the City has disputed the plaintiffs' characterization of the City's obligations with respect to the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds. The City took the position that the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond debt is a general unsecured obligation. The City also took the position that the bondholders are precluded from seeking relief, both because there is no private right of action under Revised Municipal Finance Act of 2001, MCL §§ 141.2101 *et seq.* (the "Municipal Finance Act") and because section 904 of the Bankruptcy Code bars the Bankruptcy Court from entering an order that would interfere with the City's political or governmental powers or with its property or revenues. Further, the City argued that the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds are backed only by a promise to repay them either from general revenue or *ad valorem* taxes, and that this does not grant the bondholders a lien on tax revenue. Finally, the City has contested the plaintiffs' assertion of a property interest in the *ad valorem* tax revenues. The UTGO Litigation, or the settlement thereof, may have an effect on the City's ability to continue to collect the *ad valorem* tax related to the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond debt. As of the date of this Disclosure Statement, the UTGO Litigation remains pending.

On March 25, 2014, the City and Ambac, Assured and NPMF (the "Settling Bond Insurers"), three of the insurers of Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds, agreed to a settlement in principle, subject to definitive documentation, concerning (i) the treatment of the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims (Class 8 Claims) under the Plan, (ii) the UTGO Litigation and (iii) support for the Plan to the extent it provides for the agreed-upon settlement. The term sheet memorializing the settlement in principle (the "UTGO Settlement") is attached to the Plan as Exhibit I.A.276. This disclosure is qualified in its entirety by such term sheet and the definitive documentation.

Below is a summary of the principal terms of the UTGO Settlement:

- On the Effective Date, the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims will be deemed Allowed in the aggregate amount of \$388 million (the "UTGO Allowed Claims");
- Of the UTGO Allowed Claims: (i) \$287.5 million in principal amount will be restructured in accordance with the UTGO Settlement; and (ii) the remaining principal portion of the UTGO Allowed Claims (the "Reinstated Stub UTGO Bonds") will remain outstanding, provided that the right to the proceeds of the *ad valorem* tax levies pledged on account of the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds in an amount equal to the principal and interest payable on the Reinstated Stub UTGO Bonds (the "Assigned UTGO Bond Tax Proceeds") will be assigned by the Plan to a City designee to be determined;

- Holders of the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bond Claims (Class 8 Claims) will receive their Pro Rata share of the Restructured UTGO Bonds (as defined below);
- The policies issued by the Bond Insurers, including the Settling Bond Insurers, of the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds will remain outstanding to ensure payment of debt service as originally scheduled for the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds;
- On or before the Effective Date: (i) the City will issue and deliver to the Michigan Finance Authority (the "MFA") an unlimited tax general obligation bond (the "Municipal Obligation") that mirrors the terms of the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds (less the principal amounts of the Reinstated Stub UTGO Bonds), secured by a pledge of (a) that portion of the proceeds of the ad valorem tax millage levies pledged to and on account of the Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds (the "UTGO Bond Tax Levy") and (b) a lien (as provided in Section 15(2) of Michigan Public Act 227 of 1985, the Shared Credit Rating Act, MCL §§ 141.1051 *et seq.*) on a portion of the distributable state aid the City expects to receive from the State of Michigan under Michigan Public Act 140 of 1971, the Glenn Steil State Revenue Sharing Act, MCL §§ 141.901 *et seq.*, as amended (the "DSA"); (ii) the MFA will issue bonds (the "Restructured UTGO Bonds") that mirror the terms of the Municipal Obligation and are payable from and secured by the Municipal Obligation, the City's pledge of the UTGO Bond Tax Levy and the DSA that the City is entitled to receive; and (iii) the Restructured UTGO Bonds will be exchanged for \$287.5 million principal amount Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds;
- After the UTGO Bond Tax Levy has been collected and deposited in escrow and in amounts, together with amounts already on deposit in escrow, to pay debt service on the regularly scheduled payment dates on the Restructured UTGO Bonds for the current fiscal year, the Assigned UTGO Bond Tax Proceeds will be transferred to the City-designated assignee;
- Payment of the Restructured UTGO Bonds will be made from the DSA only to the extent that the collection and deposit of the UTGO Bond Tax Levy and other funds on deposit in the escrow have not accumulated in specified amounts by dates on which installments of the DSA are deposited with the master trustee on behalf of the City;
- To the extent that the Holders of Claims in Class 7 or Class 9 receive recoveries under the Plan that, on a discounted basis, using a 5% discount rate, exceed 69.5% of the allowed amount of their Claims, the Bond Insurers will receive additional payments pursuant to a formula intended to ensure that the percentage recovery to the Holders of Class 8 Claims is greater than the percentage recovery to the Holders of Class 7 or Class 9 Claims;
- The UTGO Litigation will be stayed pending the occurrence of the Effective Date, whereupon the City and the Settling Bond Insurers will ask the Bankruptcy Court to dismiss the UTGO Litigation; and
- The UTGO Settlement is subject to certain orders and findings of the Bankruptcy Court described in the term sheet and definitive documentation.

A schedule of the secured and unsecured Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds is attached hereto as Exhibit D.

**(b) Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds**

In addition to Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds, the City is authorized under Michigan law to issue Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds without the approval of the electorate. Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds are serviced from the City's General Fund, including *ad valorem* taxes levied for general operations purposes as a general obligation of the City.

As of the Petition Date, the City owed approximately \$546.8 million in outstanding principal and interest amount of nine series of Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds maturing April 1, 2014 through November 1, 2035. Of this amount, (i) approximately \$252.5 million in outstanding principal and interest amount of one series of Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds issued in 2010 is secured by a first lien on distributable state aid and (ii) approximately \$130.8 million in outstanding principal and interest amount of one series of Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds issued in 2012 is has the

right to be paid by the State using distributable state aid held by the State and not disbursed to the City. Four of the six series of unsecured Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds are insured by Ambac. The other two series of unsecured Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds are not insured.

The Ambac Complaint alleges that the City is obligated to use general tax revenues collected within the City's charter, statutory or constitutional limitations to service the Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds (the "LTGO Litigation"). The City disputes Ambac's characterization of the City's obligations with respect to the Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds. The City believes that the Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds merely create a "first budget obligation" under the Municipal Finance Act, which creates a priority inconsistent with chapter 9 distribution rules (and therefore is ineffective in chapter 9) and does not create a lien or trust. Although Ambac has not expressly asserted in the LTGO Litigation the argument that all other Unsecured Claims are subordinated to the Limited Tax General Obligation Bond debts, the City has taken the position that such subordination can be accomplished only through an inter-creditor agreement; *i.e.*, the City cannot agree to make certain creditors' claims subordinate to the claims of another creditor. As of the date of this Disclosure Statement, the LTGO Litigation remains pending.

A schedule of the secured and unsecured Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds is attached hereto as Exhibit E.

### **(c) Outstanding Installment Notes and Loans**

As of the Petition Date, the City owed approximately \$123.8 million in other outstanding installment notes and loans payable related to various public improvement projects. These obligations included: (i) an Estimated Aggregate HUD Installment Note Amount of \$90.1 million in notes payable, which notes were issued in connection with the "Section 108" HUD Loan Guarantee Program and are secured by (A) present and future "Block Grant" revenues, (B) other revenues in the form of program income generated from the use of proceeds from the issuance of HUD Installment Notes, (C) funds in accounts created in accordance with HUD Installment Note Documents and (D) certain other pledged collateral; and (ii) approximately \$33.7 million in loans payable (\$33.6 million of which is a non-interest bearing unsecured loan, with flexible maturity, payable to the DDA as general operating funds become available).

### **3. Certificates of Participation**

In 2005, the City entered into a series of transactions involving the issuance to investors of approximately \$1.4 billion of instruments known as certificates of participation (the "2005 COPs"). Pursuant to City Ordinance No. 05-05, the City established two nonprofit entities known as "service corporations" – the Detroit General Retirement System Service Corporation and the Detroit Police and Fire Retirement System Service Corporation (together, the "Service Corporations") – to provide "services," including providing funding to the Retirement Systems by facilitating the financing of the 2005 COPs. The Service Corporations in turn created a funding trust (the "2005 Funding Trust") to issue and sell the 2005 COPs. The 2005 Funding Trust issued the 2005 COPs in 2005. The City entered into a separate service contract with each of the Service Corporations (the "2005 Service Contracts") pursuant to which the City agreed to make certain payments in return for the Service Corporations' future assistance in funding transactions for the Retirement Systems.

The Service Corporations are Michigan nonprofit corporations incorporated by the City pursuant to state law. Both of the Service Corporations, however, are fiscally dependent upon and provide services entirely to the City. The governing body of each Service Corporation is its Board of Directors, each of which consists of three officials of the City, the Finance Director, the Budget Director and the Corporation Counsel, plus two members of the City Council, selected and appointed by the City Council.

In 2006, the Service Corporations established another funding trust (the "2006 Funding Trust" and, together with the 2005 Funding Trust, the "Funding Trusts") and entered into a trust agreement with U.S. Bank, as trustee, pursuant to which agreement the 2006 Funding Trust issued the "2006 COPs" (together with the 2005 COPs, the "COPs"). One series of 2006 COPs had a fixed interest rate and was issued in the original aggregate principal amount of \$148.54 million; the other series of 2006 COPs was issued in the original aggregate principal amount of \$800 million and had a floating interest rate. The proceeds of the 2006 COPs were used, in large part, to fund the optional redemption and cancellation of certain of the 2005 COPs. As of June 7, 2006, the Service Corporations each entered into a service contract with the City in connection with the issuance of the 2006 COPs (together with the 2005 Service Contracts, the "Service Contracts").

As of the Petition Date, there were three series of COPs outstanding in the aggregate amount of approximately \$1.473 billion, as follows: (a) the Series 2005-A COPs in the aggregate amount of approximately \$517.6 million, bearing interest at 4.50 to 4.95%; (b) the Series 2006-A COPs in the aggregate amount of \$153.7 million, bearing interest at

5.989%; and (c) the Series 2006-B COPs in the aggregate amount of \$801.6 million, bearing interest at a floating rate. The contract administrator for the COPs and COPs Trustee have asserted that the City owes amounts in addition to the principal obligations set forth herein on account of the COPs.

The COPs may not be authorized under Michigan law. The City is subject to both the Home Rule City Act and the Municipal Finance Act. Section 117.4a(2) of the Home Rule City Act prescribes certain limitations on the amount of "indebtedness" that the City may incur. If the City's obligations under the Service Contracts constitute "indebtedness" within the meaning of the Home Rule City Act, then the issuance of the COPs may have exceeded the limitations on indebtedness imposed by the Home Rule City Act and, thus, may not have been authorized under applicable Michigan law. Similarly, Sections 301 and 103 of the Municipal Finance Act prohibit a "municipality" from issuing a "municipal security," except in accordance with the provisions of the Municipal Finance Act. In addition, the issuance of some or all of the COPs may have constituted the issuance of a municipal security by a municipality other than in conformity with the Municipal Finance Act.

#### **4. Swap Liabilities**

The City faced the risk of rising interest rates on the floating-rate COPs (the 2006-B COPs). In order to protect against this risk, in 2006, the Service Corporations entered into pay fixed, receive variable interest rate swap transactions with an aggregate notional amount equal to the then-outstanding amount of the 2006-B COPs, or \$800 million, under eight separate master agreements (collectively, the "Swap Contracts") with either (a) UBS AG and (b) SBS Financial Products Company LLC, who was succeeded by Merrill Lynch Capital Services, Inc. ("MLCS" and, together with UBS AG, the "Swap Counterparties"). MLCS provided credit support to SBS with respect to the transaction. The swaps effectively fixed the Service Corporations' interest rate costs. The Corporations paid the same amount with respect to the floating rate COPs every quarter, regardless of whether interest rates moved up or down.

The Service Corporations' sole source of funding for payments owed under the Swap Contracts is payments owed by the City under the Service Contracts.

As part of the transaction, insurance policies were issued by FGIC and Syncora (together with FGIC, the "Swap Insurers"), as successor to XL Capital Assurance Inc. The policies insure the quarterly payments owed under the Swap Contracts as well as a certain portion of the termination payments that may be owed thereunder. In certain circumstances, there is no cap on the amount the Swap Insurer would owe with respect to a Claim based on a termination payment. In certain other circumstances, Syncora's and FGIC's maximum exposure is capped under their respective policies relating to the Swap Contracts. Each of the policies is unconditional and irrevocable, and may not be cancelled for any reason.

In or around January 2009, downgrades of the 2006 COPs' debt rating, in conjunction with the prior downgrade of FGIC and Syncora, provided the Swap Counterparties the right, pursuant to the Swap Contracts, to designate an early termination date under the Swap Contracts. Given the low prevailing interest rates in 2009, such early termination would have resulted in a lump-sum payment owed to the Swap Counterparties of between approximately \$300 million and \$400 million. To avoid such an early termination payment (any such payment, a "Swap Termination Payment"), the City provided collateral to the Swap Counterparties for amounts owed to them under the Swap Contracts pursuant to a collateral agreement dated June 15, 2009 (the "Collateral Agreement"), among the City, the Service Corporations, the Swap Counterparties and U.S. Bank, as custodian. In addition, the City, the Service Corporations, the Swap Counterparties and the Swap Insurers agreed to amend the Swap Contracts. To secure the obligations to the Swap Counterparties and pursuant to the Collateral Agreement, the City agreed to direct certain wagering taxes and developer payments (together, the "Casino Revenues") into a lockbox account (the "General Receipts Account") pending payment each month into a second lockbox account (the "Holdback Account" and, together with the General Receipts Account, the "Lockbox Accounts") of one third of the quarterly payment next due to the Swap Counterparties. The City also passed legislation creating a first priority lien and pledge on the Casino Revenues.

As of the Petition Date, each day, on average, approximately \$0.5 million in Casino Revenues was deposited into the General Receipts Account which, at the end of each 30-day period, amounted to approximately \$15 million. Under the Collateral Agreement, U.S. Bank releases the funds accumulating in the General Receipts Account to the City only after the City deposits approximately \$4 million – one-third of its quarterly swap payment – into the Holdback Account. Once the City makes this deposit into the Holdback Account, U.S. Bank gives the City complete access to the Casino Revenues in the General Receipts Account, as it is deposited, until the beginning of the next payment period. If the City fails to make a quarterly swap payment or certain other events take place, the Swap Counterparties are empowered under the Collateral Agreement to, among other things, notify U.S. Bank that it should not release – or should "trap" – the Casino Revenues

owed to the City. The Swap Counterparties are permitted to do this even if the amounts in the General Receipts Account exceed the amount of the missed swap payment. As of the Petition Date, the City had continued to make its payments to the Swap Counterparties through the Holdback Account.

Section VIII.E of this Disclosure Statement summarizes litigation and ultimately successful settlement efforts regarding the City's swap obligations.

## **5. Pension Obligations**

### **(a) Description of Retirement Systems**

The Retirement Systems consist of the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit (the "GRS") and the Police & Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit (the "PFRS"). For financial statement purposes, the Retirement Systems are included as fiduciary trust funds of the City. Each system is a single-employer plan composed of a defined benefit plan and a defined contribution annuity program. The plans provide retirement, disability and pre-retirement death benefits to plan members and beneficiaries. The plans are administered in accordance with the City Charter, the Detroit City Code and union contracts, which assign the authority to establish and amend contributions and benefit provisions to each plan's Board of Trustees. As of the Petition Date, Section 11-103(1) of the City Charter established the composition of the GRS Board of Trustees, as follows, although the actual composition has been changed pursuant to certain collective bargaining dispute arbitration awards: (i) the Mayor; (ii) one City Council member selected by the City Council; (iii) the City Treasurer; (iv) five members of the GRS, elected by the GRS membership; (v) one City resident who is neither a City employee nor eligible to receive GRS benefits, appointed by the Mayor and approved by the GRS Board of Trustees; and (vi) one current GRS retiree who is receiving benefits under the GRS, elected by "retired City employees." Section 11-103(2) of the City Charter provided, as of the Petition Date, that the PFRS Board of Trustees shall consist of: (i) the Mayor or a designee of the Mayor; (ii) one City Council member selected by the City Council; (iii) the City Treasurer; (iv) the Chief of Police; (v) the Fire Commissioner; (vi) three firefighters who are PFRS members, elected by PFRS members who are firefighters; (vii) three police officers who are PFRS members, elected by PFRS members who are police officers; and (viii) two current PFRS retirees who are residents of the City and are receiving benefits under the PFRS, with one such retiree elected by "retired firefighters" and one elected by "retired police officers." The Retirement Systems' investment policies are governed in accordance with Michigan Public Act 314 of 1965 (as amended), the Public Employee Retirement System Investment Act, MCL §§ 38.1121 *et seq.*

### **(b) Underfunding**

#### **i. Retirement Systems' Prepetition Estimates**

Each of the Retirement Systems has reported UAAL totals that are substantially lower than the amounts disclosed by the City in the List of Creditors. In particular, as of June 30, 2013, the GRS reported that it was 70.0% funded with a UAAL of \$1.084 billion out of \$3.609 billion in accrued liabilities. As of June 30, 2013, the PFRS reported that it was 89.3% funded with a UAAL of \$415.6 million out of \$3.890 billion in accrued liabilities. Thus, based on actuarial assumptions and methods employed by the Retirement Systems prior to the commencement of the City's chapter 9 case, the estimated UAAL as of the end of Fiscal Year 2013 for both Retirement Systems combined was \$1.5 billion.

#### **ii. Unrealistic Assumptions**

The City believes that the UAAL figures reported by the Retirement Systems were misleading because they were based upon various actuarial assumptions and methods that served to understate substantially the Retirement Systems' UAAL. The assumptions and methods included: (A) annual net rates of return on investments (GRS – 7.9%; PFRS – 8.0%) that were unrealistic in light of the Retirement Systems' demographics, the targeted mix of the Retirement Systems' assets and the inability of the City to budget for and fund pension investment loss in the event the sought-after returns were not achieved; (B) the "smoothing" (reallocation over a period of years) of asset gains and losses over a seven-year period, which masks the funding shortfall; and (C) the use of 29-year (PFRS) and 30-year (GRS) amortization periods for funding UAAL – which is applied anew each year to the full amount of unfunded liability – that allows unfunded liabilities to continue to grow rapidly as a result of compounding. The Retirement Systems believe that the actuarial assumptions and methods upon which the UAAL figures were calculated were sound and entirely consistent with the practices commonly used by public pension funds.

### **iii. Past Pension Practices**

The Retirement Systems' trustees and certain City officials also have engaged in a variety of practices that exacerbated and, in certain cases, masked the extent of the Retirement Systems' UAAL, particularly with respect to the GRS. The Retirement Systems and their trustees dispute this contention.

#### **(A) Annuity Savings Plan and 13th Check Program**

Perhaps most damaging to the fiscal health of the Retirement Systems was the GRS board of trustees' (the "GRS Trustees") actions in connection with the "annuity savings plan" offered to certain beneficiaries of the GRS (the "Annuity Savings Plan"). Under the terms of the Annuity Savings Plan, active City employees were allowed to elect to invest zero, three, five or seven percent of their salaries on an after-tax basis into a discrete defined contribution plan that earned interest based on a rate of return established at the discretion of the GRS Trustees. These employee contributions were aggregated and invested with the other assets of the GRS on a commingled basis. In many years, however, the GRS Trustees chose to credit employees' Annuity Savings Plan accounts with rates of return that were far greater than the actual rate of return earned on investments by the GRS. For a long period of time, the GRS Trustees essentially operated the Annuity Savings Plan as a guaranteed investment contract with a guaranteed floor investment return approaching 7.9%. For example, in 2009, the GRS lost 24.1% of the value of its assets, yet the GRS Trustees credited Annuity Savings Plan accounts with a positive investment return of approximately 7.9%.

These inflated rates of return on Annuity Savings Plan accounts were funded with GRS assets attributable to the City's contributions to fund the GRS's defined benefit pension. Hundreds of millions of dollars of GRS plan assets intended to support the traditional defined benefit pensions that the City had promised were reallocated to the Annuity Savings Plan and provided a windfall to the Annuity Savings Plan accounts of active employees outside of the defined benefit pension plan. According to the "Initial 60 Day Report" issued by the Office of the Auditor General and the Office of the Inspector General on August 20, 2013 (the "IG/AG Report"), this practice resulted in an effective rate of return of over 20% on Annuity Savings Plan accounts for Fiscal Years 1984-86, 1995-2000 and 2005-07. The IG/AG Report also revealed that interest dividend credits were given disproportionately to employees with Annuity Savings Plan accounts, resulting in "excessively disproportionate" annuity refund amounts to such employees.

For the GRS, the transfer of assets that were otherwise intended to fund defined benefit pensions was not limited to practices involving Annuity Savings Plan accounts. For example, in years in which the actual investment return exceeded the assumed rate of return, the GRS Trustees paid out a portion of the excess to already retired pensioners. Referred to as the "13th check" program – because the additional pension check would be in excess of the 12 monthly pension checks the retiree normally received in that year – these payments were made in excess of the pensioner's earned pension and to the detriment of the Retirement Systems.

An average of nearly 55% of earnings over and above assumed rates of return were diverted from GRS defined benefit pension plans into the Annuity Savings Plan accounts of active employees. An additional 17% of any such earnings on average was distributed to retirees directly via the "13th check" program. Instead of being retained by the GRS, the remaining 28% of these "excess" earnings on average was used to discount the City's forthcoming required pension contributions, thus ensuring that the net performance of the GRS would never exceed the assumed rate of return in any given year and that UAAL would continue to increase. These practices deprived the GRS of assets that would be needed to support liabilities, especially in light of the fact that in certain years, the GRS' investment returns inevitably would fall short of their assumed rates of return. See Declaration of Charles M. Moore in Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (Docket No. 13) (the "Moore Declaration"), at ¶ 19.

According to a report that was provided to City Council members by the Fiscal Analysis Division on November 21, 2011, the total cost to the City of the GRS practices of distributing pension-fund earnings over assumed rates of return to retirees and active employees – whether by direct payment via a "13th check" or through excess contributions to employees' Annuity Savings Plan accounts – as of June 30, 2008, was \$1.92 billion. See Report of Joseph Esuchanko dated March 8, 2011, at 9.

#### **(B) Fiduciary Malfeasance**

There are also serious allegations that former Retirement Systems officials have engaged in additional fiduciary misconduct that has harmed the Retirement Systems. For example, in January 2012, a trustee of the Retirement Systems was indicted by a federal grand jury on charges that he conspired with others to personally enrich himself and his

co-conspirators by accepting bribes from individuals who conducted business with the Retirement Systems. These bribes took the form of cash, travel, meals, golf clubs, drinks, gambling money, hotel stays, entertainment, Las Vegas concert tickets, massages, limousine service, private plane flights, and other things of value. According to a Federal Bureau of Investigation ("FBI") Press Release dated February 28, 2012, the Retirement Systems suffered more than \$84 million in losses from investments associated with the charged-trustee's alleged bribery conspiracy. In March 2013, the former general counsel of both Retirement Systems and a former PFRS trustee were also indicted for having participated in the aforementioned bribery and kickback conspiracy, which involved steering more than \$200 million in Retirement System investments. According to an FBI Press Release dated March 20, 2013, these Retirement Systems officials and others collectively conspired to defraud current and retired employees of the City of their right to the honest services of Retirement Systems officials free from bribery and corruption.

In 2009, it was reported that certain Retirement System trustees and their lawyers and staff billed the Retirement Systems \$380,000 for traveling around the world to attend conferences. The GRS trustee who spent the most time traveling to such conferences reportedly billed the GRS for \$105,000 in travel expenses, including three trips to Singapore and one trip to Hong Kong. Some of this travel occurred during an 18-month period during which the Retirement Systems lost billions of dollars in investments. The misconduct of these Retirement System officials has contributed, in a not insignificant way, to the underfunding of the Retirement Systems. The Retirement Systems deny that any alleged misconduct by their officials contributed to the underfunding of the Retirement Systems.

In 2009, two separate (albeit related) class actions were filed against trustees of the Retirement Systems, which addressed allegations of malfeasance against GRS and PFRS officials and advisors. See *Estes et al. v. Clark et al.*, Wayne County Circuit Court, Case No. 09-010080-NZ; *Foy et al. v. Bandemer et al.*, Wayne County Circuit Court, Case No. 09-024103-NZ. The member plaintiffs in the two class actions included all active employees and retirees from both Retirement Systems. There was an "opt-out" period prior to class certification through which any potential class member could "opt-out" and not be bound by the outcome of the class actions. No one opted out. The *Estes* and *Foy* cases included claims against trustees of the Retirement Systems as well as against certain independent fiduciaries (such as financial advisors). The class members alleged, among other things, that certain current and former trustees of the Retirement Systems and certain advisors to the Retirement Systems made various investment recommendations and/or decisions that were grossly negligent and that violated Defendants' duties to the Retirement Systems, causing a loss of money to the Retirement Systems. On February 28, 2014, these class actions were settled for approximately \$8 million. The settlement funds (minus certain fees) were paid into the two Retirement Systems. Under the terms of the relevant settlement orders, all claims that were asserted or that could have been asserted by the plaintiffs and class members were dismissed with prejudice.

#### **(C) Deferrals of Current Contributions**

The City also periodically deferred payment of its year-end PFRS contributions (and financed such deferrals at a rate of 8%). As of May 2013, the City had deferred approximately \$58 million in pension contributions owing for Fiscal Year 2013. Contributions made in the form of notes were treated as timely funding contributions made to the pension trust during the applicable financial year. In addition, the City was granted a funding credit by PFRS in the amount of \$25 million for each of the Fiscal Years 2008 through 2010, resulting in under-contributions by the City toward its pension liabilities for each of those years.

#### **iv. Pre-Chapter 9 Estimates of Extent of Underfunding Using Realistic Assumptions**

In the List of Creditors, the City set forth what it believes is a more realistic total UAAL for the Retirement Systems of \$3.474 billion, consisting of \$2.037 billion in UAAL owed to the GRS and \$1.437 billion in UAAL owed to the PFRS. As set forth in the Moore Declaration, which was filed on the Petition Date, the City's actuary, Milliman Inc., calculated this UAAL figure merely by substituting the estimated market value of the Retirement Systems' assets for their actuarial value and using a somewhat more achievable assumed rate of return of 7.0% instead of the rates of return of 7.9% or 8.0% assumed by the GRS and the PFRS, respectively.

#### **v. Settlement With Retiree Committee Regarding Pension Claims**

On or about April 25, 2014, the City and the Retiree Committee entered into a Global Settlement resolving all issues relating to Pension Claims, among other issues. The terms of the Global Settlement are described in Section VIII.L.3.d. The Plan incorporates the Global Settlement and contemplates that confirmation of the Plan will constitute approval of the Global Settlement pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 9019.

## **6. Other Post-Employment Benefit Obligations**

### **(a) General**

Prior to the Petition Date, the City provided substantial post-retirement health benefits – also known as OPEB benefits – to current and future retirees and their dependents. The City provides OPEBs under two umbrella plans – the Health and Life Insurance Benefit Plan (the "Health/Life Benefit Plan") and the City of Detroit Employee Benefit Plan, which operates and administers the Employee Supplemental Death Benefit Plan (the "Supplemental Plan" and, together with the Health/Life Plan, the "OPEB Plans").

The List of Creditors estimated liabilities in the aggregate amount of \$5.718 billion for UAAL associated with the OPEB Plans. This amount included the present value of OPEB liabilities for active employees of the City not yet retired. The City and the Retiree Committee have agreed that the Allowed Claim for the OPEB liability amount for former employees retired from the City and continuing to obtain retiree health and life insurance is \$4.095 billion. In the aggregate, 99.6% of the City's OPEB liabilities were unfunded as of the Petition Date. As of June 30, 2011 (the most recently published actuarial valuation), there were 19,389 retirees eligible to receive benefits under the City's OPEB Plans. The number of retirees receiving benefits from the City is expected to increase over time.

The City's OPEB liabilities are particularly high due to, among other things: (i) the fact that retirees can choose from 22 different plan options with varying structures and terms, which creates a high level of complexity and cost in benefit administration; and (ii) the extremely generous benefit features of the programs, especially for dependent coverage, which create high costs to the City on a per retiree basis.

### **(b) Health/Life Benefit Plan**

The Health/Life Benefit Plan is a single-employer defined benefit plan that provides hospitalization, dental care, vision care and life insurance to all officers and employees of the City who were employed on the day preceding the effective date of the Health/Life Benefit Plan and who continue in the employ of the City on and after the effective date of the Health/Life Benefit Plan. Retirees were allowed to enroll in any of the group plans offered by the City to active employees. The City provides health care coverage for substantially all retirees in accordance with terms set forth in union contracts.

General City employees hired before 1995 were eligible for health care benefits if they satisfy any of the following criteria: (i) 30 years of creditable service (or 25 years of creditable service for an EMS member), (ii) 10 years of creditable service having attained age 60 or (iii) 8 years of creditable service having attained age 65. The health care benefit eligibility conditions for general City employees hired on or after 1995 are (i) 30 years of creditable service having attained age (55, 60 or 65, as applicable), (ii) 10 years of creditable service (having attained age (55, 60 or 65, as applicable) or (iii) 8 years of creditable service (having attained age (55, 60 or 65, as applicable). The City provided full health care coverage to general City employees who retired prior to January 1, 1984 (except for a "Master Medical" benefit that was added on to the coverage after that date). The City pays up to 90 percent of health care coverage for employees who retired after January 1, 1984; however, for employees who retired between January 1, 1984 and June 30, 1994, the retiree share had been reduced by 50 percent by appropriations from City Council. The City also paid health coverage for an eligible retiree's spouse that was married to the retiree as of the date of retirement, under the same formulas noted above, as long as the retiree continued to receive a pension, and for dependents. Dental and vision coverage also were provided for retirees, spouses and dependents.

The health care benefit eligibility conditions for employees of the Detroit Police Department ("DPD") and the Detroit Fire Department ("DFD") were (i) any age with 25 years of creditable service or (ii) any age with 20 years of service for Detroit Police Officers Association ("DPOA") members, effective March 8, 2007, and Allied Detroit Fire Fighters Association ("DFFA") members, effective March 8, 2008. The City paid up to 90 percent of health care coverage for the retiree and any eligible spouse. Spouses (widows or widowers) of "Straight Life Option" retirees who retired prior to July 1, 1987 continued to receive hospitalization coverage. Coverage also was provided to dependents. Dental and vision coverage were also provided for retirees, spouses and dependents.

The City also provided health care coverage to general City employees and DPD and DFD employees that opted for early retirement. For general City employees hired before 1995, the health care benefit eligibility conditions were 25 years of creditable service; for employees hired after 1995, the health care benefit eligibility conditions were 25 years of creditable service (having attained age 55). The coverage began when the retiree would have been eligible for ordinary



retirement. The City paid up to 90 percent of health care coverage for the retiree and any eligible spouse. For DPD and DFD employees, the health care coverage began when (i) the retiree reached the date he/she would have completed 25 years of creditable service or (ii) for DPOA and DFFA member, the retiree would have completed 20 years of creditable service (effective March 8, 2007). The City paid up to 90 percent of health care coverage for the retiree and any eligible spouse. Spouses (widows or widowers) of Straight Life Option retirees who retired prior to July 1, 1987 received hospitalization coverage, as did dependents. Dental and vision coverage were also provided for retirees, spouses and dependents.

The City also provided health care coverage at reduced rates to general City employees and DPD and DFD employees who met certain health care benefit eligibility conditions and retired under the "Deferred Retirement Benefits (Vested)," the "Death-in-Service Retirement Benefits Duty and Non-Duty Related" and the "Disability Retirement Benefits Duty and Non-Duty Related" programs. Complementary health care coverage was provided by the City for those retirees that are Medicare-Eligible. Retirees who opted out of the retiree health care coverage could have obtained coverage at a later date.

In addition to health care coverage, the City allowed its retirees to continue life insurance coverage under the "Group Insurance Protection Plan" offered to active employees in accordance with Section 13, Article 9 of the Detroit City Code. The basic life insurance coverage for general City employees and Police and Fire employees was based on the employee's basic annual earnings to the next higher thousand dollars. The life insurance benefit amounts ranged from \$3,750 to \$12,500.

The Health/Life Benefit Plan is financed entirely on a "pay-as-you-go" basis and is 0% funded. As of June 30, 2011, the City had \$5,718,286,228 in actuarial liabilities under the Health/Life Benefit Plan. The cost to the City on account of retiree benefits provided under the Health/Life Benefit Plan in Fiscal Year 2012 was \$177,460,627. This contribution by the City was in addition to \$23,516,879 contributed by retirees during Fiscal Year 2012.

As of the Petition Date, the City's OPEB costs were expected to increase as a result of the growing number, and relatively young age, of City retirees (pension and health care plans have no age restrictions and early vesting ages) as well as increases in health care costs, particularly hospitalization costs.

In addition, although the Health/Life Benefit Plan is secondary to Medicare for eligible employees over the age of 65, many retired DPD and DFD employees are not eligible to receive free Medicare Part A benefits due to state-regulated Social Security "opt-out" provisions.

#### **(c) Supplemental Plan**

The Supplemental Plan is a pre-funded single-employer defined benefit plan providing death benefits based upon the retiree's years of City service ranging from \$1,860 (for 8 to 10 years of service) to \$3,720 (for 30 years of service, with \$93.00 per year added for each additional year of service beyond the 30th year). As of June 30, 2011, the City had \$34,564,960 in actuarially accrued liabilities under the Supplemental Plan. As of the Petition Date, the Supplemental Plan was 74.3% funded, with approximately \$8.9 million in UAAL. In Fiscal Year 2012, the cost to the City on account of benefits provided under the Supplemental Plan was \$131,116. This contribution by the City was in addition to \$15,944 contributed by retirees during Fiscal Year 2012.

#### **(d) *Weiler* Class**

In July 2006, the City made a number of unilateral changes to healthcare benefits for unionized police and firefighter retirees, including increases to co-payments and deductibles and higher contributions for monthly healthcare premiums. On July 12, 2006, retiree Alan Weiler filed a class action lawsuit against the City on behalf of approximately 8,000 retirees alleging violations of various collective bargaining agreements ("CBAs"). Mr. Weiler contended that the relevant CBAs promised vested, lifetime and unalterable healthcare benefits. The Wayne County Circuit Court certified the case as a class action. During litigation, the City maintained that it had the right to change retiree health benefits.

On March 14, 2007, the Wayne County Circuit Court denied the plaintiffs' motion to reverse the City's changes to healthcare benefits. Ultimately, the Court concluded that the relevant CBAs were ambiguous as to whether the retirees had been promised vested lifetime retiree health benefits. Accordingly, the Court concluded that a trial was necessary. Before the trial occurred, the City and plaintiffs agreed to settle the case. On August 26, 2009, the Court approved and entered the

parties' settlement agreement, reducing it to a binding consent judgment, *i.e.*, a judgment of the Court that is fully enforceable by either party to the agreement.

The settlement agreement requires the City to provide *Weiler* class members with generous health benefits for as long as class members receive a City pension. The cost to the City of the benefits payable to the *Weiler* class retirees/beneficiaries currently is approximately \$75 million per year, representing over 40% of retiree benefits costs under the Health/Life Benefit Plan. The *Weiler* plaintiffs are expected to assert that the settlement restricts the ability of the City to alter the benefit provisions included in the settlement. The City believes that the Claims of the *Weiler* plaintiffs are no different than other unsecured Claims that are asserted by creditors of the City and that such Claims can be modified in the City's chapter 9 case.

**(e) Settlement With Retiree Committee Regarding OPEB Claims**

On or about April 25, 2014, the City and the Retiree Committee reached a tentative Global Settlement resolving all issues relating to OPEB Claims, among other issues. The terms of the Global Settlement are described in Section VIII.L.3.d. The Plan incorporates the terms of the Global Settlement and contemplates that confirmation of the Plan will constitute approval of the Global Settlement pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 9019.

**7. Other Liabilities**

In addition to the liabilities described herein at Sections VII.B.1 through VII.B.6, as of June 30, 2013, the City had approximately \$374 million in other outstanding liabilities, including, among other obligations: (a) outstanding trade debt of approximately \$148.8 million; (b) liability for accrued compensated absences (including unpaid and accumulated vacation and sick leave balances) of approximately \$82.0 million; (c) accrued workers' compensation claims, for which the City is self-insured, of approximately \$79.7 million; (d) various claims and judgments (including lawsuits and claims other than workers' compensation claims but excluding disputed or unliquidated claims) of approximately \$55.0 million; (e) estimated prepetition litigation claims of approximately \$40 million; and (f) capital leases payable totaling approximately \$8.2 million. The City has been administering and paying all undisputed workers' compensation claims during the pendency of this chapter 9 case, regardless of when the applicable injuries were incurred, in accordance with the City's prepetition practices and procedures and governing State workers' compensation law.

In addition to the above liabilities, the City estimates that, as of June 30, 2013, the General Fund had outstanding interfund payables and amounts due to Enterprise Funds and other governmental funds, including the Service Corporations and certain fiduciary funds, of approximately \$221.3 million. These amounts included: (a) approximately \$26.0 million due to Enterprise Funds; (b) approximately \$141.3 million due to fiduciary funds; (c) approximately \$32.6 million due to the Service Corporations; and (d) approximately \$21.4 million due to other governmental funds.

In addition to these liabilities, the City is required under state law to fund the operations of the 36th District Court, which is located within the City. The 36th District Court is one of the largest and busiest courts in the United States, processing more than 500,000 cases annually. The 36th District Court has original jurisdiction over (a) all City traffic and ordinance violations, (b) all criminal misdemeanor cases, (c) preliminary examinations for felony cases, (d) small claims suits, (e) civil lawsuits up to \$25,000 and (f) real estate matters involving rent and land contract disputes.

Pursuant to section 8101 of Michigan Public Act 236 of 1961, the Revised Judicature Act, MCL §§ 600.101 *et seq.* (the "Judicature Act"), the State is divided into judicial districts under the superintending control of the Michigan Supreme Court. The Judicature Act categorizes districts into three classes. The thirty-sixth district consists solely of the City of Detroit and is a district of the third class. MCL § 600.8121a(1). The City is the district funding unit of the thirty-sixth district and, therefore, is required to appropriate funds for the operation of the 36th District Court. MCL § 600.8104; MCL § 600.8271(1). As the political subdivision solely comprising the thirty-sixth district, the City has sole responsibility for financing the 36th District Court. MCL § 600.8103(3). The 36th District Court does not receive advance funding from the City; rather, the City provides funding on an ongoing basis according to the needs and requirements of the 36th District Court by directly paying creditors of the 36th District Court. The City's funding responsibility for the 36th District Court includes responsibility for satisfying the claims of judgment creditors who receive monetary judgments or other awards that are entered against the 36th District Court. Because the City is required under the Judicature Act to fund the 36th District Court, the claims of judgment creditors who receive monetary judgments or other awards that are entered against the 36th District Court effectively constitute claims against the City. The City spent approximately \$34.0 million to finance the 36th District Court during Fiscal Year 2013.

In connection with its operations and administrative functions and pursuant to MCL § 600.8379(1), the 36th District Court collects fines, revenues and other charges which are deposited by the 36th District Court into one or more bank accounts maintained by the 36th District Court. These accounts are swept monthly, with all funds in them going to the State, the county and a portion of them to the City. The City does not segregate funds received from the 36th District Court. Rather, the funds are absorbed by the City into the City's general operating accounts. The funds that the 36th District Court pays to the City total approximately \$14.5 million on an annual basis.

Although the 36th District Court receives funding from the City and much of its property is owned by the City, it is an arm of the State and not a City department. As such, the City is not involved in managing, and thus cannot restructure, the 36th District Court's operations. As set forth in Section XI.A.1, the estimates and assumptions with respect to the 36th District Court contained in the Projections are subject to economic uncertainties and contingencies. Nothing contained herein, in the Plan, the Confirmation Order or any other document is intended to determine or adjudicate the actual and necessary expenses of the 36th District Court.

There are numerous inefficiencies in the 36th District Court's operation, such as: (a) low fine collection rates and ineffective collection practices; (b) an overreliance on, and redundant checks relating to, paper documents and physical case files; (c) inefficient docket management systems; (d) limited use of operating performance metrics; (e) obsolete computer hardware and software; and (f) pervasive overstaffing. In May 2013, the administrative office of the Michigan Supreme Court appointed a "Special Judicial Administrator" to restructure the 36th District Court. To date, the Special Judicial Administrator has, among other things, (a) reduced the 36th District Court's employee headcount, (b) instituted a 10% pay cut, (c) procured a \$1 million grant from the State to upgrade the court's information technology systems, (d) transitioned employees to a more cost-effective healthcare program and (e) initiated various pilot projects – such as electronic ticketing – to increase fine collection rates. See Section IX.B.6 for further detail regarding restructuring initiatives related to the 36th District Court.

### **C. The City's Steady Operational and Financial Decline**

The circumstances that led the City to commence its chapter 9 case were not of recent origin. Rather, they were the product of demographic and economic forces that had been mounting for decades. In 1952, at the height of its prosperity and prestige, Detroit – frequently referred to as the cradle of the American automobile industry – had a population of approximately 1.85 million, a 600% increase from the population in 1900. Detroit's expansion coincided with the rise of the automakers. From 1900 to 1930, Detroit was the fastest growing city in the world, and by 1929 it was the fourth largest city in America. In 1950, Detroit was building half of the world's cars. During that period, half a million people came to Detroit looking for work.

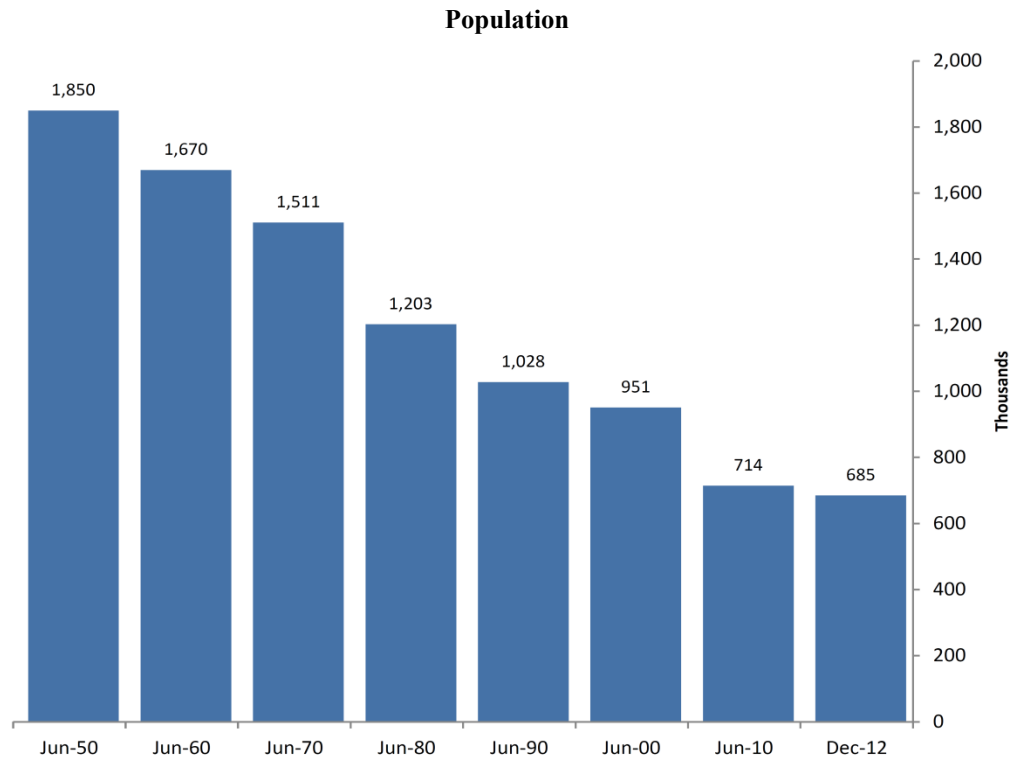
#### **1. Declines in Population and the City's Manufacturing Base**

From the 1950s to the Petition Date, Detroit lost both residents and a significant percentage of its manufacturing base. Detroit's population declined by nearly 45% to just over one million as of June 1990. In the following 23 years, the population decline continued, falling by a further 25% between 2000 and 2010. Detroit's population stood at 684,799 as of December 2012, a 63% decline from its postwar peak of 1.85 million residents. Detroit has gone from the fourth largest city in America in 1929 to the eighteenth largest today. No other American city has experienced a comparable decline in population over a similar period of time.

A considerable amount of migration out of the City was a result of economic dislocation. In particular, changes in the auto industry over the years had an outsized impact on Detroit's economy. Almost immediately after World War II, Detroit began to lose manufacturing jobs as the auto companies automated their facilities and moved their remaining jobs out of the City. Between 1947 and 1963, Detroit lost approximately 150,000 manufacturing jobs as smaller auto manufacturers disappeared (e.g., Packard and Studebaker), and the "Big Three" began to move operations to the suburbs and out of the State.

These trends only accelerated as the Detroit automakers began to lose ground to international competitors. Foreign automakers entered the U.S. market during the 1950s with fuel-efficient vehicles and, when the oil crisis of 1973 hit, U.S. automakers were unprepared. Automobile production fell nearly 30% in the next two years, and the market share of U.S. automobile companies declined from 95% in 1955 to 75% in 1980. By 2008, Detroit's share of U.S. auto sales had declined to 47%.

The collapse of Detroit's manufacturing industry during the second half of the 20th century was not limited to the automobile sector. Non-auto companies also shuttered operations. In the 1970s and 1980s, companies such as Uniroyal, Vernor's Ginger Ale and Revere Copper closed their plants and left abandoned sites behind. From 1972 to 2007, the City lost approximately 80% of its manufacturing establishments and 78% of its retail establishments, many of which relocated from the City to its suburbs, beyond the reach of public transportation.

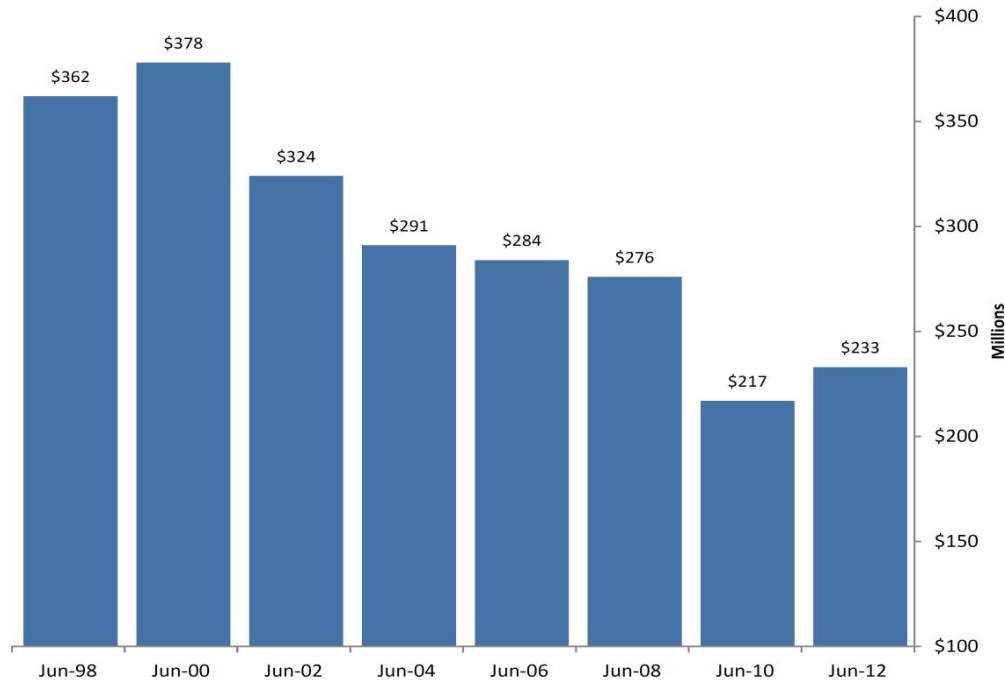


Source: City of Detroit Financial and Operating Plan (May 12, 2013), at 22.

## 2. Declining Revenues

Declines in both population and the economy were mutually reinforcing trends. As more people left the City, there was less economic activity and, thus, a decreased need for workers. Less economic activity and fewer jobs induced yet more people to leave, thus further reducing economic activity and exacerbating job losses. This decades-long vicious spiral took a tremendous toll on the City's ability to generate revenue. Detroit's municipal income tax receipts – traditionally the City's largest source of revenue – have decreased by approximately \$95 million (or 30%) since 2002 and by \$43 million (or more than 15%) since 2008, driven lower primarily by high unemployment and declining *per capita* income. See Financial and Operating Plan, at 24. Despite a small recovery in municipal income tax revenues since 2010, as of the Petition Date, the City projects that by 2023 it will not have received income tax revenues matching 2008 levels.

### Income Tax Revenues



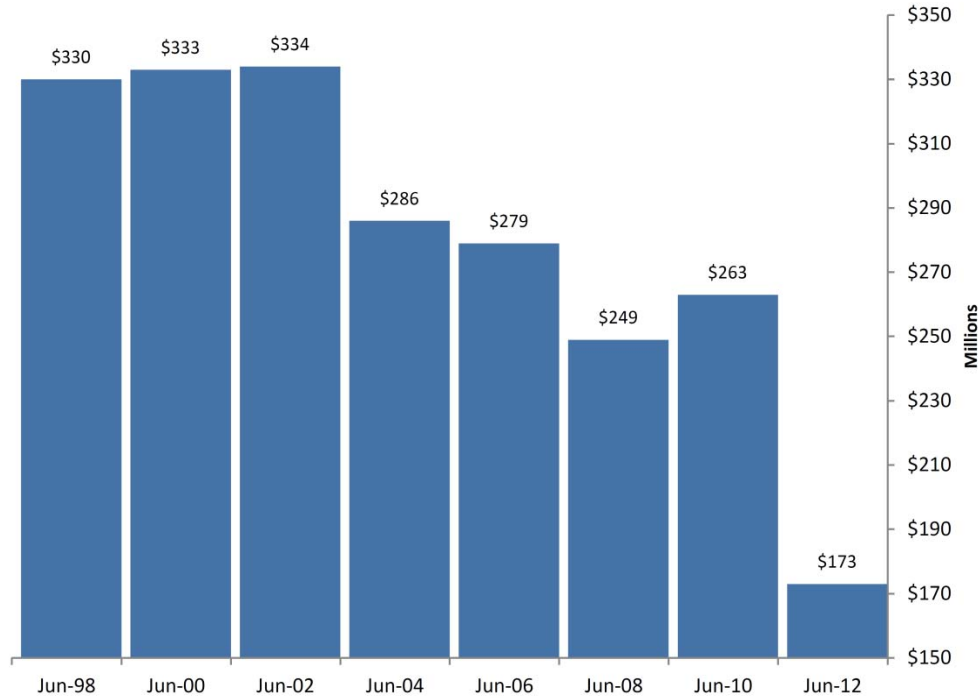
Source: Financial and Operating Plan, at 24.

Ancillary taxes imposed by the City likewise either had declined or were expected to decline on a prospective basis as of the Petition Date. Detroit is the only city in Michigan to impose a "utility users' tax" on its citizens. The City's receipts from this utility users' tax decreased approximately 28% over the last decade (from approximately \$55.3 million in Fiscal Year 2003 to approximately \$39.8 million in Fiscal Year 2012). As of the Petition Date, the City projected that utility users' tax revenues would remain approximately flat with projected revenues of approximately \$40.4 million by Fiscal Year 2023.

Detroit is also the only municipality in Michigan authorized to levy a casino wagering tax. These wagering tax revenues recently have remained steady at approximately \$180 million per year. As a result of expected loss of market share to casinos opening in nearby locations (*e.g.*, Toledo and Cleveland, Ohio), the City estimates that its wagering tax revenues would decrease in Fiscal Year 2013 by approximately 5% and continue to decline to approximately \$168.2 million in Fiscal Year 2015, failing to recover their Fiscal Year 2012 level until Fiscal Year 2023.

Due to the City's declining population and significant cuts by the State, Detroit's share of distributed state revenue for Fiscal Year 2012 had decreased by more than \$161 million (or approximately 48%) since Fiscal Year 2002 and by approximately \$76 million (or approximately 31%) since 2008. See Financial and Operating Plan, at 23. Although higher projected tax revenues collected by the State are expected to halt the decline in the City's receipt of shared revenue over the coming Fiscal Years, revenue sharing payments: (a) remain at risk of further decrease given the City's declining population; and (b) are projected to remain approximately 20% below Fiscal Year 2011 levels for the foreseeable future.

### State Shared Revenues



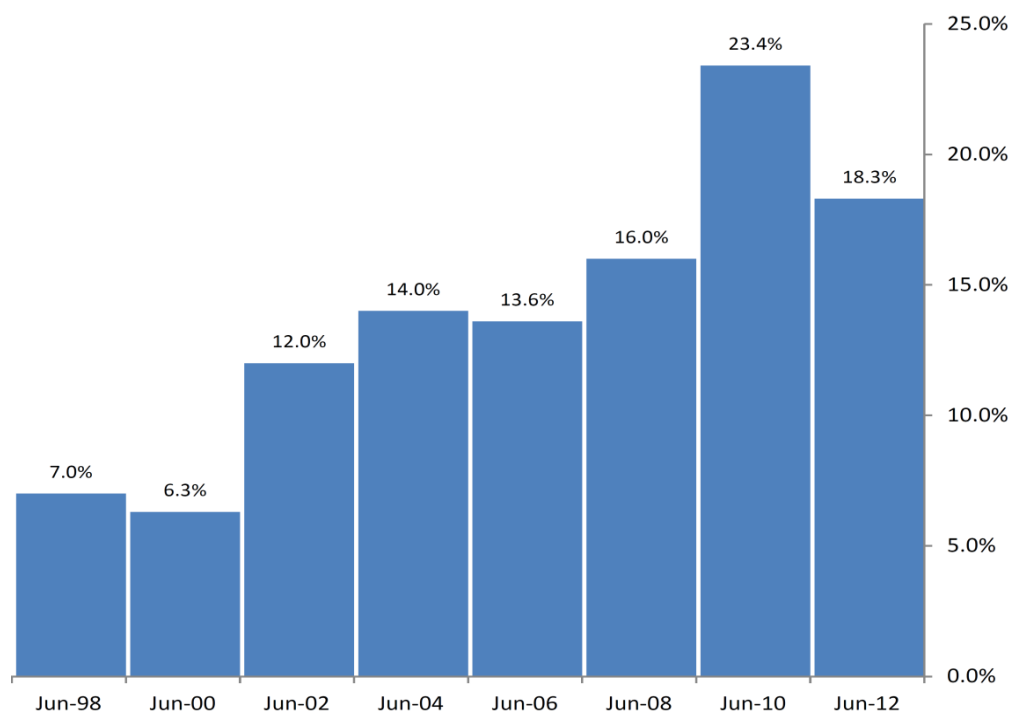
Source: Financial and Operating Plan, at 23.

### 3. Eroding Tax Base

#### (a) Unemployment

The demise of Detroit's industrial sector proved catastrophic for its citizens' employment prospects. The number of jobs in Detroit (for residents and non-residents) declined from 735,104 in 1970, to 562,120 in 1980, to 412,490 in 1990, to 346,545 in 2012. See United States Bureau of Labor Statistics, Local Area Unemployment Statistics, Data Chart Nos. LAUPS26025003, LAUPS26025004, LAUPS26025005 and LAUPS26025006 (the "BLS Detroit Unemployment Charts"). The "Great Recession" of the past decade dealt an especially punishing blow. Detroit's unemployment rate already stood at an alarming 16% as of June 2008. Financial and Operating Plan, at 23. When the recession took hold, the production and sales of automobiles in the U.S. cratered. Combined sales for Detroit's automakers fell from 8.1 million in 2007 to 4.6 million in 2009, with two of the Big Three and numerous parts suppliers filing for bankruptcy in 2009. The decline in production and the restructuring of Detroit's auto industry resulted in massive job cuts. Detroit's unemployment rate skyrocketed to 23.4% as of June 2010 and remained above 18% well into 2012. See id. The number of employed Detroit residents fell sharply, from approximately 353,000 in 2000 to fewer than 280,000 in 2012. See BLS Detroit Unemployment Charts.

## Unemployment



Source: Financial and Operating Plan, at 23.

Detroiters' average *per capita* annual income from 2007 to 2011 was \$15,261; the median household income for that same period was \$27,862. During that period, an estimated 36% of Detroiters were living below the poverty line. Only 54% of Detroiters owned a home, the median value of which was \$71,100. To put these numbers in perspective, the average *per capita* annual income in Michigan from 2007 to 2011 was \$25,482, the median household income was \$48,669 and only 16% of Michigan citizens lived below the poverty line. The state-wide home ownership rate was 74%, and the median home value was \$137,300.

### (b) Assessor's Office and Property Tax Division

Detroit's property tax receipts likewise suffered. Between 1970 and 1990, the real value of the City's property tax base declined by nearly two thirds. This trend reasserted itself in earnest in the wake of the Great Recession. According to the Citizens' Research Council of Michigan, over the last five years, Detroit's assessed property values have decreased by approximately \$1.6 billion. In addition, collection rates declined from 92.64 percent in Fiscal Year 2008 to 83.68 percent in Fiscal Year 2012. Property tax revenues for Fiscal Year 2013 were \$131.7 million, a \$16.1 million (or approximately 11%) reduction from Fiscal Year 2012 and \$26.8 million (or approximately 17%) lower than the average property tax revenue for the preceding five Fiscal Years. As of the Petition Date, the City projected that property tax would continue to decline to as low as \$84.2 million by Fiscal Year 2020 before recovering to approximately \$85.3 million by Fiscal Year 2023. Further information regarding the City's property tax reassessment initiative is provided in Section X.B of this Disclosure Statement.

### (c) Comparative Tax Burden

A number of factors render the challenges posed by the City's declining tax revenue essentially intractable. The *per capita* tax burden on Detroit residents is one of the highest in Michigan, which burden is made heavier still by the residents' relative inability to pay given their level of *per capita* income. In addition to the utility users' tax and wagering tax discussed above, the City's income tax – 2.4% for residents, 1.2% for nonresidents and 2.0% for businesses – is the highest in Michigan, and Detroiters pay the highest total property tax rates of residents of Michigan cities with a population over 50,000 (inclusive of property taxes paid to overlapping jurisdictions (*e.g.*, the State, Wayne County)). City property owners are burdened with high total property tax rates in part because Detroit residents pay property taxes imposed by the Detroit Public Library, the Detroit Public Schools, Wayne County, Wayne County Community College, the State and

various other special authorities in addition to the property taxes imposed by the City. As of the Petition Date, the total property tax rate imposed upon City homeowners was 67.5159 mills; for business property, the total property tax rate was 85.3467 mills.

The City currently levies all taxes at the statutory maximum levels. In particular, as of the Petition Date: (i) Michigan Public Act 394 of 2012, an amendment to the City Income Tax Act, fixed the City's maximum income tax rates at their current levels as long as bonds issued by the PLA ("PLA Bonds") remain outstanding; (ii) state law limited municipalities' property tax rates to 20 mills and a constitutionally required "Headlee rollback" further limited that rate to 19.952 mills (which was the rate charged by the City as of the Petition Date); and (iii) the utility users' tax and casino wagering tax were fixed at their 5% and 10.9% levels, respectively, by the State statutes authorizing these Detroit-specific taxes. Even absent such limitations, however, it would not be practical for the City to raise taxes at this time. Increasing Detroit's already high tax rates would deter individuals and businesses from relocating to, or remaining in, Detroit at precisely the time at which the City most needs to retain and attract taxpayers and capital investment. Moreover, even if the City raised taxes, it is uncertain whether it would be able to collect any additional revenues. Nearly half of all Detroit property owners failed to pay property taxes assessed by the City in 2011.

#### 4. High Labor Costs/Restrictive Employment Terms

Despite recent headcount reductions, labor costs related to General Fund active employees (*i.e.*, wages, pension and benefits) represent more than 41% of the City's estimated gross revenues for Fiscal Year 2013 as set forth below:

Labor Cost	Estimated cost to General Fund in Fiscal Year 2013	Percentage of estimated gross revenues for Fiscal Year 2013
Wages	\$333.8 million	29.8%
Benefits (fringes including health for active employees)	\$66.5 million	5.9%
Pension Contributions (including normal and UAAL portion)	\$66.0 million	5.9%

Although pension contributions are based on active payroll, some portion of the contribution is intended to cover the UAAL, which technically benefits all participants in the plan, including retirees. Benefit and pension costs per active employee have increased by approximately 33% in the last thirteen years, from approximately \$18,000 in Fiscal Year 2000 to approximately \$24,000 in Fiscal Year 2013.

The City's unionized employees are represented by 47 bargaining units. The City's pre-bankruptcy CBAs with these bargaining units imposed work rules and other restrictions that impaired the efficient functioning of City government. These onerous work rules and other restrictions include the following, among others:

- **Staffing.** In many circumstances, staffing is based solely on seniority, rather than merit, qualifications or experience.
- **"Bumping" Rights.** Historically, employees were permitted to transfer across departments based solely on seniority (without regard to merit, relevant qualifications or experience for the new position).
- **Limitations on Management Rights.** The CBAs contained limitations on management rights and responsibilities, which impaired the City's ability to manage policies, goals and the scope of operations for many City departments (most notably with respect to the right to implement and modify disciplinary policies).
- **Arbitration Rights.** Historically, arbitrators were able to uphold future grievances based on expired bargaining agreement provisions or past practice.
- **Lack of Reimbursement Rights.** Historically, the unions did not (a) reimburse the City for full-time and part-time paid union officials or (b) pay any fees for the City's collection and remittance of union dues and service fees.



The CBAs covering 44 bargaining units were expired as of September 30, 2012, and the majority of the employees represented thereby are subject to the City Employment Terms (the "CETs"). The CBAs with the three remaining bargaining units expired as of June 30, 2013, at which point the affected employees became subject to the CETs.

The CETs provide some relief from the work rules and restrictions described above, in part through incorporation of a broad management rights clause. In addition to concessions imposed by the CETs, other concessions have been granted through statutory interest arbitration. These concessions have not been uniformly applied to all bargaining units, and some City employees have not been affected by these measures. In some cases, changes to the City Charter and the Detroit City Code, or other legislative initiatives, may be necessary to support needed operational enhancements and reduce unnecessary bureaucracy. The City estimates that it has been able to realize more than \$200 million in annual savings as a result of the CETs. Orr Declaration, at ¶ 14. However, these savings have not been sufficient to balance the City's budget.

## **5. Growing Budget Deficits**

The City incurred substantial deficits (excluding financing proceeds) for the six Fiscal Years preceding the Petition Date of approximately \$128 million (2008), \$124 million (2009), \$72 million (2010), \$57 million (2011), \$122 million (2012) and \$34 million (2013). Including the effect of recent debt issuances (*e.g.*, \$75 million in Fiscal Year 2008; \$250 million in Fiscal Year 2010; \$129.5 million in Fiscal Year 2013) (the "Recent Debt Issuances"), the City's accumulated General Fund deficit stood at approximately \$327 million as of the end of Fiscal Year 2012 and \$217 million as of the end of Fiscal Year 2013. *Excluding* the effect of the Recent Debt Issuances (which, as an accounting matter, reduce the amount of the accumulated deficit by an amount equal to the funds borrowed), the City's accumulated General Fund deficit: (a) has grown continuously over an extended period; and (b) would have been over \$650 million for Fiscal Year 2012 and approximately \$700 million for Fiscal Year 2013. Without structural changes, the City projects that its accumulated deficit would grow to approximately \$1.3 billion by Fiscal Year 2017. The City funded its continuing deficits in a variety of ways, including: (a) deferral of pension contributions (resulting in larger funding deficits and requirements for additional contributions in later periods); (b) issuance of short-term and long-term debt; (c) deferral of trade payments; and (d) borrowing by the General Fund from other funds, deferrals and cash pooling.

## **6. Declining Credit Ratings**

Prior to the Petition Date, the City's ability to access the credit markets to satisfy its cash needs was compromised by plummeting credit ratings that had reached historic lows and were below investment grade. No major U.S. city had a lower credit rating than Detroit. Financial and Operating Plan, at 3. As of June 17, 2013, following the City's announcement of a moratorium on the payment of unsecured debt and its non-payment of amounts owing with respect to the COPs, Fitch Ratings, Inc. ("Fitch"), Standard and Poor's Financial Services LLC ("S&P") and Moody's Investors Service, Inc. lowered the credit ratings on the City's general obligation debt to "C", "CC" and "Caa3," respectively. Following the City's postpetition default on certain General Fund obligations, Fitch and S&P both further downgraded the City's general obligation debt to "D" on September 30, 2013 and October 2, 2013, respectively.

## **7. Inadequate Municipal Services**

### **(a) Detroit Police Department**

The DPD was established in 1861 by a four-member Police Commission appointed by the Governor of Michigan (the "Governor"). During the first decades of the twentieth century, the DPD was notable for its early adoption of new technologies. For example, the DPD was one of the first police departments in the country to use automobiles for neighborhood patrols and, in 1922, it became the first police force in the nation to dispatch officers via radio. Historically, the DPD patrolled several neighborhood precincts. In 2005, due to budget constraints, the DPD consolidated its 13 precincts into six larger districts and closed some precinct facilities. In recent years, however, the DPD has reopened certain precinct stations. As of the Petition Date, the DPD divided its operations geographically into four districts and four neighborhood precincts. The DPD employed approximately 2,570 sworn officers and 313 civilian employees during calendar year 2012. In recent years, the DPD has received more than 700,000 calls for service annually. General Fund expenditures for the DPD totaled \$397.0 million during Fiscal Year 2012.

As crime rates have increased in recent years, the DPD has faced numerous administrative, operational and technological challenges that have limited the DPD's effectiveness and efficiency.

**i. Administrative Obstacles**

In recent years, the DPD has faced obstacles with respect to manpower, continuity of leadership, morale and efficiency, among other problems. Five different police chiefs have led the DPD during the last five years. These leadership changes contributed to low employee morale, a problem made worse by dwindling budgets, layoffs, unfavorable work rules imposed by CBAs, pay reductions and periods during which officers have been required to work 12-hour shifts. The DPD's headcount has been reduced by approximately 40% over the last ten years. Consequently, it lacks the manpower to adequately respond to the more than 700,000 calls for service it receives annually. In addition, over 450 uniformed DPD officers were eligible for retirement in 2013. An additional 150 officers are eligible for retirement in each of the years from 2014 through 2019. As of the Petition Date, the DPD had not yet fully implemented the type of data-driven policing that has become standard in many other large cities. The DPD's information technology infrastructure is outdated and, as of the Petition Date, was not integrated between departments and functions, meaning that the DPD's various precincts had no ability to share information with one another electronically and in real time. The DPD had no central case management system as of the Petition Date, and systems to ensure the accountability of officers and detectives were inadequate. In recent years, community policing efforts have been underfunded, uncoordinated and have been deemphasized by the DPD. The DPD's many administrative challenges have contributed to its widely publicized operational difficulties. As of the Petition Date, the DPD's average response time during 2013 for top priority emergency calls was 58 minutes (the national average police response time was 11 minutes). In a report dated January 9, 2014 (the "Plan of Action"), Detroit Chief of Police James E. Craig ("Chief Craig") stated the goal of reducing response times to five minutes for all "priority one" calls for service, but expressed the view that the DPD's 58-minute average response time for "priority one" calls for service made during 2013 appeared inflated because, prior to 2014, the DPD classified a larger proportion of calls as "priority one" calls than is "typical police department practice nationwide."

**ii. Facilities/Fleet**

As of the Petition Date, the DPD operated with an extremely old fleet of 1,291 vehicles, a majority of which had reached replacement age and lacked modern information technology. In 2013, the DPD was forced to accept charitable donations to upgrade its fleet of police cars. In March 2013, a group of corporations pledged to donate approximately \$8 million to the City, a portion of which was used to replace one hundred DPD police cruisers.

**iii. High Crime Rate**

As the DPD struggled to overcome the obstacles described immediately above, the crime rate in Detroit – and violent crime in particular – increased to unacceptable levels. During calendar year 2012, the City recorded 15,011 violent crimes (such as murder, rape, robbery and aggravated assault) and 40,956 property crimes. Federal Bureau of Investigation, Offenses Known to Law Enforcement, Table 8 (2012). While the total number of violent crimes reported in Detroit dropped slightly in 2012 (15,245 violent crimes were reported in 2011), the number of homicides rose sharply, from 344 in 2011 to 386 in 2012. See id. Detroit's murder rate for calendar year 2012 was 54.6 per 100,000 residents, a figure that was the highest in the nation among large cities and more than ten times the national average. See id. In 2012, the number of violent crimes in Detroit exceeded that of Cleveland, Pittsburgh and St. Louis combined. See id. The City's 2012 case clearance rates for violent crimes and all crimes (16.3% and 7.7%, respectively) were substantially below those of comparable municipalities nationally and surrounding local municipalities. See Federal Bureau of Investigation, Incidents and Case Clearance Rates (2012). It has been reported that in recent years certain business owners have taken the extraordinary step of hiring off-duty police officers and renting police cruisers to patrol sections of the City underserved by the DPD. Orr Declaration, at ¶ 32. In the Plan of Action, Chief Craig proposed instituting more formal procedures for such "secondary employment" of DPD officers and stated that DPD "will begin marketing secondary employment availability to businesses."

iv. Comparables Data

Offenses Known to Law Enforcement, Local & National Comparables – 2012 (Most Recent Data Available)

City	Population	Violent Crime	Murder/ Non-negligent Manslaughter	Forcible Rape	Robbery	Aggravated Assault	Property Crime	Burglary	Larceny/ Theft	Motor Vehicle Theft	Arson
Detroit	707,096	15,011	386	441	4,843	9,341	40,956	13,488	15,968	11,500	562
<b>Local Comparison</b>											
Dearborn	97,215	322	1	24	107	190	3,282	462	2,463	357	20
Livonia	96,028	146	3	19	32	92	2,124	323	1,601	200	13
Southfield	72,253	352	2	34	136	180	2,549	625	1,530	394	9
<b>National Comparison</b>											
Cleveland	393,781	5,449	84	363	3,252	1,750	24,309	9,740	10,808	3,761	302
Pittsburgh	312,112	2,347	41	47	1,134	1,125	10,691	2,537	7,610	544	248
St. Louis	318,667	5,661	113	199	1,778	3,571	21,995	4,986	13,520	3,489	196
Milwaukee	599,395	7,759	91	230	3,027	4,411	30,228	6,977	18,448	4,803	306

Source: Federal Bureau of Investigation, Offenses Known to Law Enforcement (2012)

Incidents & Case Clearance Rates, National Comparables – 2012 (Most Recent Data Available)

City	Violent Crime	Murder	Force Rape	Robbery	Aggravated Assault	Simple Assault	Property Crime	Burglary	Larceny/ Theft	Motor Vehicle Theft	Arson	Total
<b>Detroit</b>												
Cases Assigned	15, 023	386	442	4,850	9,345	17,433	41,010	13,504	15,992	11,514	561	130,060
Cleared	2,449	34	46	362	2,007	2,176	1,443	582	426	435	38	9,998
<b>Clearance Rate</b>	<b>16.3%</b>	<b>8.8%</b>	<b>10.4%</b>	<b>7.5%</b>	<b>21.5%</b>	<b>12.5%</b>	<b>3.5%</b>	<b>4.3%</b>	<b>2.7%</b>	<b>3.8%</b>	<b>6.8%</b>	<b>7.7%</b>
<b>Pittsburgh</b>												
Cases Assigned	2,347	41	47	1,134	1,125	5,969	10,691	2,537	7,610	544	248	32,293
Cleared	1,227	24	52	474	677	4,242	2,371	617	1,518	236	73	11,511
<b>Clearance Rate</b>	<b>52.3%</b>	<b>58.5%</b>	<b>110.6%</b>	<b>41.8%</b>	<b>60.2%</b>	<b>71.1%</b>	<b>22.2%</b>	<b>24.3%</b>	<b>19.9%</b>	<b>43.4%</b>	<b>29.4%</b>	<b>35.6%</b>
<b>Milwaukee</b>												
Cases Assigned	7,759	93	234	3,097	4,508	8,199	30,443	7,039	18,592	4,812	309	85,085
Cleared	3,117	58	154	667	2,238	5,504	5,985	817	5,001	167	35	23,743
<b>Clearance Rate</b>	<b>40.2%</b>	<b>62.4%</b>	<b>65.8%</b>	<b>21.5%</b>	<b>49.6%</b>	<b>67.1%</b>	<b>19.7%</b>	<b>11.6%</b>	<b>26.9%</b>	<b>3.5%</b>	<b>11.3%</b>	<b>27.9%</b>
<b>St. Louis</b>												
Cases Assigned	5,661	113	199	1,778	3,571	4,588	21,995	4,986	13,520	3,489	196	60,096
Cleared	2,684	65	144	587	1,888	3,472	2,624	735	1,714	175	52	14,140
<b>Clearance Rate</b>	<b>47.4%</b>	<b>57.5%</b>	<b>72.4%</b>	<b>33.0%</b>	<b>52.9%</b>	<b>75.7%</b>	<b>11.9%</b>	<b>14.7%</b>	<b>12.7%</b>	<b>5.0%</b>	<b>26.5%</b>	<b>23.5%</b>
<b>Cleveland</b>												
Cases Assigned	5,469	85	373	3,257	1,754	16,457	24,462	9,782	10,902	3,778	303	76,622
Cleared	1,054	51	81	403	519	3,265	1,530	689	702	139	22	8,455
<b>Clearance Rate</b>	<b>19.3%</b>	<b>60.0%</b>	<b>21.7%</b>	<b>12.4%</b>	<b>29.6%</b>	<b>19.8%</b>	<b>6.3%</b>	<b>7.0%</b>	<b>6.4%</b>	<b>3.7%</b>	<b>7.3%</b>	<b>11.0%</b>

Source: Federal Bureau of Investigation, Incidents and Case Clearance Rates (2012)

### Incidents & Case Clearance Rates, Local Comparables – 2012 (Most Recent Data Available)

City	Violent Crime	Murder	Force Rape	Robbery	Aggravated Assault	Simple Assault	Property Crime	Burglary	Larceny Theft	Motor Vehicle Theft	Arson	Total
<b>Detroit</b>												
Cases Assigned	15, 023	386	442	4,850	9,345	17,433	41,010	13,504	15,992	11,514	561	130,060
Cleared	2,449	34	46	362	2,007	2,176	1,443	582	426	435	38	9,998
<b>Clearance Rate</b>	<b>16.3%</b>	<b>8.8%</b>	<b>10.4%</b>	<b>7.5%</b>	<b>21.5%</b>	<b>12.5%</b>	<b>3.5%</b>	<b>4.3%</b>	<b>2.7%</b>	<b>3.8%</b>	<b>6.8%</b>	<b>7.7%</b>
<b>Southfield</b>												
Cases Assigned	352	2	34	136	180	758	2,549	625	1,530	394	9	6,569
Cleared	124	1	4	41	78	246	405	48	331	26	1	1,305
<b>Clearance Rate</b>	<b>35.2%</b>	<b>50.0%</b>	<b>11.8%</b>	<b>30.1%</b>	<b>43.3%</b>	<b>32.5%</b>	<b>15.9%</b>	<b>7.7%</b>	<b>21.6%</b>	<b>6.6%</b>	<b>11.1%</b>	<b>19.9%</b>
<b>Livonia</b>												
Cases Assigned	146	3	19	33	92	508	2,124	323	1,601	200	13	5,061
Cleared	74	-	2	15	57	260	613	26	582	5	3	1,637
<b>Clearance Rate</b>	<b>50.7%</b>	<b>0.0%</b>	<b>10.5%</b>	<b>46.9%</b>	<b>62.0%</b>	<b>51.2%</b>	<b>28.9%</b>	<b>8.0%</b>	<b>36.4%</b>	<b>2.5%</b>	<b>23.1%</b>	<b>32.3%</b>
<b>Dearborn</b>												
Cases Assigned	322	1	24	107	190	887	3,282	462	2,463	357	20	8,115
Cleared	129	1	5	36	87	316	1,040	40	976	24	3	2,657
<b>Clearance Rate</b>	<b>40.1%</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>20.8%</b>	<b>33.6%</b>	<b>45.8%</b>	<b>35.6%</b>	<b>31.7%</b>	<b>8.7%</b>	<b>39.6%</b>	<b>6.7%</b>	<b>15.0%</b>	<b>32.7%</b>

Source: Federal Bureau of Investigation, Incidents and Case Clearance Rates (2012)

#### (b) Lighting

The City's Public Lighting Department (the "PLD"), formerly known as the Public Lighting Commission, was created in March 1893 to supply power to the City's street lighting system and public buildings. Today, the PLD is responsible for operating and maintaining 88,000 streetlights and owns and operates a distribution-only electricity grid. The PLD provides power to more than 890 public buildings. Among the PLD's 114 customers are City departments, the Detroit Board of Education, Wayne State University, Joe Louis Arena, Wayne County Community College District, Cobo Conference/Exhibit Center, Coleman A. Young Municipal Center, Detroit Public Library and other federal, state and county agencies.

In addition to providing power to its customers and powering and maintaining the City's streetlights, the PLD: (i) inspects and regulates the use of utility poles in the City; (ii) maintains the City's traffic signal system, which includes approximately 1,286 intersections; and (iii) maintains the Detroit Police Department and Detroit Fire Department communications network, which includes the extended 911 and automated dispatch systems.

##### i. Non-Functioning Streetlights

As of April 2013, about 40% of the approximately 88,000 streetlights operated and maintained by the PLD were not working, primarily due to disrepair, vandalism, component theft and neglect. Outages exist on both lights powered by DTE Energy Company ("DTE") and PLD-powered lights. Many outages are attributable to burned-out bulbs, but others are the result of the obsolescence of the grid maintained by the PLD. The total of functioning streetlights per square mile in the City generally was less than half that of comparable national municipalities. These shortages are compounded by the fact that many of the streetlights that were working did not meet the residents' actual needs. Functioning street lights often served underpopulated sections of the City's historical population footprint, and there was a backlog of approximately 3,300 complaints related to the City's lighting.

**ii. Inadequately Maintained Grid/Fixtures**

In addition, the PLD's electricity grid has not been adequately maintained and is deteriorating. To repair and modernize the grid, the City would need to incur the significant expense of decommissioning a number of segments and stations (e.g., the City-owned Mistersky power plant, which has been idle for two to three years; 31 substations).

**(c) Blight**

**i. Scope**

Perhaps no issue has been as fundamental to – or emblematic of – Detroit's decline as its extensive urban blight. The City's long-term population decline and falling property values has resulted in large numbers of abandoned, forfeited or foreclosed land and structures within the City. As of the Petition Date, there were approximately 78,000 abandoned and blighted residential structures in the City, which number encompassed approximately 20% of the City's housing stock. 80% of these structures are privately-owned, and 10% are owned by the City. As of the Petition Date, 16,700 of these structures had been inspected by the City and classified as dangerous, 14,263 had open complaints of being dangerous, 6,657 were scheduled to go before the City Council for orders of demolition and 1,159 were considered emergency demolitions. The number of these dangerous structures continues to increase steadily due to vacancy (particularly foreclosures) and fires, among other things. In addition to blighted structures, there are approximately 66,000 parcels of blighted land within the City limits. Approximately 60,000 of these parcels of land (representing 15% of all publicly and privately owned land parcels in Detroit) are owned by the City.

Blighted and abandoned parcels and structures dramatically undermine the City's efforts to maintain public safety, because they contribute to the proliferation of crime and arson. For example, approximately 60% of the 11,000 to 12,000 fires that the City experiences each year occur in blighted and unoccupied buildings, forcing the DFD to expend a disproportionate amount of time and resources fighting fires in vacant structures. Attending to callouts at vacant blighted structures results in injuries and occasionally fatalities among DFD employees. Moreover, the existence of blighted properties reinforces a vicious cycle: declining property values lead to increased blight, which in turn contributes to further declines in property values.

**ii. Obstacles to Solutions**

**(A) Cost**

The City's ability to arrest and alleviate its crippling urban blight is limited by the fact that removing such blight is an expensive and time-consuming endeavor. As set forth below, the average cost to demolish a residential structure has been estimated at approximately \$8,500, with an equalized cost of \$5.74 per square foot (with costs varying depending on the size of, and the materials used to construct, the structure). Recent demolition costs have averaged approximately \$10,000 per structure, due predominately to hazardous material remediation.

<b>AVERAGE COST OF RESIDENTIAL DEMOLITION</b>	
<b><u>Expense</u></b>	<b><u>Amount</u></b>
Demolition Contract	\$5,000
Survey and Abatement	\$1,500
Gas Disconnect Fee	\$750
Administration Costs	\$720
Water Disconnect Fee	\$550
<i>Lis Pendens</i>	\$15
<b>Total Cost of Demolition</b>	<b>\$8,535</b>

## **(B) Regulation & Agency Coordination**

The intractability of blight removal is compounded by the complex regulatory framework that such removal necessarily implicates. This framework increases demolition costs and slows the removal process. Blight removal is governed by multiple codes and regulations and a number of overlapping jurisdictions. Examples include:

- *Code Enforcement and Adjudication*: implicating the State of Michigan Housing Law; Zoning Ordinance, Chapter 61; Property Maintenance Ordinance, Chapter 9; Blight Violations Ordinance, Chapters 8.5 and 22; Sale of One- and Two-Family Home Ordinance;
- *Condemnation and Demolition*: implicating the State of Michigan Housing Law; City Ordinance 290-H – Wrecking Structures; Industry Standard Building Officials Code Administration; and
- *Foreclosure and Land Disposition*: implicating Michigan Public Act 123 and various City codes addressing non-federal property.

Moreover, addressing blight requires the coordination of several state, City, county and federal agencies, as well as various non-governmental stakeholders, including:

- at the state level: the State Fast Track Land Bank Authority, the Michigan Department of Transportation (which coordinates graffiti removal), the Michigan Land Bank, the Michigan State Housing Development Authority and the Treasury;
- at the City level: the Building Safety Engineering and Environmental Department (which enforces building and construction codes), the Planning and Development Department (which designates sites for removal and allocates funds received from the United States Department of Housing and Urban Development ("HUD")), the General Services Department (which is responsible for maintenance of vacant lots), the Department of Administrative Hearings (which adjudicates blight violations and, where appropriate, imposes civil penalties), the DFD, the DPD, the Detroit Land Bank Authority and the Detroit Housing Commission (one of the largest landlords);
- at the county level: the Wayne County Treasurer (which controls the inventory of tax foreclosed properties) and the Wayne County Land Bank;
- at the federal level, HUD, the EPA and the United States Department of the Treasury; and
- with respect to non-governmental stakeholders: the Detroit Economic Growth Corporation (a section 501(c)(3) entity contracted by the City to provide real estate, development and fiduciary services), the Blight Authority (a Michigan non-profit entity specializing in scale and brush clearing) and DTE (responsible for supplying or cutting power to blighted structures/parcels), among numerous other interested parties.

## **(d) Detroit Fire Department**

The DFD was established in 1860 when the City hired its first paid firefighters and purchased its first steam-powered fire engine. As of the Petition Date, the DFD employed approximately 780 firefighters and consisted of eight battalions operating out of 41 fire stations. Administratively, the DFD is comprised of ten divisions: an Administration Division, a Firefighting Division, a Fire Marshal Division, a Community Relations Division, an Emergency Medical Services Division, an Apparatus Division, a Communications Division, a Medical Division, a Research and Development Division and a Training Academy. The DFD responds to approximately 165,000 emergency calls – including medical emergencies and fires – annually. In recent years, the DFD annually has responded to approximately 11,000 to 12,000 fires. General Fund expenditures for the DFD totaled \$178.0 million during Fiscal Year 2012.

As of the Petition Date, the stations, equipment and vehicle fleet of the DFD were old and in states of disrepair. Budget cuts in recent years necessitated the closure of numerous engine and ladder companies, reduced the DFD's manpower and forced firefighters to rely upon aged and unreliable equipment at a time when the DFD is required to respond to, among other emergencies, approximately 5,000 arsons per year. As of the Petition Date, fire and Emergency

Medical Service ("EMS") response times had increased to 7 minutes and 15 minutes respectively, times well above national averages.

**i. Fire Stations**

The average age of the City's 41 fire stations was 80 years as of the Petition Date. In recent years, maintenance costs have exceeded \$1 million annually. Due to lack of funding, Detroit's firefighters frequently have been forced to make necessary repairs to the fire stations themselves, and the fire stations often lack basic supplies.

**ii. Apparatus/Equipment**

Detroit firefighters frequently have operated shorthanded in recent years due to a lack of serviceable vehicles and equipment. As of the Petition Date, the DFD's fire apparatus fleet included 38 engines, 27 ladder trucks, seven squads (specialized rescue vehicles with no watering or laddering capacity), one hazardous material apparatus and one TAC unit (a mini-pumper for use in low-clearance structures such as parking garages). In recent years, the DFD fleet has been plagued with mechanical issues, contained no reserve vehicles and lacked equipment ordinarily regarded as standard. With less than half of its original staff as of the Petition Date, the DFD's Apparatus Division (which services the City's EMS fleet as well) had a vehicle to mechanic ratio of 39 to 1, resulting in an inability to complete preventative maintenance on schedule. In May of 2013, the City received a donation to fund inspections of fire ladders on trucks and ground ladders because it could not afford the required inspections. This donation was offered after it was reported, in February of 2013, that then Detroit Fire Commissioner Donald Austin ordered firefighters not to use hydraulic ladders on DFD ladder trucks except in cases involving an "immediate threat to life" because the ladders had not received safety inspections "for years."

**iii. EMS Fleet**

The City's EMS vehicles also were aged, obsolete and unreliable as of the Petition Date. During the first quarter of 2013, frequently only 10 to 14 of the City's 31 ambulances were in service. Some of the City's EMS vehicles had been driven 250,000 to 300,000 miles and suffered frequent breakdowns. The City accepted charitable donations to upgrade its EMS fleet. In March 2013, a group of corporations pledged to donate approximately \$8 million to the City, a portion of which was used to purchase 23 new ambulances.

**(e) DDOT**

DDOT is plagued by a variety of problems. For example, while grant monies typically are a significant revenue source for bus transit systems, DDOT has not been able to maximize the grant dollars available to it. In addition, DDOT's bus fares are lower than comparable bus transit systems by approximately 30% on average, and its bus transfers are offered at significantly reduced rates, both of which result in decreased revenues. DDOT also experiences high absenteeism among its bus drivers, which causes inefficiencies, disrupted transit service, poor customer service and higher costs. For example, in January 2013, DDOT experienced 35% absenteeism for bus operations. Even without long-term disability, occupational injury, illness and accidents, absenteeism would have been 21%.

DDOT's maintenance operations also are highly inefficient (58% less efficient) as compared with similar bus transit systems. DDOT vehicle maintenance relies heavily (31% of hours) on overtime and other time premiums to conduct maintenance, and its maintenance union has been resistant to initiatives that would improve maintenance service at a lower cost. In addition, poor service and operating performance has led to dissatisfied riders and low morale among employees. These factors are believed to be contributors to an increase in safety incidents on buses and at transportation facilities. DDOT historically has not maintained a police presence on buses, which likely would have reduced crime and other safety issues. Likewise, DDOT only recently began to install security cameras on buses, which would have assisted with prosecution of past crimes.

**(f) Parks**

The number of open City parks dwindled in the years leading up to the Petition Date, with many considered to be in poor or fair condition due to lack of funding. The City closed 210 parks during Fiscal Year 2009, reducing its park portfolio by 66%, from 317 parks to 107 parks. The City announced in February 2013 that (i) 50 of its remaining 107 parks would need to be closed, (ii) another 38 parks would shift to limited maintenance and (iii) the already underserved Belle Isle Park would receive decreased services. Thanks to \$14 million in civic donations, the 50 parks slated to be closed

remained open temporarily through the summer of 2013. Belle Isle was recently leased to the State (see Section VIII.L.6 of this Disclosure Statement).

## **8. Obsolete Information Technology**

As of the Petition Date, nearly all of the City's departments were saddled with an obsolete information technology ("IT") infrastructure and software in urgent need of upgrade or replacement. The City's IT infrastructure was not integrated between departments and functions (*e.g.*, there was no integration between core City financial systems and department level operating systems) or even within departments (*e.g.*, police precincts and districts could not share information across their systems), and the City lacked a formal documented IT governance structure, although one was established after the Petition Date. The following paragraphs provide illustrations of the IT challenges faced by specific City departments and divisions.

### **(a) DPD, DFD & EMS**

The IT systems used by the DPD, DFD and EMS: (i) were outdated to the point that the system vendors no longer provided full support; and (ii) lacked integrated solutions, resulting in redundant data entry, no meaningful reporting and limited query capabilities. DPD's IT systems, in particular, were highly manual, poorly implemented and non-integrated, resulting in highly inefficient operations. As of the Petition Date, the DPD had no IT systems in place at all for such functions as jail management, electronic ticketing and activity logs. The vehicles and equipment employed by DPD, DFD and EMS personnel likewise lacked adequate information technology.

### **(b) Payroll Systems**

The City's payroll systems were similarly anachronistic, resulting in massive inefficiencies and excessive costs. As of the Petition Date, the City used multiple, non-integrated payroll systems that were highly manual (70% of the City's payroll costs were attributable to labor) and prone to human error and erroneous payments. A majority of the City's employees were on an archaic payroll system that had limited reporting capabilities and no way to clearly track, monitor or report expenditures by category. Accordingly, the City's cost of payroll administration was significantly higher than for comparable entities. For example, the cost to the City to process payroll was \$62 per check (or approximately \$19.2 million per year) more than four times the general average of \$15 per paycheck, and almost 3.5 times the average of \$18 per paycheck for other public sector organizations. The payroll process involved 149 full-time employees, 51 of whom were uniformed officers (*i.e.*, highly and expensively trained and high cost personnel assigned to perform clerical duties).

### **(c) Income Tax & Property Tax Divisions**

Similar IT issues handicapped the City's tax collection systems. As of the Petition Date, the City's highly manual income tax collection and data management systems were simply outdated (having been purchased in the mid-1990s) with little to no automation capability; in July 2012, they were characterized as "catastrophic" by the IRS. The billing, processing and collection of property taxes likewise was inefficient. Recommendations received from a third party consultant designed to increase the efficiency of the City's property tax collection process had not been implemented, and the City was forced to rely on Wayne County for the funding and collection of delinquent property taxes.

### **(d) Budgeting, Accounting & Financial Reporting Systems**

The City's core financial, accounting and budgeting systems likewise suffered from the lack of modern IT. As of the Petition Date, the City's financial reporting and budget development systems: (i) were 10 to 15 years old; (ii) required a manual interface (70% of journal entries were booked manually); (iii) lacked reliable fail-over and back-up systems; and (iv) lacked a formal, documented IT governance structure, all of which impaired the reporting, efficiency and accuracy of the data and the accountability of the systems.

### **(e) Grant Management System**

As of the Petition Date, the City's grant tracking systems were fragmented, such that the City was unable to comprehensively track City-wide grant funds and status. In addition, the City's grant reporting was not standardized, such that the City was unable to prevent disallowed costs.



**(f) Permitting**

Aged IT infrastructure within the City's Buildings, Safety Engineering and Environmental Department ("BSEED") and the DFD led to bottlenecks in both permit invoicing and the collection of fees. BSEED's system for licensing and permitting is more than ten years old, and the DFD's system for inspections and permitting is more than 20 years old. Both systems required replacement.

**9. Steady State Prepetition Financial Projections**

Exhibits F, G and H contain projections (developed by the City in the months immediately preceding the Petition Date) demonstrating the City's financial condition in the absence of any restructuring initiatives. Specifically: (a) Exhibit F projects the amount of the City's legacy expenditures (*i.e.*, debt service on its UTGO Debt, LTGO Debt and COPs; pension contributions and retiree benefit obligations) through its 2017 Fiscal Year and expresses those legacy expenditures as a percentage of anticipated revenues; (b) Exhibit G projects the City's cash flow for its 2014 Fiscal Year; and (c) Exhibit H projects the City's anticipated revenues, expenditures, operating surpluses, legacy obligations and annual and accumulated deficits through the 2017 Fiscal Year.

**D. Prepetition Measures Taken by City to Address Challenges**

The City took numerous steps to improve its financial condition prior to commencing its chapter 9 case, by adopting various measures to reduce expenses and increase revenues. These initiatives saved the City an estimated \$200 million per year, but they also imposed substantial burdens on the City's workforce and residents. The following paragraphs provide detail on certain of the key actions taken by the City to alleviate its liquidity pressures, redress its lopsided balance sheet and address its operational challenges in the period leading up to the commencement of the City's chapter 9 case.

**1. Consent Agreement/Creation of Financial Advisory Board**

**(a) Finding of "Probable Financial Stress"**

On December 6, 2011, the Treasury initiated a preliminary review of the City's financial condition pursuant to former Michigan Public Act 4 of 2011, the Local Government and School District Fiscal Accountability Act, MCL §§ 141.1501 *et seq.* ("PA 4"). On December 21, 2011, having completed its preliminary review, the Treasury reported to the Governor that "probable financial stress" existed in Detroit and recommended the appointment of a "Financial Review Team" pursuant to PA 4. The Treasury's finding of "probable financial stress" was based upon the following considerations, among others:

- Violation of Uniform Budget and Accounting Act. Detroit arguably had violated Section 17 of Michigan Public Act 2 of 1968 (as amended), the Uniform Budget and Accounting Act, MCL §§ 141.421 *et seq.* by failing to amend the City's general appropriations act when it became apparent that various line items in the City's budget for Fiscal Year 2010 exceeded appropriations by an aggregate of nearly \$58 million (and that unaudited Fiscal Year 2011 figures indicated that expenditures would exceed appropriations by \$97 million).
- Inadequate Deficit Elimination Efforts. City officials did not file an adequate or approved "deficit elimination plan" with the Treasury for Fiscal Year 2010. The Treasury found that the City's recent efforts at deficit reduction had been "unrealistic" and that "[c]ity officials either had been incapable or unwilling to manage the finances of the City."
- Mounting Debt Problems. The City had a "mounting debt problem" with debt service requirements exceeding \$597 million in 2010 and long-term debt exceeding \$8 billion as of June 2011 (excluding the City's then-estimated \$615 million in unfunded actuarial pension liabilities, \$4.9 billion in OPEB liability and other "discretely presented component" debt). The ratio of the City's total long-term debt to total net assets for 2010 was 32.64 to 1.
- Risk of Termination Payment Under Swap Contracts. The Treasury identified a significant risk that the City would become subject to a demand for a termination payment (estimated at the time to be in the range of \$280 million to \$400 million) under its Swap Contracts.

- Falling Credit Ratings. The City's long-term bond ratings had fallen below the BBB category and were considered "junk," speculative or highly speculative.
- Cash Flow Shortages. The City was experiencing significant cash flow shortages. The City projected that its cash balance of \$96.1 million as of October 28, 2011 (which was nearly \$20 million lower than the City's previous estimates) would quickly be eroded and that the City would experience a cash shortage of \$1.6 million in April 2012 and would end Fiscal Year 2012 with a cash shortfall of \$44.1 million absent remedial action.

**(b) Financial Review Team Finding of "Severe Financial Stress"**

On March 26, 2012, the Financial Review Team appointed by the Governor pursuant to PA 4 submitted its report to the Governor, finding that "the City of Detroit is in a condition of severe financial stress ... and that a consent agreement has not been adopted [pursuant to PA 4]." The Financial Review Team's finding of "severe financial stress" was based upon the following considerations, among others:

- Increasing Budget Deficit. The City's cumulative General Fund deficit for Fiscal Year 2011 had increased from \$91 million to \$148 million, primarily as a result of transfers made from the General Fund to support other operations, such as transportation. The City had not experienced a positive year-end fund balance since 2004. The City was predicting a \$270 million General Fund deficit for Fiscal Year 2012.
- Variances from Budgets. Audits for the City's previous nine Fiscal Years reflected significant variances between budgeted and actual revenues and expenditures, owing primarily to the City's admitted practice of knowingly overestimating revenues and underestimating expenditures.
- Cash Crisis. The City was continuing to experience significant cash depletion. The City had proposed adjustments to CBAs to save \$102 million in Fiscal Year 2012 and \$258 million in Fiscal Year 2013, but the tentative CBAs negotiated as of the date of the report were projected to yield savings of only \$219 million.
- Debt Downgrades. The City's existing debt had suffered significant downgrades.
- Failure to File Adequate Deficit Elimination Plans. The City had not filed adequate or approvable deficit elimination plans for the 2010 or 2011 Fiscal Years.

**(c) Entry Into the Consent Agreement**

Contemporaneously with the investigation of Detroit's financial condition by the Financial Review Team, in early 2012, the City and the State negotiated a "Financial Stability Agreement" (the "Consent Agreement") in an effort to achieve (i) financial stability for the City and (ii) a stable platform for the City's future growth. The City Council approved the Consent Agreement on April 4, 2012. The Consent Agreement subsequently was executed by the Mayor, the members of the Financial Review Team, the Treasurer of the State of Michigan (the "State Treasurer") and the Governor as of April 5, 2012. Having negotiated and executed a "consent agreement" within the meaning of PA 4, no emergency manager was appointed for the City despite the Financial Review Team's finding of "severe financial stress."

The Consent Agreement created a "Financial Advisory Board" (the "FAB") of nine members selected by the Governor, the State Treasurer, the Mayor and City Council. The Consent Agreement granted the FAB an oversight role and limited powers over certain City reform and budget activities. The FAB has held, and continues to hold, regular public meetings and to exercise its oversight functions consistent with the Consent Agreement. To implement the reform efforts set forth in the Consent Agreement, the positions of "Chief Financial Officer" and "Program Management Director" were established, each reporting to the Mayor.

**2. Headcount Reductions**

Between 2010 and the Petition Date, the City reduced its employee headcount by more than 2,700 (from 12,302 employees as of the close of Fiscal Year 2010 to approximately 9,591 as of June 30, 2013). The City estimated that its headcount reductions resulted in annual savings of over \$100 million.

### **3. Imposition of City Employment Terms**

On July 12, 2012, the FAB approved certain CETs effective as of July 17, 2012 for: (a) employees in unions with expired CBAs; and (b) non-union employees. The CETs were imposed on union employees with expired CBAs pursuant to the Consent Agreement. PA 4 suspended the City's obligation to engage in collective bargaining upon entry of the Consent Agreement. CBAs for approximately 80% of union employees expired as of June 30, 2012; the remaining CBAs expired as of June 13, 2013.

Among other things, the CETs provided for (a) wage reductions (implemented through the imposition of furlough days), (b) caps/reductions on vacation/holiday pay/overtime/sick days, (c) the reduction of pension multipliers and (d) changes to healthcare coverage. The City estimated that implementation of the CETs resulted in \$102 million in annual savings (\$25 million in savings attributable to wage reductions; \$59 million in savings attributable to reduced active and retiree benefits; \$9 million in savings attributable to reduced pension costs; and \$8 million in savings attributable to changes to work rules).

### **4. Revenue Generating Initiatives**

#### **(a) Increased Corporate Tax Rate**

In January 2012, the City's corporate income tax rate was raised to 2.0% from 1.0%. This increased rate was projected to generate an estimated \$6 million in additional annual revenue for the City.

#### **(b) Enhanced Tax Collection Initiatives**

The City implemented – and continues to implement – initiatives designed to (i) improve collection of past due taxes and (ii) enhance collection efforts on a prospective basis. These efforts to enhance collection of taxes were expected to generate an estimated \$13 million in additional annual revenue for the City.

#### **(c) Increased Lighting Rates**

In January 2013, the PLD increased its rates to more closely align with market rates and eliminate the practice of charging customers less for power than the City itself was paying. The increased rates will likely have a short-term impact on revenues given the planned transition of the City's electricity grid to a third party provider.

### **5. Reduced Operating Expenditures**

The City implemented an initiative to reduce certain vendor costs by 10%. Reductions in these vendor costs were expected to save the City an estimated \$10 million annually.

### **6. Deferred Capital Expenditures**

The City deferred capital expenditures on a number of its assets (notably its public lighting and its water and sewer system). The City's average aggregate capital outlays for the five Fiscal Years from 2008 to 2012 (\$82.98 million) was less than 55% of the average aggregate capital outlays for the five Fiscal Years preceding that period (2003 to 2007; \$151.94 million).

### **7. Cash Conservation Measures**

In the weeks preceding the commencement of its chapter 9 case, the City was forced to suspend payments on unsecured debt to conserve its dwindling cash. Specifically, on June 14, 2013, the City (a) did not make a \$39.7 million payment due and owing to the Service Corporations in connection with the COPs and (b) publicly declared a moratorium on principal and interest payments related to unsecured debt going forward. The City also had deferred and not paid required pension contributions and other payments (including approximately \$37 million in pension contributions for Fiscal Year 2012 and an estimated \$71 million in such contributions for Fiscal Year 2013).

## **8. Demolition Initiatives**

In April 2010, the City launched a program to take initial steps toward addressing urban blight within the City. This program had the goal of demolishing 10,000 vacant structures (*i.e.*, approximately 13% of the vacant structures within the City and 26% of such buildings classified as dangerous) within three years. Over 5,000 structures had been demolished, but the City lacked sufficient funding to complete the project by its target date of December 2013. The City also commenced an ancillary demolition initiative in partnership with the State, pursuant to which \$10 million has been allocated to the targeted demolition of 1,234 structures located in the vicinity of schools. As of February 28, 2013, 179 structures had been demolished pursuant to this ancillary initiative (and another 56 were under contract to be demolished).

## **9. Appointment of the Emergency Manager**

### **(a) Legislation Authorizing Emergency Manager**

In 1990, the Legislature enacted Michigan Public Act 72 of 1990, the Local Government Fiscal Responsibility Act, MCL §§ 141.1201 *et seq.* ("PA 72"), which empowered the State to intervene with respect to municipalities facing financial crisis through the appointment of an emergency manager who, once appointed, would assume many of the powers ordinarily held by local elected officials. Effective March 16, 2011, the Legislature repealed PA 72 and enacted PA 4. On November 5, 2012, Michigan voters rejected PA 4 by referendum, which rejection automatically revived PA 72.

### **(b) 2013 Financial Review Team Report**

On December 11, 2012, because of the City's diminishing liquidity, the FAB requested that the State initiate a preliminary review of the City's financial condition pursuant to PA 72. The Treasury reported to the Governor on December 14, 2012 that, based on its preliminary review, a "serious financial problem" existed within the City.

On December 18, 2012, pursuant to PA 72, the Governor appointed another Financial Review Team to review the City's financial condition. On February 19, 2013, the Financial Review Team submitted its report (the "2013 Financial Review Team Report") to the Governor, concluding that a "local government financial emergency" existed with the City because no satisfactory plan existed to resolve a serious financial problem.

The Financial Review Team's finding of a "local government financial emergency" was based primarily upon the following considerations:

- Cash Crisis. The City continued to experience a significant depletion of its cash, with a projected \$100 million cumulative cash deficit as of June 30, 2013. Cost-cutting measures undertaken by the Mayor and City Council were characterized as too heavily weighted to one-time savings and non-union personnel.
- General Fund Deficits. The City's cumulative General Fund deficit had not experienced a positive year-end fund balance since 2004 and stood at \$326.6 million as of June 30, 2012. If the City had not issued substantial debt to reduce the cumulative fund balance over the prior ten years, the accumulated General Fund deficit would have been \$936.8 million for Fiscal Year 2012.
- Long-term Liabilities. The City's long-term liabilities (calculated by the Financial Review Team using the City's then-estimated pension UAAL) exceeded \$14 billion as of June 30, 2013, with approximately \$1.9 billion coming due over the next five years and the City had not devised a satisfactory plan to address these liabilities.
- Bureaucratic Structure. The City Charter contained numerous restrictions and structural details that made it extremely difficult to restructure the City's operations in a meaningful or timely manner.
- Variances from Budgets. Audits for the City's previous six Fiscal Years reflected significant variances between budgeted and actual revenues and expenditures, owing primarily to the City's admitted practice of knowingly overestimating revenues and underestimating expenditures.

- Weaknesses in Internal Controls. The management letter accompanying the City's Fiscal Year 2012 financial audit report identified numerous material weaknesses and significant deficiencies in the City's financial and accounting operations.

**(c) Appointment of Kevyn D. Orr**

On March 1, 2013, in response to the 2013 Financial Review Team Report and in accordance with Section 15(1) of PA 72, the Governor announced his determination that a "financial emergency" existed within the City. After a public hearing to consider the City Council's appeal of the Governor's determination, on March 14, 2013, the Governor confirmed his determination of a "financial emergency" within the City in accordance with Section 15(2) of PA 72 and requested that the LEFALB appoint an emergency manager. On March 14, 2013, pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 72, the LEFALB appointed Kevyn D. Orr as the "emergency financial manager" in accordance with the Governor's request, and Mr. Orr formally took office on March 25, 2013. On March 28, 2013, upon the effectiveness of PA 436 and in accordance with Section 9(10) thereof, Mr. Orr became the "emergency manager" with respect to the City under PA 436 (in such capacity, the "Emergency Manager").

**(d) Financial and Operating Plan**

On May 12, 2013, the Emergency Manager submitted the Financial and Operating Plan (the "Financial and Operating Plan") to the State Treasurer in accordance with Section 11(2) of PA 436. The Financial and Operating Plan summarized the financial condition of the City and the strategic and operational considerations facing the Emergency Manager and presented the Emergency Manager's preliminary views on the development of a restructuring plan with respect to the City.

**10. The June 14 Creditor Proposal**

Immediately following his appointment, the Emergency Manager began to focus on developing a comprehensive restructuring plan to: (a) ensure that the City is able to provide or procure governmental services essential to the public health, safety and welfare of its citizens; (b) assure the fiscal accountability and stability of the City; and (c) promote investment in the City and revitalization of the community in a sustainable fashion. On June 14, 2013 (*i.e.*, less than three months after formally assuming the position of Emergency Manager), at a meeting in the Detroit area, the Emergency Manager presented this restructuring plan (the "June 14 Creditor Proposal") to approximately 150 invited representatives of the City's creditors, including representatives of (a) all of the City's funded debt, (b) the insurers of such debt, (c) all of the City's unions, (d) certain retiree associations, (e) the Retirement Systems and (f) many individual bondholders.

At this meeting, the Emergency Manager presented an executive summary of the June 14 Creditor Proposal, and attendees received the full proposal as they exited. The Emergency Manager also caused the full proposal and the executive summary to be posted on the City's publicly accessible website the same day. The meeting lasted approximately two hours, and the Emergency Manager and his advisors answered all questions posed by attendees. At the conclusion of the meeting, all creditor representatives were invited to meet and engage in a dialogue with City representatives regarding the proposal. The Emergency Manager also indicated that he would welcome proposed modifications and alternative ideas consistent with the City's (a) urgent need for reinvestment to improve essential City services and (b) then-current and projected cash flows.

In addition to describing the economic circumstances that resulted in Detroit's current financial condition, the 128-page June 14 Creditor Proposal described a thorough overhaul and restructuring of the City's operations, finances and capital structure, as well as proposed recoveries for each creditor group. The Bankruptcy Court later found, however, that the June 14 Creditor Proposal "did not provide creditors with sufficient information to make meaningful counter-proposals, especially in the very short amount of time that the City allowed for the 'discussion' period." Eligibility Order, at 116.

Among other things, the June 14 Creditor Proposal discussed:

**(a) Investment in Infrastructure**

The June 14 Creditor Proposal outlined the City's plans to achieve a sustainable restructuring through investing approximately \$1.25 billion over ten years to improve basic and essential City services to citizens, including: (i) substantial investment in, and/or the restructuring of, various City departments; (ii) substantial investment in the City's blight removal efforts; (iii) the transition of the City's electricity transmission business to an alternative provider; (iv) the implementation

of a population-based streetlight footprint and the transfer of lighting operations to the newly-created PLA; (v) substantial investments in upgraded information technology for police, fire, EMS, transportation, payroll, grant management, tax collection, budgeting and accounting and the City's court system; (vi) a comprehensive review of the City's leases and contracts; and (vii) a proposed overhaul of the City's labor costs and related work rules.

**(b) Increased Revenues**

The June 14 Creditor Proposal also set forth the City's intention to increase revenues to the City through: (i) the expansion of its income and property tax bases, rationalization and adjustment of its nominal tax rates and various initiatives to improve and enhance its tax and fee collection efforts; (ii) its intention to potentially realize value from the DWSD; (iii) the potential realization of value from City-owned assets currently exhibited and/or housed at the DIA; and (iv) the commitment to evaluate what value may be realized from other City assets (*e.g.*, City-owned real property; municipal parking operations; the Detroit-Windsor Tunnel; and Belle Isle Park).

**(c) Financial Statements**

The June 14 Creditor Proposal also set forth: (i) the City's projected financial statements over a ten-year period, as well as the assumptions underlying those projections; and (ii) the City's actual and forecasted cash flows for the 2013 and 2014 Fiscal Years in the absence of restructuring.

**(d) Potential Creditor Recoveries**

The June 14 Creditor Proposal further estimated creditor recoveries based upon the City's actual and projected financial condition.

Having provided the facts and strategies contained in the June 14 Creditor Presentation to its creditor body *en masse*, the City followed up with individual meetings with certain attendees during the period between June 14, 2013 and the commencement of this case. At these meetings, further data and legal viewpoints were exchanged and many questions were answered; however, no meaningful progress toward a comprehensive resolution of the City's obligations occurred. Importantly, following the June 14 Creditor Presentation, the City: (i) sought a resolution of various issues related to its pension-related Swap Contracts through extensive negotiations with the Swap Counterparties thereto and the insurers of the Swap Obligations; and (ii) held several follow-up meetings with various creditor representatives.

**11. Barriers to Out-of-Court Restructuring**

**(a) Negotiations with Creditors**

The Bankruptcy Court later found that the City could not practicably negotiate a consensual restructuring with its creditor constituencies in an out-of-court setting. The pool of potential creditors in the City's chapter 9 case was vast. The City estimated that the number of employees, retirees, vendors, bondholders, insurers and other parties in interest in this case reached into the many tens of thousands (and that many of these creditors were unknown and unidentified). Collectively, the City's creditors held up to an estimated \$18 billion in Claims against the City. Moreover, some of the largest components of the City's debt including, for example, the City's actuarially accrued \$6.4 billion in unfunded OPEB obligations were fragmented among thousands of individuals.

With respect to the City's retirees, many of the unions took the position that they did not and could not represent their former members who are current retirees. Although many retirees of the approximately 20,000 retirees entitled to receive retiree healthcare and pension benefits from the City are members of voluntary organizations such as the DRCEA and RDPFFA, the City understood that, absent their consent, the retirees cannot be bound by out-of-court negotiations between the City and these bargaining units or other representatives. Moreover, even if such retirees had been willing to be bound by the City's negotiations with the bargaining units or other representatives (which would have been unlikely), the majority of those units refused to represent such retirees. Despite the City's best efforts to organize the retirees prior to the commencement of the City's chapter 9 case, most retirees remained unrepresented in negotiations. Accordingly, the negotiation of changes to pension and retiree benefits with the City's retiree constituency – changes that are critical to any restructuring of the City given the amounts owed to these constituencies – were impracticable (if not impossible) outside of the chapter 9 context. Even now, no retiree representative can bind retirees in this chapter 9 case, and all retirees will be permitted to vote his or her Claims to accept or reject the Plan.

With respect to the City's bond debt, certain of the City's bond issuances permitted a majority of Holders to agree to certain amendments to the terms of such bonds. However, in many, if not all, cases, an extension of the maturity date of the indebtedness or an agreement to reduce its principal amount required the consent of all outstanding bondholders. In many instances, the City was unable to negotiate with a single contact with the authority to bind bondholders of a particular series of debt, thus rendering negotiations regarding the out-of-court restructuring of such bonds impracticable. In any event, as of the Petition Date, no bondholder group holding a majority of any of the 60 series of debt issued by the City had organized so that the City could negotiate with it.

The City's restructuring proposals to its creditor constituencies were met with resistance. The feedback received from creditors led the City to determine that a comprehensive agreement was unlikely in the near term without the commencement of this chapter 9 case. On July 8, 2013, for example, a bond insurer serving as surety for approximately \$170 million of the City's limited and unlimited tax general obligation debt issued a public statement declaring that the June 14 Creditor Proposal was "harmful to Detroit and the interests of the taxpayers in Michigan" and "necessarily imperiled" the City's access to cost effective financing. Further negotiations with all of the City's various stakeholders was impracticable in light of the City's cash crisis and the urgent need to move forward with its restructuring. The City required a clear and centralized forum within which parties could negotiate and ultimately be bound.

### **(b) Prepetition Litigation**

Several lawsuits were filed against various entities (including, among others, the Governor, the Emergency Manager and the State Treasurer) during the period immediately prior to the Petition Date effectively seeking to bar the commencement of a chapter 9 case by the City. On July 3, 2013, certain current and former employees of the City filed a complaint against the State, the Governor and the State Treasurer seeking: (i) a declaratory judgment that PA 436 violated the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it purported to authorize chapter 9 cases within which vested pension benefits might be compromised; and (ii) an injunction preventing the defendants from authorizing any chapter 9 case for the City within which vested pension benefits might be adjusted. Webster v. State, No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham Cnty. Cir. Ct. July 3, 2013). Also on July 3, 2013, a separate complaint was filed by certain current and former employees of the City (the "Flowers Plaintiffs") against the State, the Governor and the State Treasurer seeking relief similar to that sought in Webster. Flowers v. Snyder, No. 13-729-CZ (Ingham Cnty. Cir. Ct. July 3, 2013). In addition, on July 17, 2013, the Retirement Systems commenced a lawsuit against the Emergency Manager and the Governor seeking declaratory judgments that PA 436 (i) does not authorize them to take any action that may result in the compromise of the City's pension obligations; and (ii) when read in conjunction with applicable provisions of the Michigan Constitution, requires the defendants to refrain from attempting to compromise pension obligations in a chapter 9 case (or, alternatively, that PA 436 violates the Michigan Constitution). Gen. Ret. Sys. v. Orr, No. 13-768-CZ (Ingham Cnty. Cir. Ct. Jul. 17, 2013).

Had the City not sought the protections of chapter 9 and the automatic stay (the "Chapter 9 Stay") on the Petition Date or sooner, these lawsuits could have significantly delayed the City's restructuring process at a time when the City was in a state of financial emergency, was insolvent and was failing to provide an adequate level of even the most basic services to the residents of Detroit. The plaintiffs in each of these lawsuits sought *ex parte* orders (the "Injunction Orders") from the Circuit Court of Ingham County, Michigan (the "Ingham County Court") temporarily or preliminarily enjoining the defendants from (i) taking certain actions toward authorizing a chapter 9 filing by the City; and (ii) with respect to the City, availing itself of the protections and powers of chapter 9 in any case actually commenced. On the Petition Date – but after the filing of the City's petition – the Ingham County Court entered the Injunction Orders sought by the plaintiffs in each of these cases. Each of these actions is stayed by the automatic stay in this chapter 9 case and pursuant to the Bankruptcy Court's Order Pursuant to Section 105(a) of the Bankruptcy Code Extending the Chapter 9 Stay to Certain (A) State Entities, (B) Non-Officer Employees and (C) Agents and Representatives of the Debtor (Docket No. 166), entered on July 25, 2013.

In addition to the Webster, Flowers and General Retirement System lawsuits, certain other prepetition litigation threatened to impede the City's attempts to restructure out-of-court pursuant to PA 436 or, at a minimum, distract the City's leadership from focusing on uncovering the nature and extent of the City's financial problems and implementing urgently-needed reforms. E.g., Phillips v. Snyder, No. 2:13-cv-11370 (E.D. Mich.) (lawsuit against the Governor and State Treasurer seeking (i) a declaratory judgment that PA 436 violates, among other things, the United States Constitution and the Voting Rights Act; (ii) injunctive relief, among other things, preventing the defendants and any emergency managers from exercising rights under PA 436; and (iii) liquidated, compensatory and punitive damages and attorneys' fees and costs); NAACP v. Snyder, No. 2:13-cv-12098 (E.D. Mich.) (seeking the same relief as was sought in Phillips – except making no prayer for damages – on substantially similar grounds); Citizens United Against Corrupt Gov't v. Local Emergency Fin. Assistance Loan Bd., No. 13-281-NZ (Ingham Cnty. Cir. Ct.) (lawsuit against the LEFALB, the Governor and the State Treasurer seeking, among other things, to invalidate the appointment of the Emergency Manager).

## **12. Insolvency**

### **(a) Not Paying Debts as They Come Due**

As of the Petition Date, the City was generally not paying its debts as they became due. As described above, the City's cash crisis had become particularly acute in the weeks preceding the commencement of this chapter 9 case and, in response, the City was forced to suspend payments on unsecured debt including payments of \$37 million to the Service Corporations on account of the COPs and deferral of required pension contributions. As of June 30, 2013, the City had only \$36 million in cash on hand (net of accumulated property tax distributions), but had outstanding deferrals (including the \$108 million in deferred pension contributions referenced above) and amounts due to other funds and entities of approximately \$274.3 million.

### **(b) Cash Flow Insolvency**

The City also was unlikely to be able to service its debts in the foreseeable future. The City had negative cash flows of \$115.5 million in Fiscal Year 2012. The City's preliminary estimates showed positive cash flows of \$31.5 million (excluding the impact of borrowings) for Fiscal Year 2013, but only as a result of, among other things, the deferral of nearly \$108 million in pension contributions and the City's decision, on June 14, 2013, not to make \$39.7 million in payments due and owing to the Service Corporations. Absent restructuring, the City projected cash flows of negative \$198.5 million in Fiscal Year 2014 and negative \$260.4 million in Fiscal Year 2015. This cash depletion would have left the City in a net cash position (after required property tax distributions) of negative \$11.6 million as early as December 2013. In the absence of restructuring, the City's net negative cash position (after required property tax distributions) would have continued its downward spiral, reaching negative \$143.3 million as of the end of Fiscal Year 2014 and negative \$404.5 million as of the end of Fiscal Year 2015.

### **(c) Bankruptcy Court Ruling on Insolvency**

On December 5, 2013, in connection with the issuance of the Eligibility Order, the Bankruptcy Court ruled that the City was insolvent as of the Petition Date. See Eligibility Order, at 110.



## VIII.

### THE CHAPTER 9 CASE

#### A. Commencement of the Chapter 9 Case

After more than one month of negotiations with its creditor constituencies, the City was unable to negotiate – and saw no prospect of negotiating – an out-of-court resolution that would address the City's financial situation and lay a foundation for a strong and prosperous City going forward. Accordingly, on July 16, 2013, and in accordance with section 18(1) of PA 436, the Emergency Manager submitted a written recommendation to the Governor and the State Treasurer that the City seek relief under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code. The Emergency Manager's recommendation was based on his judgment that no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the City existed because the City could not adopt a feasible financial plan that could satisfactorily rectify the financial emergency in a timely manner. On July 18, 2013, in accordance with section 18(1) of PA 436, the Emergency Manager received the written authorization of the Governor to commence a chapter 9 case. On July 18, 2013, consistent with the Governor's written approval, the Emergency Manager issued an order directing the City to commence a chapter 9 case, and the City's petition for relief was filed at 4:06 p.m., Eastern Time, that day.

#### B. Retiree Committee

Prior to the Petition Date, no single party was empowered to represent retired employees of the City entitled to receive pension benefits and health and other post-employment welfare benefits (collectively, the "Retirees") regarding the billions of dollars of legacy claims that must be addressed in the City's restructuring. Anticipating the necessity of negotiations regarding the treatment of the legacy claims of Retirees and their beneficiaries under a plan of adjustment, on July 19, 2013 (*i.e.*, the day after the Petition Date), the City filed a motion (Docket No. 20) requesting the appointment of an official committee (the "Retiree Committee") to act as the Retirees' authorized representative in the City's chapter 9 case. On August 2, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order (Docket No. 279) (the "Appointment Order") directing the U.S. Trustee to appoint the Retiree Committee pursuant to section 1102(a)(2) of the Bankruptcy Code. On August 22, 2013, the U.S. Trustee filed its Corrected Appointment of Official Committee of Retirees (Docket No. 575) with the Bankruptcy Court, appointing the following individuals to the Retiree Committee: (1) Edward L. MacNeil (on behalf of AFSCME); (2) Michael J. Karwowski; (3) Shirley V. Lightsey; (4) Terri Renshaw; (5) Robert A. Shinske; (6) Donald Taylor; (7) Gail Wilson Turner; (8) Gail M. Wilson; and (9) Wendy Fields-Jacobs (on behalf of the UAW).

The Retiree Committee retained Dentons US LLP ("Dentons"), an international law firm created by the combination of SNR Denton, Fraser Milner Casgrain and Salans. The retention of Dentons included the retention of Dentons' affiliate Salans FMC SNR Denton Europe LLP and lawyers and staff in its New York office, who joined Dentons effective October 1, 2013. On August 29, 2013, Dentons filed a notice of appearance (Docket No. 683) on behalf of the Retiree Committee. On October 21, 2013, the Retiree Committee filed its application (Docket No. 1299) seeking to retain Dentons as counsel, effective as of August 28, 2013, and seeking to retain The Segal Company as actuary consultants. The City filed a limited objection to Dentons' retention, primarily based on Dentons' proposed retention of The Segal Company (Docket No. 1527). The objection was resolved with the Retiree Committee's agreement to retain The Segal Company directly and, on November 12, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order (Docket No. 1668) approving the retention of Dentons.

On September 5, 2013, the law firm Brooks Wilkins Sharkey & Turco PLLC ("Brooks Wilkins") filed notices of appearance (Docket Nos. 716; 718) on behalf of the Retiree Committee. On October 25, 2013, the Retiree Committee filed its application (Docket No. 1392) seeking to retain Brooks Wilkins as counsel, effective as of September 3, 2013. On November 12, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order (Docket No. 1664) approving the retention of Brooks Wilkins.

On October 31, 2013, the Retiree Committee filed its application (Docket No. 1476) to employ Lazard Freres & Co. LLC ("Lazard") as financial advisor to the Retiree Committee. The Retiree Committee proposed that Lazard be paid \$175,000 per month plus expenses and an undetermined transaction fee upon the approval of a settlement of retiree Claims or the consummation of the City's chapter 9 case. Following the City's filing of a limited objection (Docket No. 1703) and the submission of a stipulated proposed order resolving the City's concerns (Docket No. 1832), on November 27, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered an interim order (Docket No. 1854) (1) continuing the hearing on the Retiree Committee's application to December 16, 2013 (to allow testimony from Lazard) and (2) approving the retention of Lazard on an interim

basis through the date of the continued hearing. On December 19, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order (Docket No. 2250) approving the retention of Lazard effective as of September 3, 2013.

On December 2, 2013, the Retiree Committee filed its application (Docket No. 1882) to employ The Segal Company as actuarial consultant to the Retiree Committee (the "Actuary Application"). The City responded informally to the Actuary Application by raising certain concerns directly with the Retiree Committee. On December 26, 2013, the parties submitted a stipulated proposed order resolving the City's concerns (Docket No. 2330), and on January 21, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order (Docket No. 2528) authorizing the Retiree Committee's retention of The Segal Company.

Paragraph 5 of the Appointment Order (1) acknowledged the City's agreement to pay the reasonable professional expenses of the Retiree Committee and (2) noted that such expenses would be subject to any order appointing a fee examiner entered by the Court. Paragraph 2 of the Bankruptcy Court's "Order Appointing Fee Examiner" (Docket No. 383), entered on August 19, 2013, provided that "Professional Fee Expenses" incurred by the City subject thereto (and to any subsequent "Fee Review Order") would include "Fees payable to the professionals of any official committee." Paragraph 24 of the "Fee Review Order" (Docket No. 810) entered by the Bankruptcy Court on September 11, 2013, acknowledged the City's agreement to pay "the reasonable fees and expenses" of the Retiree Committee's professionals and the "reasonable expenses" of the members of the Retiree Committee, subject to the City's right to seek a judicial determination of reasonableness. In compliance with, and in accordance with the terms of, the Appointment Order, the Order Appointing Fee Examiner and the Fee Review Order, the City has paid the reasonable fees and expenses of the Retiree Committee's professionals and the reasonable expenses of the Retiree Committee's members. See Section VIII.K of this Disclosure Statement for a more detailed discussion of the fee process prevailing in the City's chapter 9 case.

Following its appointment, the Retiree Committee has been an active participant with respect to various matters before the Bankruptcy Court, and the City has conducted continuous discussions with the Retiree Committee and its professionals regarding the City's restructuring and the Retirees' Claims. See Sections VIII.D (describing the Retiree Committee's role in the litigation regarding the City's eligibility to be a chapter 9 debtor); VIII.F (describing the Retiree Committee's participation in Court-ordered mediation); and VIII.L.3.c (describing certain litigation initiated by the Retiree Committee in connection with modifications to retiree health benefits proposed by the City).

#### **C. Unsecured Creditors' Committee**

On December 23, 2013, the U.S. Trustee filed the Appointment of Committee of Unsecured Creditors (Docket No. 2290), appointing an official committee of unsecured creditors in the City's bankruptcy case (the "Creditors' Committee"). On December 24, 2013, the City sent a letter to the U.S. Trustee expressing its opposition to the formation and composition of the Creditors' Committee and reiterating its decision not to fund any professional fees or costs incurred by such committee. On January 8, 2014, the U.S. Trustee sent a letter to counsel for the City confirming its decision to form the Creditors' Committee. On January 31, 2014, the City filed a motion for entry of an order vacating the appointment of the Creditors' Committee (Docket No. 2626) (the "Motion to Disband"). Objections to the Motion to Disband were filed by the U.S. Trustee (Docket No. 2688) and the Creditors' Committee (Docket No. 2687) on February 14, 2014. A hearing was held on the Motion to Disband on February 19, 2014, and, on February 28, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order granting the Motion to Disband and vacating the appointment of the Creditors' Committee (Docket No. 2784).

#### **D. Eligibility**

The primary issue before the Bankruptcy Court since the commencement of the City's chapter 9 case has been the determination of the City's eligibility to be a debtor under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code (such issue, "Eligibility"). The determination of Eligibility is governed by sections 109(c) and 921(c) of the Bankruptcy Code, which provisions require the Bankruptcy Court, among other things, to determine whether: (1) the City is a municipality (11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1)); (2) the City was specifically authorized to be a debtor by state law (11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2)); (3) the City was insolvent as of the Petition Date (11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3)); (4) the City desires to effectuate a plan to adjust its debts (11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4)); (5) either (a) the City negotiated in good faith with its various creditor constituencies (11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B)) or (b) it was impracticable for the City to do so (11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C)); and (6) the City's petition was filed in good faith (11 U.S.C. § 921(c)). On the Petition Date, in support of Eligibility, the City filed its (1) Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (Docket No. 10) and (2) Memorandum in Support of Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (Docket No. 14), demonstrating its satisfaction of the requirements set forth at section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code. To resolve the threshold issue of Eligibility as promptly as possible, the City filed a motion (Docket No. 18) on the Petition Date seeking an order

establishing a schedule for, and expediting the process of, identifying and adjudicating any objections to Eligibility. On August 6, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order (Docket No. 296) establishing a deadline of August 19, 2013 for the filing of objections to Eligibility and a schedule for the adjudication of such objections.

Approximately 110 objections to Eligibility (each, an "Eligibility Objection") were filed prior to the deadline established by the Bankruptcy Court (or deemed timely filed). The majority of such Eligibility Objections were filed by individuals. The Eligibility Objections (1) raised numerous issues of law and fact (including threshold challenges to the constitutionality of chapter 9 and PA 436 and the City's power to impair pension benefits in chapter 9) and (2) challenged (a) the City's satisfaction of all subsections of section 109(c)(5) of the Bankruptcy Code (with the exception of subsection 109(c)(1)) and (b) the "good faith" of the City's chapter 9 petition within the meaning of section 921(c) of the Bankruptcy Code. In addition to the Objections, Michigan Attorney General Bill Schuette filed a "Statement Regarding the Michigan Constitution and the Bankruptcy of the City of Detroit" (Docket No. 481), arguing that, although the City was eligible to be a chapter 9 debtor, the Pensions Clause of the Michigan Constitution barred the City from impairing its obligations to pensioners.

On September 11, 2013, the Retiree Committee filed a motion to withdraw the reference (Docket No. 806) (the "Motion to Withdraw") of certain state law and constitutional issues raised in its Eligibility Objection from the Bankruptcy Court to the District Court. The Retiree Committee's filing of the Motion to Withdraw initiated a separate proceeding before the District Court captioned as Official Committee of Retirees v. City of Detroit (In re City of Detroit), No. 13-cv-13873 (E.D. Mich.). The Motion to Withdraw was fully briefed by the City and the Retiree Committee as of October 5, 2013. Shortly after filing the Motion to Withdraw, on September 13, 2013, the Retiree Committee filed a motion (Docket No. 837) with the Bankruptcy Court seeking a stay of all deadlines and the trial related to Eligibility (the "Eligibility Proceedings") pending the District Court's disposition of the Motion to Withdraw. Following briefing and a hearing, on September 26, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered an opinion and order (Docket No. 1039) denying the Retiree Committee's motion to stay the Eligibility Proceedings, finding, among other things, that the Retiree Committee was unlikely to succeed on the merits of the Motion to Withdraw. The District Court has not taken any action to withdraw the reference of the Eligibility Proceedings.

Following the filing of the Eligibility Objections, and pursuant to certain scheduling orders entered by the Bankruptcy Court (Docket Nos. 642; 821), the Bankruptcy Court conducted hearings related to the City's Eligibility, including (1) a hearing on September 19, 2013, at which all individual objectors were provided the opportunity to be heard on their Eligibility Objections (and at which approximately 50 such individual objectors appeared before the Bankruptcy Court); (2) hearings on October 15, 2013 and October 16, 2013, at which the Bankruptcy Court heard oral argument on portions of the Eligibility Objections that raised strictly legal issues; (3) various hearings on motions raising certain discovery and privilege disputes; and (4) a nine-day bench trial (the "Eligibility Trial") spanning the period October 23, 2013 to November 8, 2013 at which argument and testimony were presented with respect to Eligibility Objections requiring the resolution of genuine issues of material fact. Sixteen witnesses – including the Governor, the former State Treasurer and the Emergency Manager – testified at the Eligibility Trial and 310 exhibits were introduced into evidence.

On December 3, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court issued a bench decision determining that the City was eligible to be a chapter 9 debtor (the "Bench Decision"). On December 5, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered the Eligibility Order, memorializing the Bench Decision. Also on December 5, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code (Docket No. 1946) (the "Order for Relief"), determining that the City (1) met all of the applicable requirements under section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code, (2) is eligible to be a debtor under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code and (3) filed its chapter 9 petition in good faith. In the Bench Decision and Eligibility Order, the Bankruptcy Court further held that, notwithstanding the state law protections afforded by the Pensions Clause, the City may impair its pension obligations under chapter 9 of the federal Bankruptcy Code. Notices of appeal of the Eligibility Order were filed by: (1) AFSCME (Docket No. 1907); (2) the Retirement Systems (Docket No. 1930); (3) the Retiree Committee (Docket No. 2057); (4) the RDPFFA, the DRCEA and affiliated individuals (Docket No. 2070); (5) the Retired Detroit Police Members Association (the "RDPMA") (Docket No. 2111); (6) the DFFA and the DPOA (Docket No. 2137); and (7) the UAW together with the Flowers Plaintiffs (Docket No. 2165).

Motions for certification of direct appeal of the Order for Relief to the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals were filed by: (1) the Retirement Systems (Docket No. 1933); (2) the Retiree Committee (Docket No. 2060); (3) the RDPFFA, the DRCEA and affiliated individuals (Docket No. 2068); (4) the RDPMA (Docket No. 2113); (5) the DFFA and the DPOA (Docket No. 2139); (6) the UAW and the Flowers Plaintiffs (Docket No. 2192); and (7) AFSCME (Docket No. 2376). After a hearing, on December 20, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court issued an order certifying to the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals that appeals of the Eligibility Order "involve a 'matter of public importance'" (Docket No. 2268, as amended by

Docket No. 2274) (the "Certification Order"). In a memorandum issued contemporaneously with the Certification Order (Docket No. 2269), the Bankruptcy Court recommended that (1) notwithstanding the fact that appeals of the Eligibility Order involve "a matter of public importance," authorization for direct appeals to the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals should be denied; and (2) should the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals authorize a direct appeal of the Eligibility Order, such an appeal should not be expedited and, in considering requests to expedite any such an appeal, the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals should consult with the mediator in the City's chapter 9 case to determine whether expediting such an appeal "is in the best interest of the City, its creditors and its residents."

Petitions for permission to appeal the Eligibility Order directly to the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals were filed with the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals by each of the entities that filed a notice of appeal of the Eligibility Order with the Bankruptcy Court. On February 21, 2014, the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals entered an order granting all of these petitions and stating that the appeals (collectively, the "Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals") were "not expedited at this time." On March 18, 2014 and March 19, 2014, certain of the appellants filed motions to expedite the oral argument in their respective Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals. The City filed responses to these motions to expedite on March 20, 2014 and March 21, 2014. Also on March 18, 2014, the City filed, in each of the Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals, a motion to (1) consolidate the Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals and (2) extend the briefing deadlines that were established by the Sixth Circuit Court of Appeals pursuant to a letter to the parties dated March 12, 2014 (the "Briefing Letter"). Responses to the City's motions to consolidate the Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals were filed by the appellants in their respective Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals on March 20, 2014 and March 21, 2014. As of the date hereof, the City's motions to consolidate the Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals remain pending. Appellants' briefs were filed in the Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals on April 24, 2014. Pursuant to the Briefing Letter, the City's reply briefs must be filed by May 27, 2014. All appeals of the Eligibility Order pending in the District Court are indefinitely stayed in light of the pending Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals.

#### **E. Swap Settlement**

As described in greater detail in Section VII.B.4, in 2009, the City entered into the Collateral Agreement with the Swap Counterparties, the Service Corporations and U.S. Bank, whereby the City avoided a \$300-\$400 million early termination payment under the Swap Contracts, in return for securing its quarterly swap payments with collateral consisting of the Casino Revenues. In March 2012, the City suffered ratings downgrades with respect to its Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds that again gave rise to the risk that the Swap Counterparties could, among other things, terminate the Swap Contracts and seek a termination payment from the City. The City then commenced negotiations with the Swap Counterparties to resolve issues arising in connection with the credit rating downgrade.

Despite the significant time and effort devoted to reaching a resolution that would permit the City access to the Casino Revenues, following the assertion of alleged rights by insurer Syncora, the City's access to those funds was blocked. Accordingly, the City acted to protect its interests and preserve its access to the Casino Revenues – a critical funding source for the City – by commencing litigation against Syncora (among others) in the Circuit Court for Wayne County, Michigan to seek (1) the release of Casino Revenues held by U.S. Bank as custodian and (2) the recovery of damages suffered by the City due to Syncora's interference with its banking relationships. In that proceeding, the Emergency Manager submitted an affidavit in support of the City's Verified Complaint for Declaratory and Injunctive Relief, which contains additional factual background concerning the Swap Contracts, related Collateral Agreement and other matters. On July 5, 2013, the City obtained a temporary restraining order against Syncora and U.S. Bank, thus temporarily preserving the City's access to the Casino Revenues. Following those activities, the City was able to make timely payment on its swap obligations, making the required deposit into the Holdback Account and triggering the release of Casino Revenues to the City.

##### **1. Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement**

Prior to and concurrently with the litigation against Syncora, the City engaged in negotiations with the Swap Counterparties. These negotiations culminated three days prior to the Petition Date, when the Emergency Manager reached an agreement with the Swap Counterparties to eliminate one of the City's largest secured obligations at a substantial discount and ensure ongoing access to critical Casino Revenues that previously had been pledged to support obligations under the Swap Contracts. This agreement was evidenced by the Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement, dated July 15, 2013, by and among the City, the Emergency Manager, the Swap Counterparties and the Service Corporations (the "FOTA").

On the Petition Date, the City filed a motion with the Bankruptcy Court to assume the FOTA under section 365 of the Bankruptcy Code and further requesting that the Bankruptcy Court approve the parties' settlement under Bankruptcy Rule 9019 (Docket No. 17) (the "Swap Settlement Motion"). The principal terms of the FOTA were as follows:

- Forbearance. The FOTA provided for a period (the "Forbearance Period") during which the Swap Counterparties would forbear from (a) terminating the Swap Contracts and (b) blocking the City's access to the Casino Revenues in the General Receipts Account. In addition, the FOTA required the Swap Counterparties to use their best efforts to ensure the City's continued access to the Casino Revenues and to support the City's efforts to obtain the Casino Revenues in the event of a chapter 9 filing. Following the Forbearance Period, the Swap Counterparties would no longer be obligated to forbear from exercising their rights and the City would no longer be entitled to exercise its option to terminate the Swap Contracts. In certain situations, the covenants of the City, the Service Corporations and the Emergency Manager contained in the FOTA would survive if the Swap Counterparties terminated the Forbearance Period based on certain occurrences. In other instances, a termination of the Forbearance Period would revert the parties' rights to the *status quo ante*.
- Forbearance Period. The Forbearance Period would end upon the earliest of: (a) June 30, 2014; (b) a payment default under the Swap Contracts or the voluntary bankruptcy filing of the Service Corporations; (c) an involuntary bankruptcy filing of the Service Corporations; (d) certain credit support defaults under the Swap Contracts; (e) certain Additional Termination Events under the Swap Contracts – specifically including third party challenges to validity or the City's attempt to reduce the casino taxes; (f) breach of the covenants or representations in the FOTA; (g) a judgment of a court rendering documents relating to the transaction invalid or holding the certain COPs should be paid prior to maturity; (h) certain legislative acts with similar effects; (i) the failure to obtain a final, non-appealable order approving the FOTA within 60 days of any bankruptcy filing, the denial of the Swap Settlement Motion, the dismissal of the City's chapter 9 case (if not re-filed within 30 days), and a failure to include a stay waiver within the approval order; or (j) the occurrence of the effective date of the City's plan of adjustment. In addition, the City was authorized to terminate the Forbearance Period if the City did not receive the Casino Revenues from the General Receipts Account by July 31, 2013 nor had reasonable grounds to believe that its access to the Casino Revenues would be blocked.
- Optional Termination Payment. The FOTA further provided the City with the right, under certain condition, to direct the Swap Counterparties to exercise their optional early right of termination of the Swap Contracts (the "Optional Termination Right"). In the event the City exercised the Optional Termination Right, the Service Corporations would be relieved of any payment obligations to the Swap Counterparties under the Swap Contracts. In addition, no Swap Counterparty would present any payment notice to a Swap Insurer as a result of the exercise of the Optional Termination Right and the Swap Counterparties would irrevocably waive all future rights to do so.

As a termination payment (the "Optional Termination Payment") the City would pay: (a) 75% of the then mid-market value of the Swap Contracts, if the option was exercised between the date of the Agreement and October 31, 2013; (b) 77% if the option was exercised after October 31, 2013 but on or before November 15, 2013; or (c) 82% if exercised after November 15, 2013 and on or before March 13, 2014. In addition, the City would pay any unpaid amounts then owing under the Swap Contracts. As of the end of June 2013, 18 days before the Petition Date, the City estimated the negative value of the Swap Contracts at \$296.5 million. In addition to unhindered access to the Casino Revenues, therefore, the FOTA offered the City a potential savings in excess of \$70 million as of the Petition Date.

## **2. Litigation Regarding the Casino Revenues and the FOTA**

The City has been party to litigation relating to the Casino Revenues and the FOTA both before and during the pendency of the City's chapter 9 case. On July 11, 2013, Syncora removed a lawsuit commenced in Wayne County Circuit Court (the "Casino Revenue Proceeding") to the District Court. The Casino Revenue Proceeding was referred to the Bankruptcy Court on August 8, 2013 and is now called City of Detroit v. Syncora Guarantee Inc. et al., Adv. Proc. No. 13-04942. On November 25, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered a stipulated order that, among other things, stayed the Casino Revenue Proceeding for a period of 60 days from the date of the Bankruptcy Court's order. The stipulated stay expired on January 24, 2014 and, on January 27, 2014, Syncora filed a motion to withdraw the reference of the Casino Revenue Proceeding to the Bankruptcy Court. On April 21, 2014, pursuant to a stipulation by the parties to the Casino

Revenue Proceeding, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order dismissing the Casino Revenue Proceeding without prejudice (Adv. Proc. Docket No. 111).

On July 24, 2013, six days after the Petition Date, Syncora commenced a lawsuit against the Swap Counterparties in New York state court (the "Swap Settlement Proceeding") seeking to enjoin the Swap Counterparties from entering into the FOTA. The Swap Settlement Proceeding, captioned as Syncora Guarantee Inc. v. UBS AG et al., Adv. Proc. No. 13-05395, was removed to the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York, transferred to the District Court and then referred to the Bankruptcy Court. In the Swap Settlement Proceeding, Syncora alleged that the Swap Counterparties may not exercise any optional right of termination of the Swap Contracts – at the City's direction, as envisaged by the FOTA - without Syncora's prior written consent. Syncora sought declaratory and injunctive relief, including a declaration that the Swap Counterparties may not terminate the Swap Contracts without Syncora's consent (and that any such termination will be void *ab initio*) and an injunction permanently enjoining the Swap Counterparties from terminating the Swap Contracts. On October 10, 2013, the City filed a motion to intervene in the Swap Settlement Proceeding. On January 29, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court granted the City's motion to intervene. The Swap Counterparties filed a motion to dismiss the Swap Settlement Proceeding, and Syncora filed (a) a motion seeking a determination that the proceeding was a non-core proceeding with respect to which the Bankruptcy Court lacks authority to enter a final judgment and (b) a motion for summary judgment. On February 9, 2014, Syncora filed a notice with the Bankruptcy Court dismissing the Swap Settlement Proceeding without prejudice.

There were also multiple objections to the Swap Settlement Motion in the City's chapter 9 case, including from Syncora and other monoline insurers and retiree representatives, including the Retiree Committee. See, e.g., Docket Nos. 246, 259, 329, 343, 348, 353, 357, 360, 361, 362, 364, 366, 370, 434, 874. These objections included arguments and allegations (disputed by the City) that: (a) the City failed to satisfy the requirements for approval of the Swap Settlement Motion under Bankruptcy Rule 9019, because the FOTA allegedly was not a settlement or compromise and was not fair and equitable or in the best interests of the City's creditors; (b) assumption of the FOTA was improper because the City allegedly (i) was not seeking to assume the FOTA *cum onere*, (ii) failed to satisfy the appropriate standard for assumption under section 365 of the Bankruptcy Code and (iii) could not assume the FOTA because, absent Syncora's and FGIC's consent, the FOTA was not a valid and enforceable contract; (c) the FOTA improperly elevated the Swap Counterparties to the status of secured creditors when it is not clear that (i) they are secured creditors of the City or (ii) if they are creditors of the City, their Claims are secured; (d) the provisions of the FOTA improperly insulated the Swap Contracts from all challenges as to their validity, by any party; and (e) the City failed to provide adequate information to evaluate the FOTA because, to make the Optional Termination Payment, the City would need to secure postpetition financing, the terms of which were not available at that time.

Certain parties also argued that the Casino Revenues were not subject to the Chapter 9 Stay or, alternatively, that they were excepted from the Chapter 9 Stay by operation of either section 362(b)(17) or Section 922(d) of the Bankruptcy Code. At a hearing on August 28, 2013, the Court ruled that the Casino Revenues are property of the City and that the application of the Casino Revenues was not excepted from the Chapter 9 Stay either by section 362(b)(17) or section 922(d) of the Bankruptcy Code. That same day, the Court entered an order (Docket No. 670) (the "Casino Revenue Stay Order") providing that the Casino Revenues are property of the City and subject to the Chapter 9 Stay for the reasons set forth at the hearing. On September 10, 2013, Syncora filed a notice of appeal of the Casino Revenue Stay Order (Docket No. 797). After such appeal – docketed in the District Court as case number 13-CV-14305 – was fully briefed, on April 4, 2014, the District Court entered an order staying the appeal of the Casino Revenue Stay Order pending the outcome of the Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals (Docket No. 7).

On August 22, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered its "Second Order Referring Matters to Facilitative Mediation" (Docket No. 562), which referred all disputes arising in connection with the FOTA for facilitative mediation. Mediation regarding the Swap Settlement Motion and the FOTA was conducted before District Court Chief Judge Gerald E. Rosen ("Judge Rosen") and Judge Elizabeth Perris ("Judge Perris") of the United States Bankruptcy Court for the District of Oregon.

An evidentiary hearing to consider the Swap Settlement Motion (in addition to the Postpetition Financing, as described in Section VIII.G) was commenced on December 17, 2013. On December 18, 2013, Judge Rhodes ordered the parties back to mediation to discuss a reduction of the Optional Termination Payment.

Additional mediation sessions were convened on December 23, 2013 and December 24, 2013. These discussions led to an agreement to fix the Optional Termination Payment at the reduced amount of \$165 million. The hearings on the Swap Settlement Motion and the Financing Motion concluded on January 13, 2014. On January 16, 2014, the Bankruptcy

Court declined to approve the Swap Settlement Motion. According to the Bankruptcy Court, the proposed reduced Optional Termination Payment of \$165 million exceeded the range of reasonableness because the City had a reasonable likelihood of success on certain legal defenses. The Bankruptcy Court stated that "the city had entered into a series of bad deals to solve its financial problems. The law says that when the City filed this bankruptcy, that must stop. It also says that this Court must be the one to stop it, if necessary." Tr. of Jan. 16, 2014 Hr'g, at 22:5-9. On January 17, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court issued its order (Docket No. 2511) declining to approve the Swap Settlement Motion or the portion of the Postpetition Financing that was to be used to finance the payment of the Optional Termination Payment. The City filed a notice of termination of the FOTA (Docket No. 2655) on February 6, 2014.

In light of the Bankruptcy Court's denial of the Swap Settlement Motion, and informed by the Court's views with respect to the probability of success on certain legal defenses, the City and its advisors considered appropriate next steps that would safeguard the City and ensure continued access to the City's critically necessary Casino Revenues. The City actively prepared to pursue litigation against the Swap Counterparties to protect the interests of the City and its residents with respect to the Swap Contracts, and, by complaint dated January 31, 2014, the City commenced an adversary proceeding in the Bankruptcy Court seeking, among other things, a declaration that its obligations related to the COPs were illegal, unenforceable and void *ab initio* because they constituted and effectuated the accrual of further indebtedness by the City in violation of Section 4a(2) of the Home Rule City Act and the creation of debt not authorized by the Municipal Finance Act or any other state law. At the same time as it prepared for litigation with the Swap Counterparties, however, at the direction of the Emergency Manager, the City continued to engage the Swap Counterparties in settlement discussions.

The City made it clear to the Swap Counterparties that it was prepared to and would pursue litigation immediately if a favorable settlement were not reached. As a result of its demonstrated willingness and ability to pursue every option available against the Swap Counterparties, the City was able to secure a materially better deal from the Swap Counterparties than those that had been submitted to the Bankruptcy Court for approval. Consequently, on March 3, 2014, the City filed the Motion of Debtor for Entry of an Order, Pursuant to Section 105(a) of the Bankruptcy Code and Bankruptcy Rule 9019, Approving a Settlement and Plan Support Agreement and Granting Related Relief (Docket No. 2802) (the "Second Swap Settlement Motion").

Under the agreement proposed in the Second Swap Settlement Motion (the "Swap Settlement Agreement"), the City would continue to make quarterly payments to the Swap Counterparties up to the aggregate sum of \$85 million in cash – less a credit of approximately \$12.6 million that is currently being held by the Swap Counterparties in segregated accounts – in full satisfaction of the claims between the parties. In addition to this approximately 70 percent reduction in the payment amount, the City would make such payments in manageable amounts over time, rather than in a lump sum. The City would continue to make quarterly payments to the Swap Counterparties (as it has done to this point) until the City emerges from chapter 9, and 30 days after the Effective Date – if the City is able to raise the requisite exit financing – the balance of the \$85 million would be due. If not, the City would have until 180 days after the Effective Date to pay any remaining balance under certain conditions. As a result of this materially reduced settlement amount and extended payment schedule, the City no longer would require incremental post-petition financing to settle its differences with the Swap Counterparties. In addition to agreeing to accept a significant impairment of their Claims, the Swap Settlement Agreement contemplated that the Swap Counterparties would release their claims against the City and vote in favor of a plan of adjustment proposed by the City that affords them with the treatment described above.

The Swap Settlement Agreement promises to provide other important benefits to the City in its overall rehabilitative efforts. In addition to providing a 70% discount off of the amount that would allegedly be payable by the City, the settlement will provide greater certainty with respect to the City's cash flows and liquidity by ensuring that the City will have continued access to its Casino Revenues and will not have an obligation to put aside monies in a disputed claims reserve for the benefit of the Swap Counterparties. This greater certainty with respect to the City's cash flows and liquidity will simplify the City's ability to obtain quality of life financing to improve vital services for the citizens of Detroit. The Swap Settlement Agreement also puts the City in a better position to make additional consensual deals with other creditors by expanding the options available to it during ongoing negotiations and mediation. A number of objections and other responses were filed to the Second Swap Settlement Motion (e.g., Docket Nos. 3028, 3032-34, 3037, 3040, 3043, 3049-51). On March 26, 2014, the City filed a supplement to the Second Swap Settlement Motion attaching the Swap Settlement Agreement and a revised proposed form of order. The Bankruptcy Court held a hearing on the Second Swap Settlement Motion on April 3, 2014. On April 11, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court announced its ruling approving the Second Swap Settlement Motion. On April 15, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court entered the Order (I) Approving Settlement and Plan Support Agreement with UBS AG and Merrill Lynch Capital Services, Inc. Pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 9019 and (II) Granting Related Relief (Docket No. 4094) (the "Swap Settlement Order"). On April 21, 2014, Syncora filed a notice of appeal to the District Court of the Swap Settlement Order (Docket No. 4208).

### 3. Litigation Regarding the COPs

On January 31, 2014, the City filed a complaint against the Service Corporations and the Funding Trusts, in an adversary proceeding captioned as City of Detroit v. Detroit General Retirement System Service Corporation et al., (Adv. Proc. No. 14-04112), alleging that the 2005 and 2006 transactions and agreements resulting in the sale of the COPs to the public was invalid, illegal and unenforceable because the \$1.5 billion of debt incurred by the City exceeded the City's statutory debt limit and was not incurred in conformity with other state laws. The complaint alleges that, to eliminate a large portion of the underfunding existing in the City's two public employee pension plans, the City borrowed approximately \$1.5 billion through the sale of the COPs to the public – even though it had only \$660 million remaining under its statutory debt limit at the time – by engaging in a series of transactions aimed at effectively circumventing the debt limit. To do this, the City created two non-profit shell corporations with which it entered into the Service Contracts, whereby the City promised to make periodic payments to the Service Corporations in amounts identical to the debt service owing on the COPs (which COPs were to be issued by the discrete Funding Trusts that were created for that purpose). Through the establishment of this structure and payment mechanism, the City was advised that it could call the payments it made to the Service Corporations "contractual obligations" rather than "debt," thereby avoiding the statutory debt limit. In its complaint, however, the City has alleged that the purpose and effect of the COPs transactions was the incurrence of debt in excess of the debt limit because the Service Corporations have provided no ongoing services to the City that would justify treating the City's payments as contractual obligations instead of debt. As a result, any amount of indebtedness in excess of the City's statutory debt limit is illegal and unenforceable. Moreover, the complaint alleges that, to avoid characterizing the COPs payments as debt, the City failed to comply with other requirements of state law for the issuance of debt, including obtaining required approvals from the State Treasurer. These failures render the entirety of the debt incurred by the City in the COPs transactions illegal and unenforceable. The complaint seeks (a) a declaratory judgment that the COPs transactions are illegal, void and of no effect whatsoever; (b) a declaratory judgment that any Claims based on the City's obligations under the Service Contracts on account of the COPs should be disallowed pursuant to 11 U.S.C. § 502(b)(1); and (c) an injunction prohibiting the defendants from taking any action to require the City to make payments or provide distributions under a plan of adjustment on account of the COPs.

The Funding Trusts answered the complaint on March 17, 2014, through Wilmington Trust, N.A., the Trustee of the Funding Trusts and Contract Administrator for the 2005 and 2006 transactions. In their answer, the Funding Trusts deny the City's allegations that the COPs transactions caused the City to exceed its statutory debt limit and created debt not in conformity with other state laws. The Funding Trusts also raised several affirmative defenses, including that (a) the complaint fails to state a claim for relief; (b) the claims are barred for failure to name the two Retirement Systems, which are indispensable parties; (c) the claims are barred by the statute of limitations, and the doctrines of laches, waiver, estoppel, unclean hands, in pari delicto, and consent; (d) the claims are barred by the City's representations and warranties, the principles of quasi-contract or unjust enrichment, and public policy; (e) the City has failed to demonstrate that a declaratory judgment or injunction is appropriate; (f) recovery by the City would violate several constitutional limitations, including the doctrines of constitutional supremacy, due process, and unconstitutional takings; (g) any recovery by the City would be fraudulent and amount to unlawful conversion; and (h) the City lacks standing to pursue its claims. The Funding Trusts also asserted several counterclaims against the City, for which they seek damages plus costs and attorneys' fees, including (a) breach of contract, (b) breach of warranties, (c) fraudulent inducement, (d) fraudulent misrepresentation, (e) negligent misrepresentation, (f) unjust enrichment, (g) unconstitutional takings, (h) violations of due process, and (i) unlawful conversion. On April 10, 2014, the City moved to dismiss substantially all of the counterclaims brought by the Funding Trusts.

On the same day that the Funding Trusts answered the complaint – March 17, 2014 – motions to intervene in the adversary proceeding were filed by Financial Guarantee Insurance Company, an insurer of the COPs, and several COPs holders. The parties seeking to intervene attached proposed answers to the City's complaint, in which they assert many of the same affirmative defenses and propose many of the same counterclaims against the City. Both proposed intervenors also included a third-party complaint against the Retirement Systems, seeking recovery of the proceeds of the COPs under theories of unjust enrichment and constructive trust in the event that the COPs transactions are declared invalid. The Retirement Systems believe that the proposed intervenors' alleged claims against the Retirement Systems have no merit. The Bankruptcy Court initially set hearings on the motions to intervene for April 23, 2014, but issued a notice on April 22, 2014 stating that such hearings are adjourned indefinitely. Finally, on April 10, 2014, the Service Corporations moved to dismiss the complaint as to them, arguing primarily that the City lacked standing to bring suit against the Service Corporations.



## **F. Mediation**

In addition to mediation of the Swap Settlement Motion disputes, the City has devoted substantial time and effort to negotiating other key restructuring issues through a mediation program established by the Bankruptcy Court to facilitate these efforts. On August 13, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered its "Mediation Order" (Docket No. 322), stating the Bankruptcy Court's belief that "it is necessary and appropriate to order the parties to engage in the facilitative mediation of any matters that the [Bankruptcy] Court refers in this case." Paragraph 2 of the Mediation Order appointed (with his consent) Judge Rosen to serve as the primary mediator for purposes of such facilitative mediation and authorized Judge Rosen "to enter any order necessary for the facilitation of mediation proceedings." Paragraph 3 of the Mediation Order further authorized Judge Rosen to direct the parties to engage in facilitative mediation of any substantive, process or discovery issue (as such issues were referred by the Bankruptcy Court) before any mediators (judicial or non-judicial) as Judge Rosen might appoint. Judge Rosen appointed the following individuals to assist him with the mediation of various issues that might be referred by the Bankruptcy Court: (1) Judge Victoria Roberts (E.D. Mich.) (lead mediator on labor issues); (2) Judge Perris (lead mediator on borrowed money and swap issues); (3) Judge Wiley Daniel (D. Colo.) (lead mediator on OPEB issues); (4) former Judge David Coar (N.D. Ill.); (5) Eugene Driker (lead mediator on pension issues); and (6) Professor Gina Torielli (Thomas Cooley Law School) (consultant to the mediators on public finance issues).

### **1. Restructuring Mediation**

On August 16, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered its First Order Referring Matters to Facilitative Mediation (Docket No. 333), referring (a) the treatment of the Claims of the various creditor classes in a plan of adjustment and (b) the negotiation and renegotiation of CBAs for facilitative mediation. Pursuant to certain orders of the District Court (Docket Nos. 334; 527; 704), the initial facilitative mediation session on such issues – involving the City, the Emergency Manager, the Retiree Committee, the Retirement Systems, AFSCME, the UAW, U.S. Bank, certain public safety unions, certain insurers, certain holders of the City's debt obligations, the DDA, the State and the Michigan Attorney General – was scheduled for, and held on, September 17, 2013. Numerous additional mediation sessions among the foregoing parties, or subsets of that group, followed.

### **2. Labor/OPEB Mediation**

On October 7, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered its Third Order Referring Matters to Facilitative Mediation (Docket No. 1101) (the "Third Mediation Order"), referring for facilitative mediation all disputes between the City, on one hand, and the following unions on the other: (a) Assistant Supervisors of Street Maintenance & Construction Association; (b) Association of City of Detroit Supervisors; (c) Association of Detroit Engineers; (d) Association of Municipal Engineers; (e) Association of Municipal Inspectors; (f) Association of Professional Construction Inspectors; (g) Association of Professional & Technical Employees; (h) Building & Construction Trades Council; (i) Detroit Income Tax Investigators Association; (j) Emergency Medical Service Officers Association (EMSOA); (k) Field Engineers Association; (l) International Union of Operating Engineers Local 324 – Operating Engineers, Detroit Principal Clerks & Park Management; (m) Police Officers Association of Michigan; (n) Police Officers Labor Council; (o) Police Officers Labor Council – Health Department; (p) Police Officers Labor Council – Detention Facility Officers; (q) Senior Accountants, Analysts & Appraisers Association; (r) Service Employees International Union ("SEIU") Local 517M – Supervisory & Non Supervisory Units; (s) SEIU Local 517M – Professional & Technical Unit; and (t) Teamsters, Local 214. The City has participated in numerous mediation sessions with these unions – as well as several other unions not specifically referenced in the Third Mediation Order.

### **3. DWSD Mediation**

As discussed in Section VIII.L.1 of this Disclosure Statement, on April 10, 2014, Wayne County filed a motion (Docket No. 3945) requesting that the Bankruptcy Court refer all matters relating to the potential formation of the water authority to facilitative mediation. On April 17, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order (Docket No. 4156) granting Wayne County's motion, and directing the City and the Counties to participate in facilitative mediation regarding the future of the DWSD and the potential creation of a regional water authority.

### **4. Other Mediation**

In addition to facilitative mediation proceedings under the Mediation Order, the City obtained approval of certain alternative dispute resolution procedures (the "ADR Procedures") to assist in liquidating certain contingent, unliquidated or disputed Claims designated by the City for resolution through the ADR Procedures. Outside of the facilitative mediation

sessions and the ADR Procedures throughout the process of developing the Plan, the City has engaged in dialogues with unions, pension systems, debtholders (trustees, individual holders and *ad hoc* groups), the Retiree Committee and other interested parties.

#### **G. Postpetition Financing**

As described in more detail below, in order to fund the proposed settlement with the Swap Counterparties and obtain monies necessary to make critical reinvestments in the City, the City determined to obtain postpetition financing. On November 5, 2013, the City moved the Bankruptcy Court (Docket No. 1520) (the "Financing Motion") for entry of an order authorizing the City to, among other things, obtain senior secured postpetition financing on a superpriority basis and on the terms and conditions set forth in (1) the Commitment Letter dated October 6, 2013 by and among the City and Barclays Capital Inc. ("Barclays"), (2) those certain Bond Purchase Agreements by and among the City and Barclays Capital Inc., as Purchaser and (3) the Financial Recovery Bond Trust Indenture by and among the City and the indenture trustee to be named thereunder.

The Financing Motion originally sought approval of \$350 million in secured postpetition financing, of which \$230 million was to be used to fund the settlement (the "Initial Swap Settlement") with the Swap Counterparties (the "Swap Termination Loan") and \$120 million was to be used to advance certain key investment initiatives of the City (the "Quality of Life Loan"), as described in more detail below. After filing the Financing Motion, the City renegotiated the settlement with the Swap Counterparties, which resulted in the requested Swap Termination Loan being reduced to \$165 million (with the requested Quality of Life Loan remaining at \$120 million). Thus, as a result of the renegotiated settlement, the total amount of secured postpetition financing sought by the City pursuant to the Financing Motion was reduced to \$285 million, with Barclays' consent.

The City proposed securing the Quality of Life Loan by granting Barclays (1) a first priority lien on (a) taxes owing to the City in respect of the gross receipts earned by each of the City's casinos (the "Pledged Wagering Tax Revenue") and (b) all net proceeds derived from a transaction or series of related transactions involving the voluntary disposition or monetization of any City owned asset that generates net cash proceeds from such transaction or series of transactions exceeding \$10,000,000 (the "Asset Proceeds Collateral") and (2) a second priority lien on the income tax revenues of the City (the "Pledged Income Tax Revenue"), and together with the Pledged Wagering Tax Revenue and the Asset Proceeds Collateral, the "QOL Financing Collateral").

Importantly, the Swap Counterparties assert, as a result of a 2009 collateral agreement, a first lien on the Pledged Wagering Revenues. Following termination of the Swap Agreements as contemplated in the Initial Swap Settlement, the Swap Counterparties asserted liens in the Pledged Wagering Revenues would have been released, thus allowing the City to pledge a first lien in the Pledged Wagering Revenues to Barclays in connection with the Quality of Life Loan.

The City proposed securing the Swap Termination Loan by granting Barclays a first priority lien on: (1) Asset Proceeds Collateral (on a *pari passu* basis with the liens granted in connection with the Quality of Life Loan) and (2) Pledged Income Tax Revenue (collectively, the "Swap Termination Financing Collateral").

Following the Ruling, the City and Barclays engaged in discussions about proceeding with only the Quality of Life Financing. With the denial of the Swap Settlement Motion, the previous structure of the Quality of Life Loan was no longer viable because the City would not be in a position to deliver an undisputed first lien in the Pledged Wagering Revenues. Consequently, Barclays would no longer be agreeable to lending against the Pledged Wagering Tax Revenue as collateral.

As a result, the City and Barclays agreed to an amended structure for the Quality of Life Loan (the "Amended Quality of Life Loan"). The key change to the structure of the financing was to the collateral securing the Amended Quality of Life Loan, which is now comprised of (1) the Pledged Income Tax Revenues and (2) Asset Proceeds Collateral. The Asset Proceeds Collateral expressly excludes assets owned by the City, or assets in which the City holds an interest, which are held by the Detroit Institute of Arts. The other material terms of the Amended Quality of Life Loan are substantially similar to those proposed in the Financing Motion.

On March 6, 2014, the City filed the Notice of Presentment of Final Order to 11 U.S.C. §§ 105, 362, 364(c)(1), 364(c)(2), 364(e), 364(f), 503, 507(a)(2), 904, 921, and 922 (I) Approving Post-Petition Financing, (II) Granting Liens and Providing Superpriority Status and (III) Modifying Automatic Stay (Docket No. 2921) (the "NOP"). Through the NOP, the City sought entry of a final order approving the Amended Quality of Life Loan.

On or around March 13, 2014 the following objections were filed in opposition to the NOP:

- the Objection of Hypothekbank Frankfurt AG; Hypothekbank Frankfurt International S.A. (together, "Hypothekbank Frankfurt"); Erste Europäische Pfandbrief- und Kommunalkreditbank Aktiengesellschaft in Luxemburg S.A. ("EEPK"); FMS Wertmanagement AoR; Syncora Guarantee Inc.; Syncora Capital Assurance Inc.; and Wilmington Trust, National Association, as Successor Contract Administrator (Docket No. 3012) (the "Group Objection"); and
- the Limited Objection of the Detroit Retirement Systems (Docket No. 3015) (the "Retirement Systems Objection") and together with the Group Objection, collectively, the "Objections").

On March 28, 2014, the City filed its reply to the Objections. A hearing to consider entry of a final order approving the Amended Quality of Life Loan was held before the Bankruptcy Court on April 2, 2014, at which the Amended Quality of Life Loan was approved. On that same date, the Bankruptcy Court entered its Order Pursuant to 11 U.S.C. §§ 105, 362, 364(c)(1), 364(c)(2), 364(e), 364(f), 503, 507(a)(2), 904 and 922 (I) Approving Post-Petition Financing, (II) Granting Liens and Providing Superpriority Claim Status and (III) Modifying Automatic Stay (Docket No. 3607) (the "Financing Order"), approving the Amended Quality of Life Loan. The Amended Quality of Life Loan transaction closed on April 8, 2014, and Barclay's funded the Amended Quality of Life Loan on the same day. Although the Amended Quality of Life funds will not address all of the City's reinvestment initiatives, such funds are expected to kick-start this long-term reinvestment process. Without such borrowed funds, there is a material risk that the City would have to substantially cut back or eliminate certain reinvestment efforts in the near-term.

As discussed in Section VIII.E.2, on January 17, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court issued an order (Docket No. 2511) declining to approve the Swap Settlement Motion or the portion of the postpetition financing that was to be used to finance the payment of the Optional Termination Payment. In its ruling on the Financing Motion and the Swap Settlement Motion on January 16, 2014 (the "Ruling"), however, the Bankruptcy Court stated that it would approve in principle the Financing Motion with respect to the Quality of Life Loan, thereby potentially authorizing the City to obtain postpetition secured financing of up to \$120 million, subject to certain conditions, including that, so long as Pledged Wagering Revenues were used as collateral to secure the Quality of Life Loan, the proceeds of the Quality of Life Loan could only be used for functions enumerated in the Michigan Gaming Act and may not be used for working capital.

On January 17, 2014, Syncora filed a notice of appeal (Docket No. 2515) to the Ruling. Also on January 17, 2014, Syncora filed an emergency motion for a stay pending its appeal (Docket No. 2516), as well as an ex parte motion to expedite the hearing thereon (Docket No. 2518). On January 21, 2014, Hypothekbank Frankfurt and EEPK also filed a joint notice of appeal (Docket No. 2529) of the Ruling and joined Syncora's motion for a stay pending appeal (Docket No. 2530). The Bankruptcy Court has taken the position that its Ruling is not an "order" subject to appeal, and as such, the appeals have not yet proceeded. On April 16, 2014, Hypothekbank Frankfurt and EEPK filed a notice of appeal to the District Court of the Financing Order (Docket No. 4108). Additionally, as discussed in Section VIII.E.2 of this Disclosure Statement, on April 21, 2014, Syncora filed a notice of appeal to the District Court of the Swap Settlement Order (Docket No. 4208).

## **H. Claims Process and Establishment of Bar Dates**

### **1. Section 924/925 Lists**

Section 924 of the Bankruptcy Code requires the City to file a list of creditors. Section 925 of the Bankruptcy Code provides that "[a] proof of claim is deemed filed" for claims set forth on the list of creditors required by section 924 of the Bankruptcy Code except as to claims that are "listed as disputed, contingent, or unliquidated." 11 U.S.C. § 925. As discussed in greater detail in Section VII.B of this Disclosure Statement, the City has filed a List of Creditors which satisfies the requirements of sections 924 and 925 of the Bankruptcy Code.

### **2. Bar Date Order**

Pursuant to an order dated November 21, 2013 (Docket No. 1782) (the "Bar Date Order"), the Bankruptcy Court established the following bar dates for filing proofs of claim in this chapter 9 case:

- February 21, 2014 at 5:00 p.m., Eastern Time, as the general bar date for the filing of all proofs of claim (the "General Bar Date"), except as noted below;
- 5:00 p.m. on the date that is 180 days after the date of entry of an order for relief in the City's chapter 9 case (*i.e.*, June 3, 2014) as the bar date for government units holding Claims against the City;
- the later of (a) the General Bar Date or (b) 5:00 p.m., Eastern Time, on the date that is 30 days after the date of entry of the applicable order rejecting an executory contract or unexpired lease as the bar date for any Claims arising from the rejection of such executory contract or unexpired lease;
- the later of (a) the General Bar Date or (b) 5:00 p.m., Eastern Time, on the date that is 30 days after the date that a notice of an amendment to the List of Creditors is served on a claimant as the bar date for any Claims relating to such amendment to the List of Creditors.

Pursuant to the Bar Date Order, parties holding the following Claims, among others, were not required to file proofs of claim in the City's chapter 9 case on account of such Claims:

- any Claim for liabilities associated with post-employment benefits under the Health/Life Plan, the Supplemental Plan or other non-pension post-employment welfare benefits, including unfunded actuarially accrued liabilities;
- any Claim by present or potential future beneficiaries of GRS and PFRS for pension benefits or unfunded pension liabilities;
- any Claim of (or on behalf of) an active employee for ordinary course compensation and employment benefits, including, without limitation, wages, salaries, employee medical benefits and/or insurance;
- any Claim by a Holder for the repayment of principal, interest and/or other applicable fees and charges on or under (a) various bonds and (b) the COPs; and
- any Claim arising from an ordinary course entitlement to an income tax refund (to the extent of such claimed entitlement) asserted through the City's established income tax refund procedures.

In addition, under the Bar Date Order, the Retiree Committee was authorized to file one or more protective proofs of claim on behalf of Retirees and their beneficiaries on account of Pension Claims and OPEB Claims, subject to the City's rights to object to such Claims on all available grounds.

### **3. ADR Procedures**

On November 12, 2013, the City filed the Motion of Debtor, Pursuant to Sections 105 and 502 of the Bankruptcy Code, for Entry of an Order Approving Alternative Dispute Resolution Procedures to Promote the Liquidation of Certain Prepetition Claims (Docket No. 1665) (the "ADR Procedures Motion") seeking the approval of the ADR Procedures to facilitate the resolution of certain contingent, unliquidated and/or disputed prepetition Claims. The City developed the ADR Procedures in consultation with the Wayne County Mediation Tribunal Association (the "MTA"). The MTA is an independent nonprofit organization created in 1979 by the Third Judicial Circuit Court of Michigan to provide a pool of mediators and to administer procedures for the out-of-court resolution of certain cases brought in the Circuit Court. Since that time, the MTA's role has expanded to include varied alternative dispute resolution services including, as applicable herein, case evaluation ("Case Evaluation") and arbitration services. The MTA's leading role in providing Case Evaluation services in the Detroit area is recognized by Local Rule 16.3 of the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Michigan, which also incorporates Rule 2.403 of the Michigan Court Rules of 1985 ("MCR") setting forth various procedures for Case Evaluation. In addition, where Case Evaluation alone is unsuccessful in resolving a Claim, the MTA has substantial experience facilitating and coordinating binding arbitration proceedings.

As proposed by the City in the ADR Procedures Motion, the ADR Procedures contemplate the imposition of mandatory alternative dispute resolution procedures on certain Claims designated by the City, in its sole discretion (collectively, the "Designated Claims"). During the period prior to the completion of the ADR Procedures, the Holders of Designated Claims are enjoined from filing or prosecuting any motion (any such motion, a "Stay Relief Motion") for relief

from the Chapter 9 Stay, or otherwise seeking to establish, liquidate, collect on or enforce the applicable Designated Claim(s). In addition, the City proposed that certain types of Claims including: (a) personal injury tort or wrongful death Claims; (b) property damage Claims; or (c) Claims relating to the operation of motor vehicles for which the City is self-insured pursuant to chapter 31 of Michigan's Insurance Code of 1956, MCL §§ 500.3101 *et seq.* are appropriate for liquidation through the ADR Procedures should be considered to be Designated Claims even in advance of the City serving notice of their designation on the applicable claimant. The ADR Procedures, therefore, contemplate that, for the period commencing on the date of entry of an order approving the relief requested in the ADR Procedures Motion until the date that is 119 days after the General Bar Date, any claimant holding an Initial Designated Claim (and any other person or entity asserting an interest in such Claim) will be enjoined from filing or prosecuting, with respect to such Initial Designated Claim, any Stay Relief Motion or similar motion for relief from any injunction that may be imposed upon the confirmation or effectiveness of a Plan.

Throughout the ADR Procedures, the City retains the authority to settle any Designated Claim by agreement or to terminate the ADR Procedures with respect to any Designated Claim and proceed to liquidation of the Designated Claim in an appropriate forum. The ADR Procedures proposed by the City generally consist of three phases, as follows:

- Offer Exchange. Pursuant to the ADR Procedures, the City is required to make an offer to liquidate the claimant's Designated Claim in the notice informing a claimant that its Claim has been designated to the ADR Procedures. The claimant has a period of 28 days to respond to the City's offer and is permitted to make a counteroffer. The City then has a period of 14 days to respond to the claimant's counteroffer. The ADR Procedures contemplate further periods of negotiation and offer exchange, where appropriate.
- Case Evaluation. If the Designated Claim is not resolved through the offer exchange phase of the ADR Procedures then the Designated Claim proceeds to Case Evaluation before the MTA under the procedures set forth in MCR §§ 2.403 and 2.404. Following Case Evaluation, the parties have a period of 28 days to accept or reject the valuation provided by the MTA. If the City and the claimant do not both accept the MTA's valuation of the Designated Claim, then the parties have a further 28 days to negotiate a resolution of the Claim.
- Optional Binding Arbitration. The final phase of the ADR Procedures is binding arbitration, if previously consented to by the Holder of a Designated Claim in writing as a means to resolve its Designated Claim (either in its response to the City's notice designating the Designated Claim or by the terms of a separate written agreement either before or after the Petition Date), and if the City agrees to binding arbitration.

Several parties filed responses to the ADR Procedures Motion (see Docket Nos. 1763, 1765, 1828, 1834, 1866, 1902, 1915, 2211). In addition, the City received informal responses to the ADR Procedures Motion from a number of parties. These responses generally (a) sought clarification that the ADR Procedures would not apply to certain specific classes of Claims or else (b) special accommodations with respect to certain types of Claim. The City worked with these parties and, where possible, incorporated their suggestions into the ADR Procedures. In connection with the resolution of the responses to the ADR Procedures Motion, among other modifications to the ADR Procedures, the City agreed that the following types of Claim would not be subject to the ADR Procedures:

- Claims solely for unpaid pension contributions, unfunded actuarially accrued pension liabilities and/or unpaid pension benefits (whether asserted by the PFRS, the GRS or directly or derivatively by or on behalf of Retirees or active employees, and whether filed by the applicable claimant or scheduled by the City);
- Claims for liabilities associated with post-employment benefits under the Health/Life Benefit Plan, the Supplemental Plan or other non-pension post employment welfare benefits, including unfunded actuarially accrued liabilities;
- Claims arising from labor-related grievances;
- Claims solely asserting workers' compensation liabilities against the City;
- Claims, if any, arising from or related to the Service Contracts;

- Claims by Holders for amounts owed under the City's Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds, Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds and General Fund bonds and related Claims by bond insurers; and
- Claims filed by the United States government.

On December 24, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order (Docket No. 2302) (the "ADR Procedures Order") granting the relief requested in the ADR Procedures Motion and approving the ADR Procedures, as modified, except with respect to lawsuits alleging claims against the City, its employees or both under 42 U.S.C. § 1983 that are pending in the District Court (collectively, the "1983 Claims"). Pursuant to the ADR Procedures Order, all pending 1983 Claims were referred to Judge Rosen for mediation under such procedures as he determines.

## **I. Chapter 9 Stay Matters**

### **1. Generally**

Since the Petition Date, the Emergency Manager has taken various steps to preserve the benefits and protections afforded by the Chapter 9 Stay. For example, at the outset of this chapter 9 case, the City obtained orders of the Bankruptcy Court: (a) confirming the application of the Chapter 9 Stay to the City and its officers and inhabitants; and (b) extending the protections of the Chapter 9 Stay to, among others, (i) non-officer City employees, (ii) certain state officials and (iii) the 36th District Court (a non-debtor entity for which the City generally is financially responsible). The Chapter 9 Stay has provided the City with an important "breathing spell" to address the City's financial circumstances and craft a plan of adjustment without interference from adverse creditor actions.

### **2. Challenges to PA 436 (Phillips)**

Several parties have filed Stay Relief Motions to allow them to continue their prepetition challenges to the constitutionality of PA 436. In particular, on March 27, 2013, Catherine Phillips and several other plaintiffs (collectively, the "Phillips Plaintiffs") filed a lawsuit (the "Phillips Lawsuit") in the District Court against the Governor and the State Treasurer, asserting that PA 436 is unconstitutional. The lawsuit seeks damages, declaratory relief and injunctive relief, including relief "restraining the Defendants and any present and future [emergency managers] from implementing or exercising authority and powers purportedly conveyed by [PA 436]." Following the commencement of the City's chapter 9 case, the Phillips Plaintiffs filed a motion (Docket No. 1004) (the "Phillips Stay Relief Motion") seeking relief from the Chapter 9 Stay to allow them to continue the Phillips Lawsuit.

In addition, on May 13, 2013, various plaintiffs related to the NAACP (collectively, the "NAACP Plaintiffs") commenced a lawsuit (the "NAACP Lawsuit") in the District Court against the Governor, the State Treasurer and the Michigan Secretary of State, Ruth Johnson, in their official capacities, alleging that PA 436 violates constitutional voting rights under the Equal Protection and Due Process Clauses of the 14th Amendment to the United States Constitution. In their first amended complaint, filed June 27, 2013, the plaintiffs sought (a) to enjoin the defendants and others from implementing or enforcing PA 436, (b) an order prohibiting any emergency manager appointed under PA 436 from exercising any authority, (c) an order that actions exercised by any emergency manager are unenforceable and (d) preclearance of the cities and school districts currently with emergency managers under Section 3(c) of the Voting Rights Act. On September 6, 2013, the NAACP Plaintiffs filed a motion (Docket No. 740) for relief from the Chapter 9 Stay to allow the NAACP Lawsuit to continue in the District Court.

On November 6, 2013, the Court entered an order (Docket No. 1536) (the "PA 436 Challenge Stay Order") granting the relief requested by the Phillips Plaintiffs with respect to the Phillips Stay Relief Motion and thereby allowing the Phillips Lawsuit to continue. In addition, the Court denied the relief requested by the NAACP Plaintiffs with respect to the NAACP Lawsuit. According to the Court, the primary, if not sole, objective of the NAACP Lawsuit was the removal of the Emergency Manager. As such, the continuation of the NAACP Lawsuit would interfere with the City's chapter 9 case. The PA 436 Challenge Stay Order has been appealed by the NAACP, the State and the City, and each of these appeals is currently pending before the District Court. On April 4, 2014, the District Court entered orders staying each of the appeals of the PA 436 Challenge Stay Order filed by the NAACP, the State and the City, pending resolution of the Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals.

## **J. Status of Detroit Public Library Employees with Respect to Pension and OPEB Benefits**

The Detroit Public Library (the "Library") is an independent municipal corporation governed by a seven member Detroit Library Commission (the "Commission"). Funding for the Library is provided by an *ad valorem* tax of 4.63 mills in real and personal property taxes in the City. In addition, the Library receives grants and endowments from private organizations. Although the Library generally operates independently of the City, the City Council is responsible for approving the Library's annual budget and the City treasurer acts as the Library's fiscal agent.

In 1938, as permitted by state law, the Commission, with the concurrence of the City Council (then known as the "Common Council"), adopted a resolution providing for the inclusion of the employees of the Library within the GRS. The Library has contributed to the GRS at an actuarially determined rate. Similarly, in 1946, as permitted by state law, the Commission, with the concurrence of the City Council, adopted a resolution providing for the inclusion of the employees of the Library in the City's OPEB Plans. The Library reimburses the City for OPEB benefits paid by the City on behalf of retirees of the Library.

The UAW represents certain employees of the Library. The UAW believes that Library employees are employees of the Commission, and that the Commission is a separate, municipal corporation that is not the subject of the Chapter 9 Case. As such, it is UAW's position that the Library employees' and retirees' pension benefits are not subject to modification or impairment under the Plan or Chapter 9. Further, it is UAW's position that, notwithstanding the Chapter 9 Case, the Library has a contractual obligation to provide UAW-represented employees and retirees certain OPEB benefits. There is a difference of opinion between the Library and the UAW with respect to this matter. The Library believes that its employees are employees of the City, such that their pension and OPEB benefits are subject to modification pursuant to the Plan.

The UAW and the Library are discussing this difference of opinion in an attempt to reach a consensual resolution regarding the pension and OPEB benefits of Library employees and retirees. To the extent that the City has any obligations to the Library's employees by virtue of their participation in the GRS pension plan and the City's OPEB plans, the City believes that such obligations of the City are subject to modification in the Chapter 9 Case.

## **K. Fee Matters**

A municipality may retain professionals in its discretion to assist with a chapter 9 case, and those professionals may be paid their customary fees without the need to file applications for compensation with the bankruptcy court and await court approval. One of the requirements for the confirmation of a plan of debt adjustment in chapter 9, however, is that all amounts paid by the debtor for services in connection with the plan have to be fully disclosed and reasonable.

A chapter 9 debtor is not required to pay the fees and expenses of professionals that represent an official committee. Although chapter 9 incorporates the provision of the Bankruptcy Code that provides for the potential appointment of an official committee, it does not incorporate the provision of the Bankruptcy Code that requires the debtor to pay the professional fees and other costs of an official committee. As a practical matter, however, a municipality may agree – as the City did in this case, as discussed below – to pay the reasonable professional fees of an official committee to facilitate the negotiation of a consensual plan of adjustment.

In the City's chapter 9 case, the Bankruptcy Court appointed a fee examiner (the "Fee Examiner") to review professional fees for reasonableness on an ongoing basis pursuant to the Order Appointing Fee Examiner entered on August 18, 2013 (Docket No. 383). Consistent with this order, the City's attorneys and the Fee Examiner negotiated and submitted to the Bankruptcy Court a proposed order establishing a protocol for the Fee Examiner's review of professional fees, the Fee Review Order. Comments on the proposed Fee Review Order were solicited, and a hearing on the Fee Review Order was held on September 10, 2013. On September 11, 2013, the Bankruptcy Court entered the Fee Review Order (Docket No. 810).

The Fee Review Order establishes procedures for, among other things, (1) the City to publicly disclose its professional fee expenses, (2) the Fee Examiner to review the City's professional fee expenses and to file reports addressing whether such expenses have been fully disclosed and are reasonable and (3) periodically disclosing and paying the Fee Examiner's fees and expenses. Pursuant to the Fee Review Order, the City agreed to pay the reasonable fees and expenses of the professionals retained by the Retiree Committee to render services in connection with the City's chapter 9 case (together with the professionals retained by the City to render services in connection with the case, the "Professionals").

Among other things, the Fee Review Order provides that each Professional must provide to the Fee Examiner and its respective client a complete copy of its respective monthly invoice, including detailed descriptions of the services rendered and costs advanced and a summary description, by category, of the work performed (the "Monthly Invoices"), within 49 days after the end of each calendar month. The Fee Review Order establishes a process by which the Fee Examiner and the Professionals may resolve any issues raised by the Fee Examiner regarding the reasonableness of any fees or expenses set forth in the Monthly Invoices, as well as a process for the City's payment of the Monthly Invoices.

Ordinary course professionals hired by the City not in conjunction with its chapter 9 case, but rather in the same contexts and capacities as they typically were hired by the City prior to the Petition Date, are not "Professionals" within the meaning of the Fee Review Order and their invoices are not subject to review thereunder. Consistent with the Fee Review Order, the City submitted a list of ordinary course professionals to the Fee Examiner, which list the Fee Examiner determined to be reasonably acceptable.

#### **L. Operational Restructuring Initiatives/Asset Dispositions**

##### **1. Negotiations Regarding the Potential Formation of the GLWA**

The City engaged in extensive negotiations with the Counties of Macomb, Oakland and Wayne (the "Counties") regarding the potential formation of, and transfer of the functions of the DWSD to, a Great Lakes Water Authority (the "GLWA"), which would have been created by agreement among the City and the Counties. Upon confirmation of the Plan, the GLWA would have assumed operating control of most of the assets (including wholesale water and sewer service contracts) currently owned and operated by DWSD. To date, negotiations among the City and the Counties have not yet resulted in any agreement with respect to the formation of the GLWA, and the City has indicated in filings with the Bankruptcy Court that it believes negotiations with respect to the potential formation of the GLWA have run their course. Accordingly, the Plan does not contemplate any such potential transaction.

Although these negotiations have not yet resulted in any agreement among the City and the Counties, on April 10, 2014, Wayne County filed a motion (Docket No. 3945) requesting that the Bankruptcy Court refer all matters relating to the potential formation of the water authority to facilitative mediation. On April 17, 2014, the Bankruptcy Court entered an order (Docket No. 4156) referring to mediation (1) the matter of whether to create a regional water authority involving the City and the Counties and (2) all issues relating to DWSD and the Counties.

##### **2. Potential DWSD Public-Private Partnership**

The City has been in contact with certain potentially interested parties regarding a recent request for information (the "DWSD RFI") for a transaction that would establish a public-private partnership with respect to the DWSD (the "Public-Private Partnership"). The DWSD RFI provides that the Emergency Manager is considering a potential public-private partnership for the operation and management of the water system and sewage disposal system currently operated by DWSD. The DWSD RFI states that the Public-Private Partnership could take the form of an operating and management agreement and would be effectuated in conjunction with confirmation of the Plan. The DWSD RFI further provides, however, that the Emergency Manager will also consider responses that contemplate alternative transaction structures, *e.g.*, a long-term lease and concession arrangement or a sale that meets the bid criteria incorporated in the DWSD RFI, while maximizing the value to the City, maintaining or enhancing the Systems' operational viability and capital needs and complying with applicable law. The DWSD RFI requires that any Public-Private Partnership include a commitment to limit rate increases to no more than 4% per year for the first 10 years.

To move forward in the process, responders to the DWSD RFI must demonstrate the technical capability to operate the water system and sewage disposal system including, in particular, the following areas of expertise:

- Operation and maintenance of water and/or sewer systems.
- Customer service improvements and enhancements.
- Customer safety, security and environmental responsibilities.
- Ability to execute an efficient, timely and seamless transition plan.
- Capability to undertake required capital improvements.



- Ability to offer other system enhancements with a demonstrated knowledge of technologies.
- Applicable licenses held by the team or its members for operation of a Michigan water and sewer utility.
- Ability to comply with all applicable laws, regulations, ordinances and court orders.

In addition, responders to the DWSD RFI must demonstrate the financial capability with respect to the following areas:

- Proposed financing and, if other than internal funds, sources of such financing, including the expected schedule of commitments of funds and the steps required to secure the necessary funds.
- Financial ability related to maintaining and upgrading the assets of the systems.
- Adequate sources of operating capital.
- Ability to finance future DWSD expansion, if applicable.
- Ability to comply with all applicable state and local tax obligations.
- Collection plan for retail and wholesale customer accounts.

The deadline for potentially interested parties to submit indications of interest was April 7, 2014. The City received 13 indications of interest regarding the DWSD RFI, which the City is reviewing and analyzing. The City may allow a limited number of these parties (any such party, a "Qualified Responder") to conduct due diligence and proceed to the next phase of the review process. The DWSD RFI provides that, for any such Qualified Responders, final binding proposals must be submitted by June 1, 2014. The DWSD RFI further contemplates that the closing of a Public-Private Partnership transaction, if any, would occur in August 2014.

### **3. Modification of Retiree Benefits/Healthcare Redesign**

#### **(a) Modification of Retiree Benefits**

As set forth above, the City is obligated to provide OPEB benefits expected to cost approximately \$4 billion in current dollars to existing retirees. Essentially all of these obligations are unfunded. The City has determined that its successful restructuring must include modification to retiree health benefits. Accordingly, the City has proposed to make the following changes to the health benefits that it provides to its retired employees.

Effective March 1, 2014, the City of Detroit changed the health insurance coverage offered to Retirees. As described in more detail below, the health benefits a Retiree receives from the City effective March 1, 2014 depends upon whether the Retiree is "Medicare eligible." Generally a Retiree is Medicare eligible if he or she is age 65 or older and has worked to earn Medicare coverage or has eligibility through a spouse.

Claims related to the City's obligations to provide OPEB benefits to retirees are further addressed by the Plan. See Section III.B.2 of this Disclosure Statement.

Effective March 1, 2014, Medicare eligible Retirees were able to select one of three Medicare Advantage insurance plans that included health and drug benefits for which the City pays most or all of the premium. Except for one of the Medicare Advantage Plan options (BCBSM Medicare Plus Blue PPO), the monthly premium cost to the Medicare eligible retiree was zero. These new options were available to all City Retirees who were Medicare eligible whether or not the Retiree (i) worked as a general employee or uniformed employee prior to retirement or (ii) was part of the *Weiler* class action. If the individual was a Medicare-eligible Retiree, these were the only choices that the City offered for health coverage for 2014.

Effective March 1, 2014, non-Medicare eligible Retirees were required to obtain their own health insurance coverage (for themselves or their dependent family members). Under the Patient Protection and Affordable Care Act (the "Affordable Care Act," sometimes referred to as "Obamacare"), Health Insurance Marketplaces – also known as "exchanges" – were to be made available in every state, including Michigan. Non-Medicare eligible Retirees were

permitted to enroll in and obtain an individual insurance policy to cover the Retiree and his or her family from the Health Insurance Marketplace that served the state where the Retiree lived. A non-Medicare eligible Retiree also may have been eligible to enroll in coverage offered by their current employer or their spouse's employer. For most non-Medicare eligible Retirees, effective March 1, 2014, the City agreed to provide a stipend of \$125 per month (\$300 or \$400 per month for duty disabled non-Medicare retirees, depending upon whether the disabled person is a uniform retiree). Eligible Retirees were permitted to use this stipend for any purpose, including to defray the cost of premiums for health insurance coverage acquired through a Health Insurance Marketplace, through the Retiree's or the Retiree's spouse's employer or through other available health insurance programs.

The City no longer subsidized dental and vision coverage effective March 1, 2014 for all Retirees. All Retirees, regardless of age or Medicare eligibility, who wanted dental and vision coverage were required to pay the full cost of such coverage. The City offered Blue Cross Blue Shield of Michigan dental and Heritage Vision plan options. All other plan options were eliminated. For more information regarding modifications to retiree health benefits, please refer to the March 1, 2014 Through December 31, 2014 City of Detroit Retiree Health Care Plan (the "2014 Retiree Health Care Plan"), available at <http://www.detroitmi.gov/EmergencyManager.aspx>.

#### **(b) Healthcare Redesign for Active Employees**

Due to the City's need to act quickly to alleviate its dire financial situation and cash position, the City determined that it needed to make changes to the benefit plan options and health insurance benefits that it would offer to active employees in 2014. The revised medical, dental, vision, life insurance and flexible spending account benefit options described below applied to all active City employees, regardless of whether they were uniformed or non-uniformed. These benefit options also applied to any new employee enrolling in the City's medical, dental, vision, life insurance and flexible spending account benefits for the first time. In general, the City made changes to medical coverage in 2014 designed to provide active employees with coverage that would be equivalent to "Gold" level coverage under the Affordable Care Act. Previously, most active employees in the City were receiving coverage that would be equivalent to "Platinum" level coverage under the Affordable Care Act.

In general, the changes for 2014 are summarized as follows:

- The City offered a PPO option from Blue Cross Blue Shield of Michigan, and an HMO option from Health Alliance Plan.
- The PPO and HMO options increased the annual deductible amount to \$750.
- The PPO and HMO options increased the out-of-pocket annual coinsurance maximum payment for family coverage to \$4,500. The out-of-pocket annual coinsurance maximum excluded the deductible.
- All active employees were required to pay 20% of the premium cost for health care coverage. This share is the same percentage that most active employees paid in 2013, generally for higher cost coverage.
- In 2014, most employees will pay less than they did in 2013.

Beginning January 1, 2014, the City offered all health care plan eligible employees the option to elect participation in a Flexible Spending Account ("FSA"). There were three pre-tax options available with the FSA – health care, day care, and commuter benefit.

Also in 2014, there was one dental and one vision benefit option available. The dental option will be Traditional Blue Cross Blue Shield of Michigan and the vision option will be Heritage Vision Plans. The life insurance plan remained unchanged.

If the City employs more than one member of a family, or the family unit includes a Retiree of the City, the spouse and eligible dependents of that family were covered by one City employee – no duplicate coverage was permitted. Furthermore, a Retiree of the City was prohibited from being enrolled as a spouse of an active employee. Only a Retiree could receive Retiree health coverage. It was the responsibility of the family to select a single health plan. Under no circumstances was the City obligated to provide more than one health policy or plan, or duplicate coverage for any employee or dependent.

Active employees were required to enroll for coverage. If an active employee who was enrolled in health care coverage failed to complete the mandatory enrollment process, the employee (i) defaulted to single medical only coverage, as described in the chart below, and (ii) was not enrolled in dental or vision. In addition, that employee's spouse and children did not have coverage from the City in 2014. If an active employee who was not enrolled in health care coverage does not complete the mandatory enrollment process, that employee did not have medical, dental or vision coverage from the City in 2014. If an active employee did nothing, he or she automatically became enrolled for 2014 as set forth below:

<b>Current (2013 Plan)</b>	<b>NEW 2014 Carrier</b>	<b>NEW 2014 Coverage Level</b>
Community Blue PPO	Community Blue PPO	SINGLE
Blue Care Network HMO	Community Blue PPO	SINGLE
HAP HMO	HAP HMO	SINGLE
Total Health Care HMO	Community Blue PPO	SINGLE
US Health (COPS Trust)	Community Blue PPO	SINGLE
Any Dental Plan	BCBS Dental	NO COVERAGE
Any Vision Plan	Heritage Vision	NO COVERAGE
Not Enrolled in Medical, Dental or Vision	NO COVERAGE	NO COVERAGE

For more information regarding modifications to active employee benefits, please refer to the 2014 City of Detroit Active Employee Benefits booklet, available at <http://www.detroitmi.gov/EmergencyManager.aspx>.

### **(c) Litigation with Retiree Representatives**

On October 22, 2013, the Retiree Committee, the DRCEA, the RDPFFA and AFSCME Subchapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees (collectively, the "Retiree Representatives") filed a complaint against the City and Kevyn Orr, individually and in his official capacity as Emergency Manager, thereby commencing an adversary proceeding in the Bankruptcy Court (Adv. Proc. No. 13-05244) (the "First Retiree Proceeding"), together with a motion for: (i) a preliminary injunction to enjoin the defendants from modifying retiree benefits or; (ii) in the alternative, relief from the automatic stay to seek the requested injunctive relief a non-bankruptcy forum (Adv. Proc. Docket No. 3). The City and Mr. Orr disputed the relief sought in the preliminary injunction motion on the grounds that, among other things, the Bankruptcy Court lacks jurisdiction – as a result of section 904 of the Bankruptcy Code and as affirmed in a recent decision from the bankruptcy court in the chapter 9 case of the City of Stockton, California – to enjoin the City from modifying retiree benefits.

Initially, the City had proposed that the modifications to retiree health benefits set forth in the 2014 Retiree Health Care Plan would take effect on January 1, 2014. Due to delays associated with the roll out of the federal government's Health Insurance Marketplace website, however, the City decided to delay the effective date of its modifications for non-Medicare-eligible retirees until January 31, 2014. In its negotiations with the Retiree Committee regarding the preliminary injunction motion, the City agreed to further extend the effective date of the modifications for all retirees until February 28, 2014, as set forth above. As a result, on November 8, 2013, prior to the filing of the defendants' objection to the preliminary injunction motion, the Retiree Representatives voluntarily dismissed without prejudice all claims pending against the City in the First Retiree Proceeding (Adv. Proc. Docket No. 34).

On January 9, 2014, the Retiree Representatives commenced a second proceeding against the City and the Emergency Manager (the "Second Retiree Proceeding"), captioned as Official Committee of Retirees of the City of Detroit, Michigan et al. v. City of Detroit, Michigan et al., (Adv. Proc. No. 14-04015), seeking a preliminary injunction to enjoin the defendants from implementing the retiree healthcare modifications announced by the Emergency Manager effective March 1, 2014 and described in Section VIII.L.3 of this Disclosure Statement. By a settlement agreement effective February 14, 2014, the parties agreed to certain modifications to the changes to retiree health benefits set forth in the 2014 Retiree Health Care Plan. The settlement agreement modifications include an obligation by the City to provide additional stipend amounts during a portion of 2014 to Non-Medicare eligible Retirees and to offer Medicare eligible retirees certain additional options. The complete terms and conditions of the settlement agreement are set forth in Exhibit I.A.228 to the Plan. On March 28, 2014, the parties to the Second Retiree Proceeding filed a stipulated proposed order of dismissal (Adv. Proc. Docket No. 48), which order was entered by the Bankruptcy Court on March 31, 2014 (Docket No. 49).

**(d) Settlement With Retiree Committee Regarding OPEB and Pension Claims**

**i. The OPEB Settlement**

The present value of OPEB Claims was the subject of a dispute between the City and the Retiree Committee. Using employee data as of July 30, 2012 and retiree data as of February 1, 2013 provided by the City and the Retirement Systems' actuary, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company ("Gabriel Roeder"), the City's actuaries estimated the aggregate amount of OPEB Claims at approximately \$3.771 billion. In contrast, the Retiree Committee's actuaries estimated the aggregate amount of OPEB Claims at approximately \$5 billion. The cause of the discrepancy between the estimated aggregate OPEB Claim amounts asserted by the City and the Retiree Committee emanated from the limitations on the data, actuarial assumptions used and the discount rate employed by each party. In reducing the aggregate amount of OPEB Claims to its present value, the City employed a discount rate obtained with reference to the "Pension Discount Curve" published by Citigroup, as of July 1, 2012. This approach yielded a discount rate of approximately 4%. The Retiree Committee, on the other hand, discounted the aggregate amount of OPEB Claims to present value using substantially lower interest rates based on United States Treasury zero coupon bonds, or so-called "STRIPS," for periods of up to 30 years. Where necessary, the Retiree Committee discounted periods in excess of 30 years by the 30-year rate.

In addition, the City and the Retiree Committee disputed the proper characterization of payments made by the City on account of OPEB benefits since the Petition Date. By the end of 2014, the City estimates that it will have paid approximately \$163 million in postpetition OPEB payments since the Petition Date to or on behalf of (a) Holders of OPEB Claims on account of OPEB Benefits and (b) retired employees of the City and their dependents (including surviving spouses) on account of post-retirement health, vision, dental and life benefits provided pursuant to the Retiree Health Plan. The City asserted that such postpetition OPEB payments constitute a partial satisfaction of the OPEB Claims. The Retiree Committee, on the other hand, asserted that the postpetition OPEB payments should be ignored for the purpose of calculating the amount of the contributions to the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA and the Detroit General VEBA, as applicable. Alternatively, the Retiree Committee has taken the position that the postpetition OPEB payments should merely reduce the aggregate amount of the OPEB Claims, as opposed to reducing, on a dollar-for-dollar basis, the amount of the New B Notes to be received by the Detroit Police and Fire VEBA and the Detroit General VEBA.

On or about April 25, 2014, the City and the Retiree Committee agreed to settle their differences on the OPEB Claim issues (the "OPEB Settlement") and all other issues affecting pensions in this chapter 9 case (collectively with the OPEB Settlement, the "Global Settlement"). The OPEB Settlement results in a gross OPEB Claim of \$4.258 billion and an Allowed Class 12 Claim of \$4,095 billion, which compromises the parties' respective positions set forth above. In addition, the Retiree Committee negotiated an improvement in the interest rate for the New B Notes. Specifically, the New B Notes will bear interest at 4.0% for the first 20 years and 6% for years 21 through 30. The Plan incorporates the OPEB Settlement and contemplates that confirmation of the Plan will constitute approval of the OPEB Settlement pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 9019.

The City believes that the OPEB Settlement is fair and equitable and thereby satisfies the standard for approval of a settlement agreement under Bankruptcy Rule 9019. In evaluating whether the proposed agreement is fair and equitable, courts in this district generally consider four factors: (a) the probability of success in the litigation; (b) the difficulties, if any, to be encountered in the matter of collection; (c) the complexity of the litigation involved, and the expense, inconvenience and delay necessarily attending it; and (d) the paramount interest of the creditors and a proper deference to their reasonable views in the premises. To approve a settlement, the Court need only reach the conclusion that the City's proposed settlement represents the lowest point in the range of reasonableness. A Court may approve a settlement even if it believes that the trustee or debtor-in-possession ultimately would be successful at trial.

The OPEB Settlement represents a hard-fought resolution of issues regarding the appropriate liquidation of the estimated aggregate allowed amount of the OPEB Claims and the treatment of the postpetition OPEB payments. Absent the OPEB Settlement, the City anticipates that it would be forced to undergo protracted and expensive litigation to liquidate the OPEB Claims with unpredictable results given that much of the litigation would depend on differing actuarial expert opinions. Such litigation likely would involve (i) extensive discovery regarding competing experts from the City, the Retiree Committee and the Retirement Systems, among others and (ii) potential contests over numerous other components of the OPEB Claims, including, for example, retiree census data and actuarial calculations, in addition to the adjudication of the proper discount rate to be applied to the gross liability, once established. The City believes that the OPEB Settlement serves the best interests of the City and its creditors, including City retirees, by averting this litigation and bringing the City's chapter 9 case closer to conclusion. Moreover, the agreed-upon Allowed Claim falls between the parties' respective litigation positions and represents a reasonable compromise of the factual and legal arguments under the circumstances.

Accordingly, the City believes that the proposed OPEB Settlement far exceeds the lowest point in the range of reasonableness and, as such, is fair and equitable.

**ii. The Remainder of the Global Settlement**

In addition to settling the OPEB matters, the City and the Retiree Committee have agreed to resolve other open matters with respect to pensions and other retiree-related matters in the City's chapter 9 case. Specifically:

- The Retiree Committee consents to the treatment of Pension Claims in the Plan that contemplates the funding contemplated by the State Contribution Agreement and the DIA Settlement and will support the Plan on such basis. The Retiree Committee does not support the treatment of Pension Claims in the Plan if the funding from the State Contribution Agreement or the DIA Settlement does not occur.
- In addition to the ASF Recoupment Cap of 20%, the City will further limit any the pension reduction (4.5% across-the-board reduction plus any Annuity Savings Fund Recoupment) for any retiree or surviving beneficiary in pay status as of June 30, 2104 to 20% of such current retiree's or surviving beneficiary's annual pension. If the cost of this additional 20% limitation exceeds \$19 million, the City and the Retiree Committee will work to find additional solutions that do not affect active employees but that only affect current retirees or surviving beneficiaries;
- The Retiree Committee shall request suspension of its appeal at the Sixth Circuit, Case No. 14-1209. Provided classes 10, 11 have accepted the amended plan of adjustment containing the agreed terms and the OPEB Settlement has been approved by the Court and the Plan has been confirmed, the Retiree Committee shall request dismissal of its Sixth Circuit appeal within a reasonable time after the Effective Date;
- If it is not settled or otherwise resolved by a Final Order prior to the Effective Date, the City will continue to fund the COP Litigation after the Effective Date. All costs, fees and expenses related to the COP Litigation from and after the Effective Date will be deducted from the distributions from the Disputed COPs Claims Reserve set forth in Section II.B.3.p.iii.B.2 of the Plan that are not made to Holders of Disputed COP Claims. Thereafter, distributions from the Disputed COPs Claims Reserve set forth in Section II.B.3.p.iii.B.2 of the Plan that are not made to Holders of Disputed COP Claims shall be made to the following Entities in the following percentages: (A) 65% collectively to the VEBAs established for Holders of Allowed Class 12 Claims and (B) 35% to the City (which may, in turn, distribute its share of New B Notes to Holders of Allowed Claims in Classes 7, 13 or 14);
- The City will create the Contingent Payment Rights that will allocate any value that may be realized from a potential transaction involving DWSD that may be consummated either before the Effective Date or within seven years of the Effective Date. The allocation of these rights will be as follows: (A) 50% to the Pension Plans and (B) 50% to the City (which may, in turn, distribute its share of New B Notes to Holders of Allowed Claims in Classes 7, 13 or 14);
- The Plan will establish the Restoration Trust to hold the Class 10 and 11 interest in the Contingent Payment Rights and to take an assignment of the GRS and PFRS beneficiaries' rights with respect to any GRS Restoration Payment or PFRS Restoration Payment;
- The Retiree Committee will defer to the Retirement Systems and the State with respect to negotiating the post-Effective Date governance of the Prior GRS Pension Plan and the Prior PFRS Pension Plan and reserves the right to review the results of such negotiation;
- The Retiree Committee will defer to the Retirement Systems and the City with respect to negotiating the post-Effective Date restoration mechanics with respect to the PFRS Adjusted Pension Amounts and the GRS Adjusted Pension Amounts and reserves the right to review the results of such negotiation; and
- The Plan will make clear that third parties other than the City are not prohibited from making additional contributions to the Pension Plans if they wish to.

The Plan incorporates the Global Settlement and contemplates that confirmation of the Plan will constitute approval of the Global Settlement pursuant to Bankruptcy Rule 9019.

The City believes that the Global Settlement is fair and equitable and thereby satisfies the standard for approval of a settlement agreement under Bankruptcy Rule 9019. The City believes that the Global Settlement meets the four factors set forth above for approval of a settlement: (a) the probability of success in the litigation; (b) the difficulties, if any, to be encountered in the matter of collection; (c) the complexity of the litigation involved, and the expense, inconvenience and delay necessarily attending it; and (d) the paramount interest of the creditors and a proper deference to their reasonable views in the premises.

It is evident from the record of the City's chapter 9 case that, because of the hardships that the City must seek to impose on its creditors and, in particular, Holders of Pension Claims and OPEB Claims, the City and the representatives of its retirees and its active employees have often been at odds. The Court appointed the Retiree Committee as the representative of the City's retiree population. Accordingly, a settlement with this representative, which will avoid further expensive and protracted litigation of significant issues affecting the City's restructuring and revitalization, is a significant salutary result. Like the OPEB Settlement, the Global Settlement represents a hard-fought, arms'-length resolution of all of the issues facing the Retiree Committee's constituency in this chapter 9 case. Absent the Global Settlement, the City anticipates that it would be forced to undergo protracted and expensive litigation, involving (i) extensive discovery regarding competing experts from the City, the Retiree Committee and the Retirement Systems, among others, (ii) potential contests over numerous other components of the Pension Claims, including, for example, retiree census data and actuarial calculations, in addition to the adjudication of the proper discount rate to be applied to the gross liability, once established and (iii) enormous amounts of factual discovery. The City believes that the Global Settlement serves the best interests of the City and its creditors, including City retirees, by averting this litigation and bringing the City's chapter 9 case closer to conclusion and by providing additional value, though the Contingent Payment Rights, not only to the retirees but to other unsecured creditors as well. Accordingly, the City believes that the proposed Global Settlement far exceeds the lowest point in the range of reasonableness and, as such, is fair and equitable and should be approved as part of the Plan.

**(e) Settlement with RDPFFA Regarding PFRS Pension Claims and OPEB Claims of PFRS Members**

On April 25, 2014, the City and the RDPFFA executed a term sheet memorializing a settlement between the parties regarding the treatment of PFRS Pension Claims and certain matters relating to the OPEB Claims of PFRS members (the "RDPFFA Settlement"). The terms of the RDPFFA Settlement are incorporated into the treatment of PFRS Pension Claims and OPEB Claims set forth in the Plan.

**4. Transition of Lighting Grid to DTE**

The City's proposed restructuring/reinvestment initiatives with respect to its electricity grid are focused on the following objectives: (a) improving the performance of the grid and the services provided to the citizens of Detroit; (b) decommissioning, as necessary, certain segments of the grid, certain substations and the Mistersky power plant; and (c) increasing revenue collection from customers. To achieve these objectives, the City has entered into an "Energy Services Delivery Agreement" with DTE, whereby the City will exit the electricity business by migrating customers to DTE over a seven-year period, with DTE paying capital and transition costs. In year one of this seven-year build-out, meters will be changed to DTE's system and customers will be transitioned to DTE. In years two to seven of the build-out, customers will migrate to DTE's grid on a substation by substation basis as the PLD operation is simultaneously scaled down. Customers (including the City) will pay DTE's rate book, which could be higher than the current rate charged/incurred by City. Subject to regulatory approval, PLD workers and/or third party contractors will operate and maintain the City's electrical grid until the build-out is finished, with DTE reimbursing the City for the costs of such operation and maintenance.

**5. Transition of Lighting Work to PLA**

The City's proposed restructuring/reinvestment initiatives with respect to its lighting work are focused on the following objectives: (a) implementing a current population-based streetlight footprint, (b) transferring operations and maintenance functions to the newly-created PLA structure, (c) improving service to citizens and (d) achieving better cost management. To achieve these objectives, the City has begun a systematic effort to address bulb outages and restore light. In addition, the City has obtained an order of the Bankruptcy Court (Docket No. 1955) (the "PLA Order") authorizing the City to enter into and perform under certain transaction documents with the PLA, as described below. On December 20,

2013, Syncora filed a notice of appeal of the PLA Order (Docket No. 2273). On April, 4, 2014, the District Court hearing Syncora's appeal (the "PLA Order Appeal"), captioned as Syncora Guarantee, Inc. v. City of Detroit, No. 14-CV-10501 (E.D. Mich.), entered an order (Docket No. 15) staying the PLA Order Appeal pending the outcome of the Sixth Circuit Eligibility Appeals.

On February 5, 2013, the City created the PLA, a separate municipal corporation, pursuant to Michigan Public Act 392 of 2012 (as amended), the Municipal Lighting Authority Act, MCL §§ 123.1261 *et seq.* ("PA 392") and the PLA Order, to manage and maintain the City's public lighting system. Pursuant to PA 392, the PLA has issued bonds (the "Act 392 Bonds"), the proceeds of which the PLA will use to construct and improve the public street lighting system of the City, pursuant to the terms of the "Interlocal Agreement for the Construction and Financing of a Public Lighting System" between the City and the PLA (the "C&F Agreement"). The PLA also will bear responsibility for the operation and maintenance of the portion of the City's public lighting system that the PLA has constructed and improved, in accordance with the terms of the "Interlocal Agreement for the Operation, Maintenance and Management of a Public Lighting System" between the City and the PLA. Under PA 392 and the various agreements with the PLA, the City has no liability for, and undertakes no full faith and credit obligation in connection with, the Act 392 Bonds or the C&F Agreement.

In connection with the transition of the City's lighting work to the PLA, the City is required to cause the existing and future revenue generated from the utility tax that it will continue to levy (the "Pledged Revenues") to be directed to Wilmington Trust, National Association, as trustee (the "Trustee") under a trust agreement by and among the City, the PLA, the Michigan Finance Authority and the Trustee, as security for, and the primary source for the repayment of, the Act 392 Bonds. The total amount of the Pledged Revenues to which the PLA is entitled, in any calendar year, is the lesser of (a) \$12.5 million and (b) the total revenues generated by the utility tax levied by the City (*i.e.*, the Trustee must disburse to the City all amounts in excess of \$12.5 million).

The City believes that the transition of the City's lighting work to the PLA and the transactions described above are the City's best viable option to fix its public lighting system and provide the level of lighting services that the City's residents expect.

## **6. Belle Isle Lease**

In September 2013, the City reached an agreement with the State (the "Belle Isle Agreement") whereby the State agreed to lease Belle Isle Park for 30 years, with two optional 15-year renewals. The Governor authorized the Belle Isle Agreement on October 1, 2013. The Belle Isle Agreement was not immediately effective upon its signing, or upon the Governor's authorization, because pursuant to sections 12(1)(r) and 19 of PA 436, the Emergency Manager is required to submit any proposed lease of City property to the City Council for approval. If the City Council rejects such a proposal and offers a competing proposal, section 19 of PA 436 provides that the LEFALB is empowered to review the competing proposals and issue final authorization to the proposal "that best serves the interest of the public." MCL § 141.1559(2). On October 14, 2013, the City Council voted to reject the Belle Isle Agreement and proposed an alternative plan involving a ten-year lease of Belle Isle Park to the State. The LEFALB considered both proposals and, on November 12, 2013, unanimously approved the Belle Isle Agreement.

Pursuant to the Belle Isle Agreement, the State agreed to invest between \$10 million and \$20 million to upgrade and repair portions of Belle Isle Park during the first three years of the lease. The City will continue to pay for Belle Isle Park's water and sewer services – costs that in recent years have totaled between \$1.5 million and \$2.5 million annually – but the State will pay to maintain and operate Belle Isle Park in all other respects during the lease term. On February 10, 2014, the State began operating Belle Isle Park as a state park. While pedestrians and bicyclists will continue to be able to access Belle Isle Park free of charge, visitors arriving by motor vehicle will be required to purchase an annual \$11-per-vehicle "Recreation Passport" from the State that will provide access to all Michigan state parks.

## **7. Detroit Institute of Arts**

### **(a) Appraisal**

As discussed in Section VII.A.5.a, the City engaged Christie's to appraise the value of the DIA Collection. On December 3, 2013, Christie's issued a preliminary report (the "Preliminary Report") (i) describing the methodology used in making the appraisal; (ii) providing a preliminary aggregate valuation of certain works in the DIA Collection; and (iii) recommending various options the City could pursue to generate revenue from the DIA Collection not involving the outright sale of any works in the DIA Collection. As explained in the Preliminary Report, Christie's appraised a portion of

the DIA Collection consisting of those works that "were either purchased entirely by the City, or in part with City funds" (the "Appraised Art"). As of the date of the Preliminary Report, the Appraised Art consisted of 2,781 works. Both the preliminary and final appraisals conducted by Christie's were based on a fair market value ("FMV") analysis of the Appraised Art. According to the Preliminary Report, "FMV is the price at which a work would change hands between a willing buyer and a willing seller in the relevant marketplace. It is determined by using the market data approach which compares the subject work to similar works sold in the marketplace, makes appropriate adjustments to allow for any differences between the subject work and the comparables, and reflects the current market place." In the Preliminary Report, Christie's estimated the aggregate value of the Appraised Art to be between \$452 million and \$866 million, with "the lower number represent[ing] a conservative price, and the higher number represent[ing] the most advantageous price at which the property would likely change hands."

The Preliminary Report recommended consideration of five potential strategies for revenue generation not involving the outright sale of any of the works in the DIA Collection. First, Christie's proposed that the City could pledge some or all of the Appraised Art as collateral for a loan or line of credit. According to the Preliminary Report, "[t]he current robust global art market coupled with the fact that the [C]ity-owned collection contains some high-quality and valuable works, suggest this could be an effective financing arrangement." Second, Christie's suggested that "[r]evenue could be generated from a partnership agreement with another museum or museums whereby masterpieces from the DIA would be leased on a long-term basis." Third, Christie's proposed that the City consider establishing a "masterpiece trust," an arrangement that is "[u]nprecedented in the art world." The Preliminary Report described this concept as follows: "City-owned art would be transferred into the Trust and minority interests would be sold to individual museums, making them a member of a larger consortium of institutions. Revenue generated by the sale of shares in the Trust would be paid to the City. Ownership of shares in the Trust would entitle members to borrow works for predetermined periods of time." Fourth, Christie's suggested that the City could consider selling one or more works in the DIA Collection to a philanthropist or charitable organization on the condition that the buyer agree to permanently lend the purchased work(s) to the DIA. Finally, the Preliminary Report discussed the possibility of mounting a traveling exhibition of works in the DIA Collection. Although Christie's described this option as potentially "the least viable in terms of generating a revenue stream for the City" because traveling exhibitions generally "are not a substantial revenue generator," it concluded that "[t]he media attention the DIA has received in connection with Detroit's bankruptcy filing and the accompanying outpouring of public support for the City's artworks could help to generate interest, and thereby revenue, from tour sponsors and patrons."

Christie's issued its final report on December 17, 2013 (the "Final Report"). For purposes of the Final Report, the Appraised Art consisted of 2,773 works. In the Final Report, Christie's stated that the aggregate FMV of the Appraised Art was between \$454 million and \$867 million. Christie's performed a detailed appraisal of only 1,741 of the 2,773 works consisting of the Appraised Art (the "Most Valuable Works"), explaining in the Final Report that the Most Valuable Works accounted for "over 99% of the total projected value" of the Appraised Art. Christie's attached to the Final Report an itemized list of 406 of the Most Valuable Works with individual values exceeding \$50,000. Of these, 11 works accounted for 75% percent of the total estimated value of the Appraised Art:

• Pieter Bruegel the Elder, <i>The Wedding Dance</i>	\$100-200 million
• Vincent van Gogh, <i>Self Portrait with Straw Hat</i>	\$80-150 million
• Rembrandt, <i>The Visitation</i>	\$50-90 million
• Henri Matisse, <i>Le Guéridon</i>	\$40-80 million
• Edgar Degas, <i>Danseuses au Foyer (La Contrebasse)</i>	\$20-40 million
• Claude Monet, <i>Gladioli</i>	\$12-20 million
• Michelangelo, <i>Scheme for the Decoration of the Ceiling of the Sistine Chapel</i>	\$12-20 million
• Neri di Bicci, <i>The Palla Altarpiece: Tobias and Three Archangels</i>	\$8-15 million
• Giovanni Bellini and Workshop, <i>Madonna and Child</i>	\$4-10 million
• Frans Hals, <i>Portrait of Hendrik Swalmius</i>	\$6-10 million
• Michiel Sweerts, <i>In the Studio</i>	\$5-10 million

According to the Final Report, each of the 1,032 works of Appraised Art not given detailed, individual appraisals are items currently held in storage which have "modest commercial value." These items include, among other things, various textile fragments, coins, pieces of furniture and works of art by artists "who command only very low prices."

On April 9, 2014, (i) FGIC, (ii) Syncora, (iii) AFSCME, (iv) Hypothekenbank Frankfurt and EEPK, (v) Wilmington Trust Company, National Association, (vi) Dexia Crédit Local, Dexia Holdings, Inc. and (vii) FMS-WM Service (the "Movants") filed a Motion of Creditors for Entry of an Order Pursuant to Section 105(a) of the Bankruptcy



Code Directing the Debtor to Cooperate with Interested Parties Seeking to Conduct Due Diligence on the Art Collection Housed at the Detroit Institute of Arts (Docket No. 3923) (the "Due Diligence Motion"). In the Due Diligence Motion, the Movants stated that they had engaged the financial advisory firm of Houlihan Lokey to conduct an assessment of the value of a portion of the DIA Collection – including works that were not directly purchased by the City and that may be legally encumbered (see Section VI.E of this Disclosure Statement) – and of "potential alternative market transactions" involving the DIA Collection. Due Diligence Motion, at ¶¶ 1, 10. The Movants further stated, in the Due Diligence Motion, that Houlihan Lokey received four statements of interest in response to its inquiries regarding the DIA Collection (the "Statements of Interest"), contemplating potential purchase amounts ranging from \$895 million (for a portion of the DIA Collection) to \$2 billion (for the entire DIA Collection). As set forth in Exhibit A to Exhibit 5 of the Due Diligence Motion, the Statements of Interest were (i) non-binding, (ii) conditional and (iii) time-limited. The Due Diligence Motion is pending as of the date of this Disclosure Statement.

**(b) The DIA Settlement**

On January 13, 2014, mediators in the City's chapter 9 case announced that certain charitable foundations and other entities (collectively, the "Foundations") had agreed in principle to pledge certain funds (the "Foundation Funds") as part of a potential multiparty settlement that, if finalized, would (i) shield the DIA Collection from potential sales to satisfy creditors of the City and (ii) reduce the Retirement Systems' current levels of underfunding. As of the date of filing of this Disclosure Statement, 12 Foundations had pledged funds toward this effort: the Ford Foundation, the Kresge Foundation, the W. K. Kellogg Foundation, the John S. and James L. Knight Foundation, the Community Foundation for Southeast Michigan, the William Davidson Foundation, the Fred A. and Barbara M. Erb Family Foundation, the Hudson-Webber Foundation, the McGregor Fund, the Charles Stewart Mott Foundation, the Max M. and Marjorie S. Fisher Foundation and the A. Paul and Carol C. Schaap Foundation. As of the date of filing of this Disclosure Statement, the Foundations had tentatively agreed to pledge at least \$366 million in Foundation Funds, payable over a period of 20 years, in support of this arrangement.

On January 22, 2014, the Governor announced a plan pursuant to which the State would potentially pledge up to \$350 million in state funds in support of the DIA Settlement and certain creditor recoveries in exchange for certain releases to be contained in the Plan. As settlement negotiations continued, on January 29, 2014, DIA Corp. pledged to raise an additional \$100 million over 20 years to "ensure long-term support for the City's pension funds and sustainability for the DIA." More specific detail regarding the DIA Settlement is provided in Section IV.F of this Disclosure Statement. Further details regarding the potential for State funding are provided in connection with the description of the State Contribution Agreement in Section IV.E of this Disclosure Statement.

**8. Joe Louis Arena**

Olympia, the Red Wings and the City have resolved all of their issues under the Original JLA Lease and agreed to enter into a new lease of Joe Louis Arena (the "New JLA Sublease") and a related parking agreement. The term of the New JLA Sublease will be five years, retroactive to July 1, 2010, the date of expiration of the Original JLA Lease. The initial term of the New JLA Sublease will therefore end on June 30, 2015. Thereafter, Olympia and the Red Wings will have five one-year options to extend the New JLA Lease. Olympia will pay the City rent of \$1 million per year during the term of the New JLA Sublease and any extensions thereof. In addition to rent, the parties have agreed that Olympia and the Red Wings will provide total consideration valued at over \$12 million to the City over the next three years.

The project to develop and construct a replacement venue for the Red Wings will continue while the team continues to play at Joe Louis Arena. As of the date hereof, it is estimated that the new arena will be completed in 2016 or 2017. Under the proposed plan, the DDA will own the new arena, and the arena will be managed by Olympia pursuant to a concession and management agreement. Olympia and the DDA have proposed funding the project with a combination of private monies and limited obligation revenue bonds to be issued by the Michigan Strategic Fund (an entity created pursuant to Michigan Public Act 270 of 1984, the Michigan Strategic Fund Act, MCL §§ 125.2001 *et seq.*, to support economic development and job creation projects), secured by certain DDA tax increment revenues derived from property taxes of the City and other taxing jurisdictions, which are collected by the City as tax-collecting agent and transmitted to the DDA as Pass-Through Obligations (as described in Section IV.R), and further secured by certain Olympia concession fees payable to the DDA.

## **9. Sale of Veterans' Memorial Building**

The City owns the building originally built, and commonly referred to, as the Veterans' Memorial Building. The building, located at 151 West Jefferson Avenue in Detroit, currently houses the UAW-Ford National Programs Center operated by UAW-Ford, a non-profit social welfare organization jointly created by the Ford Motor Company and the UAW and organized pursuant to section 501(c)(4) of the United States Internal Revenue Code. The City and UAW-Ford currently are negotiating a potential sale of the building to UAW-Ford, which sale would contain a deed restriction with respect to the property's use and maintenance of the building's exterior. Any final agreement will be submitted to City Council for approval under section 19 of PA 436.

## **10. Coleman A. Young Airport**

The City is investigating various alternatives for generating revenue with respect to Coleman A. Young International Airport, including possible sale or lease transactions, modernization initiatives designed to attract core users of the airport and reducing airport costs. In November 2012, a consultant prepared a ten-year capital improvement program for the airport which included several rehabilitation plans, ranging from approximately \$55 million (for upgrades to facilities other than runways) to \$273 million (for a rehabilitation including a replacement runway funded in part by federal grants). The City plans to continue to subsidize and operate the airport until a viable transaction or rehabilitation plan is identified, in part because closing the airport would terminate certain federal subsidies and would require the City to repay certain grant monies previously received by the City from the Federal Aviation Administration.

## **IX.**

### **REINVESTMENT INITIATIVES**

#### **A. Post-Bankruptcy Financial Oversight**

The City and the State of Michigan intend to adopt a robust governance structure, which will be designed to: (1) promote long-term public confidence in the fiscal health and stability of Detroit, in particular with financial markets; (2) enhance Detroit's ability to access credit and invest in the capital needs of Detroit; and (3) reduce the potential for Detroit to relapse into conditions of financial stress or financial emergency.

To help satisfy these goals, the City and the State will create a financial oversight board to ensure that the City adheres to the Plan and continues to implement financial and operational reforms that should result in more efficient and effective delivery of services to City residents. The financial oversight board, to be composed of individuals with recognized financial competence and experience, will have the authority to impose limits on City borrowing and expenditures and require the use of financial best practices. Post-bankruptcy financial oversight mechanisms will rely upon existing authority under State law and may be supplemented by new State legislation. Specific powers and responsibilities will be developed in partnership with State authorities and consultation with stakeholders prior to the Effective Date.

#### **B. Overview of Restructuring Initiatives**

The City proposes to invest approximately \$1.40 billion over the next ten years to revitalize the City and, among other things, (1) comprehensively address and remediate residential urban blight, (2) improve the operating performance and infrastructure of its police, fire, EMS and transportation departments (among other departments), (3) modernize its information technology systems on a City-wide basis and (4) improve services to at all levels to Detroit's citizens. The assumptions and forecasts underlying the City's proposed reinvestment initiatives were developed using a "bottom-up," department-level review that identified, among other things, (1) opportunities and initiatives to enhance revenues and improve the collection of accounts receivable, (2) reinvestment in labor to improve City services and operations, (3) capital expenditures for necessary information technology, fleet and facility improvements and (4) various department-specific expenditures necessary to facilitate the City's restructuring.

Although, as provided in Section VII.D.10, the June 14 Creditor Proposal contemplated investment by the City in the total amount of approximately \$1.25 billion, the City has expanded its planned expenditures through the period ending June 30, 2023 based on further needed spending on infrastructure as well as enhanced services for residents. Specifically, the City plans to spend approximately \$152 million on technology investments, an increase of approximately \$69 million from the June 14 Creditor Proposal. Spending on capital expenditures and other infrastructure items, namely fleet and facilities, are projected to be approximately \$418 million for the period ending June 30, 2023, an increase of approximately \$94 million from the June 14 Creditor Proposal. The additional expenditures relate mainly to facility costs for police, fire and recreation, along with fleet costs for police and fire. Lastly, operating expenditures related to the restructuring initiatives are projected to be approximately \$795 million for the period ending June 30, 2023, a decrease of approximately \$1 million from the June 14 Creditor Proposal. The decrease relates to an adjustment in blight funding, offset by an increase to grant administration expenditures and added costs for recreation.

As a result of these expenditures, as well as operating expenditures related to restructuring, the City anticipates it will be able to realize additional revenue of approximately \$477 million through the period ending June 30, 2023, an increase of approximately \$233 million from the June 14 Creditor Presentation. The net amount of reinvestment and restructuring expenditures, after taking into account anticipated revenue enhancement from restructuring initiatives, will be approximately \$926 million, similar to the net amount contained in the June 14 Creditor Proposal.

In addition to the \$1.40 billion in reinvestment summarized above, the City anticipates that the impairment of Claims under the Plan will permit DWSD to conduct substantial and necessary revenue enhanced capital improvements using revenues that would otherwise have been unavailable to DWSD and applied instead to service the City's debt.

As more fully described in Exhibit I, the City intends to distribute the \$1.40 billion in reinvestment as follows:

Department/Matter	Aggregate Reinvestment (Savings)	Department/Matter	Aggregate Reinvestment (Savings)
Blight Remediation	\$440.3 million	Board of Ethics (Human Rights)	\$5.5 million
Public Safety (Police, Fire and EMS)	\$434.3 million	Auditor General/Inspector General	\$4.2 million
General Services	\$185.6 million	MPD	\$4.3 million
Finance	\$143.6 million	Department of Elections	\$2.9 million
DDOT	\$46.3 million	Mayor's Office	\$2.1 million
Recreation	\$40.3 million	Administrative Hearings	\$0.6 million
Human Resources	\$32.9 million	Public Works	\$0.3 million
Airport	\$27.3 million	Board of Zoning Appeals	\$0.2 million
Planning and Development	\$20.6 million	City Clerk	(\$0.7 million)
Office of the Ombudsperson	\$16.6 million	Law Department	(\$3.4 million)
Non-Departmental	\$7.1 million	City Council	(\$3.8 million)
Health and Wellness	\$6.9 million	BSEED	(\$18.0 million)
Labor Relations	\$6.8 million	<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$1.4 billion</b>

## 1. Blight Removal

Reduction of urban blight is among the City's highest reinvestment priorities. The City anticipates that a substantial reduction in blighted structures and properties would, among other things: (a) stabilize the City's eroding property values and property tax base; (b) allow the City to more efficiently and effectively deliver municipal services; (c) improve the health, safety and quality of life for City residents; (d) foster increased land utilization within the City; and (e) dramatically improve the national perception of the City.

To this end, the City proposes to invest a total of \$440.3 million over the course of the next six Fiscal Years to remediate residential blight within the City. Among other things, this investment will allow the BSEED to increase the rate of residential demolitions from an average of 450 demolitions per month to an average of approximately 725 per month. The City intends to focus its initial demolition efforts around schools and other areas identified by the Detroit Works Project and the Detroit Future City project. The City estimates that it will invest the following amounts toward blight removal during each of Fiscal Years 2014 through 2019:

<u>Fiscal Year</u>	<u>Expenditure</u>
2014	\$3.2 million
2015	\$113.6 million
2016	\$103.5 million
2017	\$80.0 million
2018	\$80.0 million
2019	\$80.0 million

These efforts currently are – and will continue to be – complemented by discrete blight remediation efforts. For example, the Michigan State Housing Development Authority has allocated \$52 million to the City (out of \$100 million received from the U.S. Treasury from its "Hardest Hit Fund"). These funds – administered through the Detroit Land Bank Authority (in conjunction with the Michigan Land Bank) – will allow for blight elimination on 4,000 to 6,000 publicly owned residential structures over a 15-month period. Other complementary blight elimination efforts include: (a) a pilot program implemented by a nongovernmental non-profit agency (addressing blight in the Eastern Market and Brightmoor sections of the City); (b) the "Hantz Woodlands" urban farming project, in connection with which a 150-acre, 1,500-parcel tract of land on the City's lower east side has been acquired by a private party and is being cleared of blight and maintained; and (c) the devotion of \$12 million in recently repurposed HUD funds for the targeting of commercial demolition during Fiscal Year 2014. Additionally, in September 2013, President Obama's administration announced a planned investment of \$300 million in public and private aid to the City, a portion of which would be earmarked for blight removal efforts.

As set forth at Section VII.C.7.c, remediating blight requires the coordination of – and the City intends to coordinate with – a multiplicity of government agencies at the local, state and federal levels, and certain interested nongovernmental organizations. Coordination and cooperation among these entities is critical to the success of the City's

reinvestment efforts. Among other things, an uncoordinated effort would result in the inefficient application of scarce resources, fragmented remediation activities and investments and duplicative investments in tools and technology, all resulting in slowed and more costly re-development. By coordinating the efforts of all interested stakeholders, the City can leverage multiple resources to target specific areas for improvement, leverage existing technology investments and maximize the potential for the long-term success of its remediation efforts. In so doing, the City can raise investor confidence and effect lasting change in economic growth and quality of life. In developing its blight removal initiative, the City has taken into account the proposals set forth in the Detroit Future City Strategic Framework (the "Strategic Framework"), and the City believes that its strategies for blight removal are consistent with the goals set forth in the Strategic Framework.

## **2. Public Safety (Police, Fire and EMS)**

A significant percentage of the funds to be devoted to reinvestment will be used to improve the performance and infrastructure of the City's police, fire and EMS services. The City believes that its reorganization and successful redevelopment depends upon its ability to offer adequate public safety services to existing City residents and those who may consider relocating to Detroit in the future.

### **(a) Police**

As discussed in Section VII.C.7.a, the DPD has been plagued in recent years with debilitating problems including (i) obsolete information technology; (ii) poor performance, as evidenced by high response times and low case clearance rates; (iii) chronic understaffing; (iv) low employee morale; (v) a lack of employee accountability; and (vi) an aging and unreliable fleet and facilities. These difficulties have contributed to the DPD's inability to reduce Detroit's exceedingly high crime rate.

To combat these problems, the City has proposed to make targeted investments in the DPD totaling \$278.6 million. These investments are intended to: (i) reduce response times to the national average; (ii) improve case clearance rates and first responder investigations; (iii) update the DPD's fleet and facilities; (iv) modernize the DPD's information technology systems; (v) achieve compliance with federal consent decrees; (vi) overhaul the structure, staffing and organization of the DPD to better serve the citizens of Detroit; and (vii) improve employee morale and accountability.

The City intends to make the following investments in DPD over the next 10 years:

- \$101.3 million to initiate and maintain a fleet vehicle replacement program on a three-and-a-half-year cycle;
- \$75.2 million to hire, employ and provide benefits to 250 additional civilian personnel, which will allow the City to redeploy uniformed personnel to more appropriate functions;
- \$38.2 million to provide or replace vital equipment, materials and supplies, including in-car and handheld radios (\$22.0 million), tasers and cartridges (\$5.2 million), bulletproof vests (\$3.1 million), body cameras (\$1.9 million) and other items (\$6.0 million);
- \$37.3 million in capital expenditures and other expenses related to DPD facilities (partially offset by \$10.2 million in savings associated with the termination of certain facility leases), including department-wide projects (\$16.5 million), the build out of new precincts and a training facility (\$9.0 million), other precinct or facility improvements (\$7.2 million) and annual costs associated with new facilities (\$4.6 million);
- \$17.3 million to improve the DPD's technology infrastructure, through the implementation of a fully integrated public safety IT system that will provide DPD, DFD and EMS with integrated computer aided dispatch, records management and reporting and allow for much-needed data exchanges between agencies and will improve efficiency and operations (\$13.8 million), the employment of related temporary personnel (\$1.0 million) and other technology infrastructure items (\$2.5 million);
- \$11.8 million to implement a "shot spotter" system (\$9.9 million) and other items (\$1.9 million). The "shot spotter" system enables department managers to make more informed decisions, increasing safety and optimizing deployment and situational response in the field by pinpointing gunfire,

immediately reporting the location of the gunfire to DPD and, in the case of multiple shots, identifying the caliber of the weapon or weapons involved and the direction of travel;

- \$5.1 million in training costs for all DPD civilian employees;
- \$2.3 million in increased helicopter maintenance costs; and
- \$0.2 million in costs related to citizen patrol programs and DPD reserves.

In the aggregate, the City estimates that it will make the following investments in DPD over the next five years beginning in Fiscal Year 2014:

<u>Fiscal Year</u>	<u>Expenditure</u>
2014	\$14.0 million
2015	\$52.1 million
2016	\$45.2 million
2017	\$23.8 million
2018	\$22.8 million

**(b) Fire and EMS**

As discussed in Section VII.C.7.d, the City's fire and EMS services have struggled – and have frequently failed – to provide prompt and reliable service due to broken and outdated equipment, aging and inadequately-maintained facilities and vehicles and an obsolete information technology system. To remedy these problems, the City has proposed to invest a total of \$155.7 million. These investments are intended to, among other things, (i) modernize the City's fleet of fire and EMS vehicles, fire apparatus equipment (such as ladders and pumping equipment) and facilities; (ii) update the DFD's computer hardware and software; (iii) improve the DFD's operating efficiency and cost structure; and (iv) implement revenue enhancements such as improvements to billing and collection procedures and grant identification and management.

Specifically, the City intends to make the following investments with respect to the City's fire and EMS services over the next 10 years:

- \$58.6 million for the implementation of a program to replace apparatus at a rate of 17 vehicles per year and to provide related preventative maintenance;
- \$55.3 million in facility-related capital expenditures, including repair and maintenance of existing facilities (\$34.3 million) and construction of seven new firehouses (\$21.0 million);
- \$19.0 million in other capital expenditures relating to programs for the replacement of fleet equipment (such as hoses, nozzles, ladders, axes and wrenches), turnout gear and breathing apparatus;
- \$19.1 million in net labor and training costs relating to the training of civilian personnel and the cross-training of uniformed personnel and labor increases to reach ideal staffing levels; and
- \$3.7 million in other expenditures, including \$3.4 million in incremental technology infrastructure costs relating to dispatch and a records management system and \$0.3 million in reorganization costs.

The City projects that it will make the following investments in fire and EMS services over the next five years beginning in Fiscal Year 2014:

<u>Fiscal Year</u>	<u>Expenditure</u>
2014	\$12.5 million
2015	\$36.7 million
2016	\$24.3 million
2017	\$24.5 million
2018	\$12.5 million

### **3. General Services**

The General Services Department (the "GSD") supports other departments of the City by managing and maintaining much of the City's property including: (a) parks; (b) City-owned, vacant lots; (c) many islands, boulevards and freeway berms; (d) all municipal facilities; and (e) all City-operated fleet vehicles. The City intends to make the following investments in the GSD totaling \$185.6 million (after savings of \$4.8 million):

- \$60.0 million in additional labor, benefits and training costs to improve service delivery;
- \$65.1 million in materials and supplies to achieve required levels of service, including building supplies (\$20.1 million), fleet maintenance supplies and expenses (\$17.0 million), building and grounds maintenance materials (\$15.0 million) and fuel (\$13.0 million);
- \$46.4 million in facility improvements and repairs including facility upgrades (\$27.7 million) and space consolidation (\$18.7 million);
- \$16.1 million in expenditures to replace or update vehicles and equipment and improve and upgrade parks; and
- \$2.8 million in other expenditures including utilities (\$2.4 million) and reorganization costs (\$0.4 million).

### **4. Finance**

The City's Finance Department manages the financial aspects of City government. The Finance Department consists of the following nine divisions: finance administration, accounting, assessing, debt management, income tax, pensions, purchasing, risk management and treasury. All purchases, payments, payroll, pension administration, risk management and debt management for the City of Detroit government are managed by the Finance Department. The City intends to invest a total of \$143.6 million to improve the services provided by the Finance Department, after a total of \$65.8 million in savings relating to: (a) the purchasing of materials and supplies, including process enhancements and vendor consolidation (\$35.8 million); (b) savings related to improved risk management and workers' compensation processes and claims management (\$18.0 million); and (c) savings due to the implementation of new income tax software (\$7.6 million) and reduction of third party accounting services that will be performed in-house (\$4.4 million). The investments planned by the City consist of the following:

- \$94.6 million in additional labor, benefits and training costs to improve service delivery;
- \$94.8 million in incremental IT costs primarily related to the implementation of (a) a new enterprise resource planning system (\$29.0 million), (b) hardware upgrades (\$12.7 million), (c) data-center back-up services (\$10.9 million), (d) software upgrades (\$10.4 million), (e) new income tax processing software (\$5.6 million), (f) a document management system (\$5.4 million), (g) enhanced security (\$3.8 million), (h) upgrades to the City's workforce management software (\$3.6 million) and (i) other infrastructure (\$4.2 million); and
- \$19.9 million in other expenditures including reorganization costs primarily relating to the implementation of a corrective action plan with respect to the assessing division and a treasury division restructuring project (together, \$19.6 million), grant related utilities expenditures (\$0.2 million) and other expenditures (\$0.1 million).

## **5. DDOT**

The City seeks to minimize its annual General Fund subsidy to DDOT while improving service levels by targeting reinvestment to address the key issues limiting DDOT's revenues, including, as discussed in Section VII.C.7.e, (a) an ongoing failure to maximize grant opportunities; (b) poor maintenance of vehicles and facilities; (c) high employee absenteeism (causing service disruptions) and low employee morale; (d) low fare rates; (e) a lack of adequate security on buses, which has suppressed ridership; and (f) higher-than-average risk management costs (including workers' compensation and related costs). The City also is investigating certain other restructuring alternatives, including transitioning DDOT to the new Regional Transit Authority.

To this end, the City intends to invest primarily in the expansion of transportation services, an increase in the size of the DDOT workforce and the establishment of a dedicated transit security force. These investments total \$46.3 million including projected savings of approximately \$64.7 million relating to reductions in overtime (\$50.7 million) and workers' compensation liabilities (\$14.0 million), as follows:

- \$59.8 million in labor costs to improve service delivery, including establishing the DDOT security force (\$17.8 million), expanding service (\$15.5 million), retaining an operational consultant to achieve revenue, implementing cost and service improvements (\$5.8 million), and certain related benefits and training costs (\$20.7 million);
- \$40.2 million to expand DDOT's service network; and
- \$10.3 million in capital expenditures arising from non-grant funded facility improvements and upgrades (\$8.0 million), vehicle maintenance and overhauls (\$1.9 million) and equipment for the transit police force (\$0.4 million).

## **6. Other Reinvestment Initiatives**

In addition to the foregoing, the City intends to invest a further \$152.6 million (after savings of \$61.2 million) over the course of the next ten years as follows:

- \$40.3 million toward recreation projects, including park and recreation facility improvements and upgrades (\$34.5 million), emergency repairs required for recreation centers (\$5.0 million) and training of department employees (\$0.8 million);
- \$32.9 million in expenses relating to the Human Resources Department, including the recruiting, hiring and training of additional employees (\$28.2 million), the engagement of a cultural change agent (\$2.4 million), one-time learning-center IT costs and maintenance (\$1.3 million) and capital expenditures related to a training location (\$1.0 million);
- \$27.3 million in investment in Coleman A. Young airport, including capital expenditures relating primarily to executive bay upgrades, new T-hangars, terminal upgrades and a new jet way (\$20.7 million); increased investment in labor, benefits and training (\$5.2 million); additional purchased services including a master plan study of the airport and additional security (\$1.2 million); and additional maintenance costs (\$0.2 million);
- \$22.5 million in investment (after savings of \$1.9 million) in the Planning and Development Department (the "PDD"), including increased labor, training and benefits costs (\$11.5 million), reorganization costs (\$10.2 million) and IT infrastructure investment (\$0.8 million);
- \$16.6 million toward improving the services provided by the Office of the Ombudsperson in responding to complaints against City departments and agencies, including increased labor, training and benefits costs (\$9.0 million) and technology infrastructure investment (\$7.6 million); and



- \$74.1 million in other investments offset by \$59.3 million in aggregate savings (yielding a net investment of negative \$14.9 million) among the City's other departments as follows:
  - Non-Departmental (36th District Court Initiatives) (\$16.9 million in investments relating to technology upgrades, capital expenditures, the addition of certain contract employees and employee training, offset by savings of \$9.8 million relating primarily to headcount reductions);
  - Health and Wellness (\$6.9 million);
  - Labor Relations (\$6.8 million);
  - Board of Ethics/Human Rights (\$5.5 million);
  - Auditor General/Inspector General (\$4.4 million);
  - MPD (\$4.4 million offset by \$0.1 million in savings);
  - Department of Elections (\$2.9 million);
  - Office of the Mayor (\$2.1 million);
  - Administrative Hearings (\$0.6 million);
  - Department of Public Works (\$0.3 million);
  - Board of Zoning Appeals (\$0.2 million);
  - Law Department (\$21.4 million in investment relating primarily to the addition of 17 full-time employees offset by \$24.8 million in projected savings associated with reduced legal settlements and reduced outside legal costs);
  - City Clerk (\$1.5 million offset by \$2.2 million in savings relating to headcount reductions);
  - City Council (\$0.2 million in investments offset by \$3.9 million in savings relating to the transfer of certain contractors to the PDD); and
  - BSEED (\$0.5 million in investments offset by \$18.5 million in savings relating primarily to the pay-back of a \$17.7 million General Fund loan made to BSEED).

### C. Labor Costs & Terms and Conditions

As part of the City's overall financial restructuring, reductions in costs associated with represented and unrepresented workers will be necessary. The adoption of modifications to wages and work rules similar to those imposed pursuant to the CETs will serve as a baseline position for the City in its union negotiations, although the City may seek (1) cuts/changes beyond those included in the CETs and (2) different language that that used in the CETs.

Key elements of the strategy for making these modifications include the following:

- Collective Bargaining Agreements. Significant modifications to CBAs and labor-related obligations will be necessary to optimize staffing and reduce employment costs. The City currently does not have agreements with the majority of labor unions representing its employees. Instead, most employees are working under the CETs. As part of its restructuring effort, the City will work cooperatively with organized labor to improve existing relationships and, where possible, reach agreements to implement changes in terms and conditions of employment that mirror the changes included in the CETs. The City will attempt to structure all new labor agreements using a common form of agreement that will promote ease of administration and enable a known, measurable basis for cost evaluation and comparison. If it is not possible to reach agreements with labor representatives to restructure employment liabilities, the City will retain the authority to unilaterally implement restructuring initiatives pursuant to the emergency manager powers established under PA 436. Pursuant to Section 13(c) of the Federal Transit Act (the "FTA"), the City is required to engage in collective bargaining with labor unions representing transportation workers and has certain limitations in terms of its rights to make unilateral changes to employment terms including, but not limited to, wages, work rules and benefits (including health benefits and pensions). The City will work within the framework established by the FTA to achieve any labor cost reductions for these workers through collective bargaining. The City's failure to comply with the terms of Section 13(c) of the FTA with respect to these transportation workers' employment terms could result in the loss of hundreds of millions of dollars in Federal transit grants.
- Salaries and Wages. The City must reduce employment costs for both represented and unrepresented workers as part of its restructuring. However, the potential for reductions in wages and salaries must be balanced against likely reductions in benefits and the City's need to attract and retain skilled workers. Both represented and unrepresented City workers have already been subjected to salary and wage reductions; most City workers covered by CETs already have taken 5-10% salary and/or wage reductions.

As a result, the City will need to carefully evaluate the utility of any additional reductions. Reductions in non-wage compensation, overtime and premium payments may be achievable. Other areas where the City is evaluating potential cost reductions include: (1) attendance policies; (2) leaves of absence; (3) vacation days; (4) holidays; (5) union reimbursement of City costs associated with paid union time and dues check off; (6) tuition reimbursement and other loan programs; (7) overtime; (8) shift scheduling; (9) shift premiums; (10) creation of new positions (and establishment of wage scale for new positions); and (11) temporary assignments.

- Operational Efficiencies/Work Rules. Significant labor cost reductions may be possible by restructuring jobs and streamlining work rules for both represented and unrepresented workers using the work rule changes implemented pursuant to the CETs as a template. The City will work with labor representatives to make these improvements, including structuring the DPD, DFD, and other groups to improve operating efficiency and effectiveness. Dispute resolution procedures under the City's CBAs will be simplified and expedited to achieve predictability for both sides. Further, the City will attempt to eliminate undesirable practices and assure that these practices cannot be revived through dispute resolution procedures. The City will attempt to restructure CBAs so that employment decisions including promotions, transfers and assignments will be based upon the quality of the employee (*e.g.*, performance, attendance, experience, skill, ability, etc.) rather than by seniority. The City will attempt to (1) reduce lateral transfers by limiting bumping rights in its CBAs to job classifications that an employee currently holds or held within the prior year and (2) increase flexibility to assign employees to work out of classification. Joint labor management committees, if any, will be patterned in structure and role after the committees included in the State's CBAs.
- Staffing Levels and Headcount. Significant labor cost savings may be achievable by rationalizing staffing levels and reducing employee headcounts. Consolidation of departments and elimination of redundant functions will be implemented where service improvements or cost savings can be achieved. If necessary, the City will retain the right to reduce salary and wage costs by implementing unpaid furlough days. The City will work with labor representatives to minimize the effects of any headcount reductions and enter into effects bargaining agreements in connection with headcount reductions when appropriate.

## **X.**

### **REVENUE ADJUSTMENTS AND TAX REFORM**

As part of its broader restructuring effort, the City seeks to increase tax revenues – and thus strengthen its long-term cash position and its ability to reliably provide adequate municipal services – by implementing certain necessary, strategic reforms involving the assessment and collection of municipal taxes. Such reforms include: (A) expanding the City's tax base; (B) rationalizing nominal tax rates currently assessed by the City; and (C) improving the City's tax collection system to increase collection rates.

#### **A. Expansion of the Tax Base**

The City seeks to increase the revenues it receives from personal income taxes by broadening the City's tax base and creating conditions that are likely to foster economic growth. By reducing crime and blight, providing adequate levels of services and rationalizing the City's bureaucratic and tax structures, the City believes that, going forward, it can attract and retain employers – and encourage the growth of local startup ventures – that will expand (or, at a minimum, arrest the shrinkage of) the City's income tax base by providing more jobs, higher wages, or both. Fostering conditions that promote economic growth also could help to expand the City's property tax base by encouraging both new construction and the appreciation in value of existing real estate.

#### **B. Rationalization of Nominal Tax Rates**

As discussed in Sections VI.I, VII.A.4 and VII.C.3.c, the City currently is levying taxes at or near the maximum levels permitted by statute. The City believes that the imposition of comparatively high and ever-increasing individual and corporate tax rates, in recent decades, has contributed to the City's population loss, dwindling tax base and overall economic decline. Even if applicable statutes did not prevent the City from increasing tax rates (which they do), the City believes that increasing its already-high tax rates would have a negative impact on the City's revenue going forward and would inhibit efforts to revive economic growth. The City is considering the possibility of lowering selected income and property tax rates to levels that are competitive with surrounding localities in order to reverse the City's population decline, foster job growth and expand the overall tax base. Although tax rate reform likely would cause tax revenues to decrease somewhat in the near term – which decreases may be partially offset by improved collection efforts – the City believes that such reform would encourage long-term growth and anticipates that such reform would be revenue-neutral within a reasonable period of time.

On January 27, 2014, the City announced a major reform in property assessments that will reduce the residential property assessment for the great majority of Detroiters and result in a tax cut ranging from 5 to 20 percent in 2014. The purpose of the property tax reassessment initiative is to make the City more appealing to current and prospective residents. It is based on a comprehensive review of current assessments and actual home sales between October 1, 2011 and September 30, 2013. This review revealed, for example, that, with the exception of some neighborhoods that have maintained their sales value, nearly the entire northwest side of the city was over-assessed by a minimum of 20 percent.

In addition, over the next three to five years, the city intends to conduct individual assessments of single family homes across the City to further improve evaluations. The City anticipates a reduction in property tax revenue of about 13% for Fiscal Year 2015, and the assessment reductions are in line with those estimates. The City projects, however, that fairer assessments will lead to an increase in the number of people paying their property taxes. As discussed in Section X.C, the City also is evaluating strategies to increase property tax collection rates.

#### **C. Increasing Collection Rates**

The City is implementing and will continue to implement initiatives designed to (1) identify and collect taxes from individual and business non-filers, (2) improve the collection of past-due taxes and (3) enhance tax collection efforts on a prospective basis.

In an effort to collect taxes from individuals that did not file a tax return between 2006 and 2011, the City has mailed approximately 181,000 letters to individuals as of January 2014. As of January 31, 2014, this collection effort, along with a March 2013 tax amnesty program, has yielded approximately \$3.8 million in additional collections from these non-filers. Additionally, the Income Tax Division is pursuing, likely through a third-party collection agency, the collection of \$42 million in past due income taxes.

Prior to the Petition Date, the City also had commenced the implementation of initiatives designed to enhance tax collection rates going forward. In October 2012, the City created a Tax Compliance & Enforcement Unit for this purpose. In January 2013, the City launched an online registration system for businesses which, among other things, automatically captures employers' W-2 form data, enabling more accurate tracking of income taxes owed to the City.

In 2011, only 53% of City residents and businesses owning taxable property paid property taxes. Approximately \$246.5 million in taxes and fees owed by City residents (of which approximately \$131.0 million was owed to the City itself) went uncollected during Fiscal Year 2011. In addition to the property tax reassessment efforts described in Section X.B, the City continues to explore potential reforms and initiatives specifically designed to increase property tax collection rates. Prior to the Petition Date, the City engaged consultants to conduct two separate reviews of the City's property tax collections system. The City's review of these studies, and its consideration of available reform options, remains ongoing.

Prior to the Petition Date, the City also had commenced the implementation of initiatives designed to enhance tax collection rates going forward. In October 2012, the City created a Tax Compliance & Enforcement Unit for this purpose. In January 2013, the City launched an online registration system for businesses which, among other things, automatically captures employers' W-2 form data, enabling more accurate tracking of income taxes owed to the City. As of the Petition Date, the City also was considering the purchase of a new income tax system and upgrading to a "common form" that would be compatible with such new system and which currently is used by 19 of the 22 Michigan cities that collect income taxes.

As of the Petition Date, the City had commenced efforts to collect on significant past-due invoices and improve invoice-collection procedures going forward. For example, as of the Petition Date, the City was seeking payment of approximately \$50 million in outstanding accounts receivable owed to the BSEED, and approximately \$8 million in past-due permitting, licensing and other fees owed to the City by Wayne County. The City anticipates that necessary upgrades to its IT systems will alleviate bottlenecks that have inhibited the efficient collection of such invoices in recent years. In addition, the City seeks to increase the revenues derived from permits and licenses issued by the City. As of the Petition Date, only 30% of businesses operating within City limits had valid licenses. To increase revenues from licensing and fee collection, the City ceased its practice of waiving certain permit fees, in March 2012, and is considering strategies to identify, and collect fees from, unlicensed businesses.

## **XI.**

### **PROJECTED FINANCIAL INFORMATION**

#### **A. Projections**

Attached to this Disclosure Statement as Exhibit I, Exhibit J and Exhibit K are certain financial documents (together, the "Projections"), which provide details regarding the City's projected operations under the Plan, subject to the assumptions set forth below. In particular, the Projections consist of:

- A ten-year summary of restructuring initiatives, attached hereto as Exhibit I
- A ten-year statement of projected cash flows, attached hereto as Exhibit J
- A forty-year statement of projected cash flows, attached hereto as Exhibit K

THE PROJECTIONS WERE NOT PREPARED TO COMPLY WITH THE GUIDELINES FOR PROSPECTIVE FINANCIAL STATEMENTS PUBLISHED BY THE AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF CERTIFIED PUBLIC ACCOUNTANTS, THE FINANCIAL ACCOUNTING STANDARDS BOARD, THE GOVERNMENTAL ACCOUNTING STANDARDS BOARD OR THE RULES AND REGULATIONS OF THE UNITED STATES SECURITIES AND EXCHANGE COMMISSION. THE CITY'S INDEPENDENT REGISTERED PUBLIC ACCOUNTING FIRM HAS NEITHER COMPILED NOR EXAMINED THE ACCOMPANYING PROJECTIONS AND, ACCORDINGLY, DOES NOT EXPRESS AN OPINION OR ANY OTHER FORM OF ASSURANCE WITH RESPECT TO THE PROJECTIONS, ASSUMES NO RESPONSIBILITY FOR THE PROJECTIONS AND DISCLAIMS ANY ASSOCIATION WITH THE PROJECTIONS. EXCEPT FOR PURPOSES OF THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT, THE CITY DOES NOT PUBLISH PROJECTIONS OF ITS ANTICIPATED FINANCIAL POSITION. THE CITY DOES NOT INTEND TO UPDATE OR OTHERWISE REVISE THESE PROJECTIONS TO REFLECT EVENTS OR CIRCUMSTANCES EXISTING OR ARISING AFTER THE DATE OF THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT OR TO REFLECT THE OCCURRENCE OF UNANTICIPATED EVENTS.

WHILE PRESENTED WITH NUMERICAL SPECIFICITY, THE PROJECTIONS ARE BASED UPON A VARIETY OF ESTIMATES AND ASSUMPTIONS THAT THE CITY BELIEVES ARE REASONABLE (WHICH ASSUMPTIONS ARE DESCRIBED IN FURTHER DETAIL IMMEDIATELY BELOW). THE ESTIMATES AND ASSUMPTIONS MAY NOT BE REALIZED, HOWEVER, AND ARE INHERENTLY SUBJECT TO SIGNIFICANT ECONOMIC UNCERTAINTIES AND CONTINGENCIES, MANY OF WHICH ARE BEYOND THE CITY'S CONTROL. NO REPRESENTATIONS CAN BE OR ARE MADE AS TO WHETHER THE ACTUAL RESULTS WILL BE WITHIN THE RANGE SET FORTH IN THE PROJECTIONS. SOME ASSUMPTIONS INEVITABLY WILL NOT MATERIALIZE, AND EVENTS AND CIRCUMSTANCES OCCURRING SUBSEQUENT TO THE DATE ON WHICH THE PROJECTIONS WERE PREPARED MAY BE DIFFERENT FROM THOSE ASSUMED, OR MAY BE UNANTICIPATED, AND THEREFORE MAY AFFECT FINANCIAL RESULTS IN A MATERIAL AND POSSIBLY ADVERSE MANNER. THE PROJECTIONS, THEREFORE, MAY NOT BE RELIED UPON AS A GUARANTEE OR OTHER ASSURANCE OF THE ACTUAL RESULTS THAT WILL OCCUR.

#### **1. Assumptions**

The Projections were prepared by the City with the assistance of its professionals to present the anticipated impact of the Plan. The Projections all assume that the Plan will be confirmed before and implemented on the Effective Date in accordance with its stated terms. In addition, the Projections and the Plan are premised upon other assumptions, including the anticipated future performance of the City, general economic and business conditions, no material changes in the laws and regulations applicable to the operation of municipalities such as the City, and other matters largely or completely outside of the City's control. Each of the Projections should be read in conjunction with the significant assumptions, qualifications, and notes set forth in the Disclosure Statement, the Plan, the Plan Supplement, the Projections themselves, the historical financial information for the County contained or referenced herein, and other information submitted to the Bankruptcy Court during the course of the City's chapter 9 case.

**(a) Revenue Assumptions**

- Municipal Income Tax. Municipal income tax revenues increase over the period of the Projections due to (i) a general improved employment outlook and (ii) anticipated wage inflation. Projected revenues for Fiscal Year 2013 reflect the impact of certain one-time items, including a tax amnesty program and a one-time benefit from an increase in the capital gains tax rate.
- State Revenue Sharing. Projected revenues for state revenue sharing were developed in consultation with the Treasury. These revenues increase due to anticipated higher tax revenue collections and distribution by the State.
- Wagering Tax. The Projections assume that wagering tax revenues will decrease through Fiscal Year 2015 due to competition from other casinos, primarily those in Ohio, before recovering as a result of an improved general economic outlook.
- Sales and Charges for Services. Revenues from sales and charges for services are projected to decline primarily as a result of the transfer of: (i) vital records operations from the City's Department of Health and Wellness Promotion (the "Health & Wellness Department") to Wayne County effective December 2013; and (ii) electricity distribution services from the Public Lighting Department to third party provider.
- Property Tax. The City projects that property tax revenues will continue to decline through Fiscal Year 2020 as a result of ongoing reductions in assessed property values with modest increases beginning in Fiscal Year 2021.
- Utility Users Tax. The Projections assume that utility users tax revenues will decrease from Fiscal Year 2013 as a result of the transfer of lighting operation, service and repair to the PLA and the related allocation of \$12.5 million of utility users tax revenues to the PLA. Inflationary revenue increases have been assumed beginning in Fiscal Year 2017.
- Other Taxes. Inflationary revenue increases have been assumed for all other taxes, beginning in Fiscal Year 2017.
- Parking/Court Fines and Other Revenue. The amounts provided in the Projections for parking and court fines and other revenue are derived from recent trends.
- Grant Revenue. The City projects that grant revenues will decrease as a result of the (i) transition of the Health & Wellness Department to the Institute for Population Health ("IPH") and (ii) expiration of certain public safety grants.
- Licenses, Permits and Inspection Charges. The amount provided in the Projections for licenses, permits and inspection charges is derived primarily from recent trends. The City's projection for Fiscal Year 2013 includes one-time permit and inspection revenues from utility providers.
- Revenue from Use of Assets. The City's projected revenue for Fiscal Year 2014 includes proceeds from sale of Veteran's Memorial Building.
- Street Fund Reimbursement. Street Fund reimbursement from solid waste revenues are projected to decline beginning in Fiscal Year 2015. The solid waste portion of the Street Fund, therefore, would no longer reimburse the General Services Department (a department accounted for in the General Fund) for maintenance costs.
- DDOT Risk Management Reimbursement. The projected revenues for DDOT risk management reimbursement are based on recent trends. No reimbursement is reflected in Fiscal Year 2013 because, as set forth in subsection (b) below, in Fiscal Year 2013, the General Fund made risk management payments from refunding proceeds.

- Parking and Vehicle Fund Reimbursement. Based on recent trends and scheduled debt service for the Vehicle Fund through Fiscal Year 2016 with revenues and associated expenses being offset.
- UTGO Property Tax Millage. The Projections assume treatment consistent with the Plan.
- DWSD Sewer Service Rates. The Projections assume that rates for sewer service provided by DWSD will increase by 4% annually.

**(b) Operating Expenditure Assumptions**

- Salaries and Wages. The Projections assume a 10% wage reduction for uniformed employees beginning in Fiscal Year 2014 for contracts expiring during Fiscal Year 2013. Headcount is assumed to increase beginning in Fiscal Year 2015 to allow for improved levels of services to City residents. For all employees, 5% wage inflation assumed in Fiscal Year 2015, 0% in Fiscal Year 2016 and 2.5% annually beginning in Fiscal Year 2017, decreasing to 2% annually beginning in Fiscal Year 2020.
- Overtime. The projected future costs of overtime are based upon recent trends.
- Health Benefits (Active Employees). The projected cost of health benefits for active employees is based upon the health care plan designs being offered for 2014 enrollment and assumes an average rate of health care inflation of 5.6%.
- Other Employment Benefits. The City has calculated the Projections for other employment benefits separately by specific benefit based upon recent trends.
- Professional and Contractual Services. The Projections assume a decrease in costs incurred for professional and contractual services beginning Fiscal Year 2014 primarily due to the transition of the Health & Wellness Department to IPH. Cost inflation in the amount of 1.0% has been assumed beginning in Fiscal Year 2015.
- Materials and Supplies. The Projections provide for decreases in expenditures beginning in Fiscal Year 2015 due to the transition of the PLD distribution business to third party provider. Cost inflation of 1.0% has been assumed beginning in Fiscal Year 2015.
- Utilities. The City's projected utility cost is based on recent trends and assumes cost inflation of 1.0% beginning in Fiscal Year 2015. Average cost inflation of 3.5% has been assumed for water and sewer rates beginning in Fiscal Year 2015.
- Purchased Services. The Projections assume increased costs beginning in Fiscal Year 2014 due to prisoner pre-arraignment function costs and beginning in Fiscal Year 2015 as a result of increased costs of payroll processing management. In addition, cost inflation of 1.0% has been assumed beginning in Fiscal Year 2015.
- Risk Management and Insurance. Cost inflation of 1.0% has been assumed beginning in Fiscal Year 2015.
- Maintenance Capital (Current Run Rate). Fiscal Year 2013 includes one-time capital outlays. Cost inflation of 1.0% has been assumed beginning in Fiscal Year 2015.
- Other Expenses. Cost inflation of 1.0% has been assumed beginning in Fiscal Year 2015 with respect to certain costs.
- Contributions to Non-Enterprise Funds. Assumed contributions are projected to increase in Fiscal Years 2015 and 2016 primarily due to scheduled vehicle fund debt service. In addition, contributions for the operations of PLA begin in Fiscal Year 2015.
- DDOT Subsidy. The General Fund's subsidy to DDOT is projected to increase primarily due to personnel and operating cost inflation. A one-time contribution to the General Fund of \$16 million has been

included for Fiscal Year 2012. The costs for Fiscal Year 2013 exclude a risk management payment, made from refunding proceeds.

- Grant Related Expenses. Projected grant expenses have been captured within the specific expense line items.

**(c) Legacy Expenditure Assumptions**

- Debt Service. The Projections assume treatment consistent with the Plan.
- COP and Swap Service. The Projections assume treatment consistent with the Plan.
- Pension Contributions. The Projections assume treatment consistent with the Plan.
- Health Benefits (Retirees). The Projections assume treatment consistent with the Plan.



## **XII.**

### **FEDERAL INCOME TAX CONSEQUENCES OF CONSUMMATION OF THE PLAN**

Circular 230 Disclosure: TO ENSURE COMPLIANCE WITH INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE CIRCULAR 230, EACH HOLDER OF A CLAIM IS HEREBY NOTIFIED THAT: (A) ANY DISCUSSION OF FEDERAL TAX ISSUES IN THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT IS NOT INTENDED OR WRITTEN TO BE RELIED UPON, AND CANNOT BE RELIED UPON, BY ANY HOLDER OF A CLAIM FOR THE PURPOSE OF AVOIDING PENALTIES THAT MAY BE IMPOSED UNDER THE INTERNAL REVENUE CODE OF 1986, AS AMENDED (THE "IRC"); (B) SUCH DISCUSSION IS WRITTEN IN CONNECTION WITH THE CONFIRMATION OF THE PLAN TO WHICH THE TRANSACTIONS DESCRIBED IN THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT ARE ANCILLARY; AND (C) ANY HOLDER OF A CLAIM SHOULD SEEK ADVICE BASED ON ITS PARTICULAR CIRCUMSTANCES FROM AN INDEPENDENT TAX ADVISOR.

A DESCRIPTION OF CERTAIN U.S. FEDERAL INCOME TAX CONSEQUENCES OF THE PLAN TO HOLDERS OF CERTAIN CLAIMS IS PROVIDED BELOW. THE DESCRIPTION IS BASED ON THE IRC, TREASURY REGULATIONS, JUDICIAL DECISIONS AND ADMINISTRATIVE DETERMINATIONS, ALL AS IN EFFECT ON THE DATE OF THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT AND ALL SUBJECT TO CHANGE, POSSIBLY WITH RETROACTIVE EFFECT. CHANGES IN ANY OF THESE AUTHORITIES OR IN THEIR INTERPRETATION COULD CAUSE THE FEDERAL INCOME TAX CONSEQUENCES OF THE PLAN TO DIFFER MATERIALLY FROM THE CONSEQUENCES DESCRIBED BELOW.

THE FEDERAL INCOME TAX CONSEQUENCES OF THE PLAN ARE COMPLEX. NO RULING HAS BEEN REQUESTED FROM THE INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE (THE "IRS"); NO OPINION HAS BEEN REQUESTED FROM THE CITY'S COUNSEL CONCERNING ANY TAX CONSEQUENCE OF THE PLAN; AND NO TAX OPINION IS GIVEN BY THIS DISCLOSURE STATEMENT.

THE DESCRIPTION THAT FOLLOWS DOES NOT COVER ALL ASPECTS OF FEDERAL INCOME TAXATION THAT MAY BE RELEVANT TO HOLDERS OF CLAIMS. FOR EXAMPLE, THE DESCRIPTION DOES NOT ADDRESS ISSUES OF SPECIAL CONCERN TO CERTAIN TYPES OF TAXPAYERS, SUCH AS DEALERS IN SECURITIES, FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS, INSURANCE COMPANIES, PASS-THROUGH ENTITIES AND INVESTORS THEREIN, TAX-EXEMPT ORGANIZATIONS, PERSONS SUBJECT TO THE ALTERNATIVE MINIMUM TAX AND NON-U.S. TAXPAYERS. IN ADDITION, THE DESCRIPTION DOES NOT DISCUSS STATE, LOCAL OR NON-U.S. INCOME OR OTHER TAX CONSEQUENCES (INCLUDING ESTATE OR GIFT TAX CONSEQUENCES).

FOR THESE REASONS, THE DESCRIPTION THAT FOLLOWS IS NOT A SUBSTITUTE FOR CAREFUL TAX PLANNING AND PROFESSIONAL TAX ADVICE BASED UPON THE INDIVIDUAL CIRCUMSTANCES OF EACH HOLDER OF A CLAIM. HOLDERS OF CLAIMS ARE URGED TO CONSULT WITH THEIR OWN TAX ADVISORS REGARDING THE FEDERAL, STATE, LOCAL AND NON-U.S. TAX CONSEQUENCES OF THE PLAN.

The federal income tax consequences of the Plan to a Holder of a Claim will depend, in part, on the nature of the Claim, what type of consideration was received in exchange for the Claim, whether the Holder reports income on the accrual or cash basis, whether the Holder has taken a bad debt deduction or worthless security deduction with respect to the Claim and whether the Holder receives Distributions under the Plan in more than one taxable year.

#### **A. Exchange of Property Differing Materially in Kind or Extent, Generally**

An exchange of property for other property differing materially either in kind or extent generally is considered a taxable exchange for U.S. federal income tax purposes, and the holder of such property generally will realize gain or loss on such exchange for U.S. federal income tax purposes. In the case of an exchange of a new debt instrument for an existing debt instrument, such an exchange is considered to be an exchange of property differing materially in kind or extent if the terms of the new debt instrument are considered to be a "significant modification" of the terms of the existing debt instrument.

Various changes in the terms of a debt instrument can constitute a "modification" of the terms of an existing debt instrument for U.S. federal income tax purposes, such as a change in the amount or yield of the instrument, a change in the

term of the instrument, a change in the obligor of the instrument, a change in the security or credit enhancement of the instrument or a change in the nature of the instrument. A modification may be considered to be "significant" for U.S. federal income tax purposes if, based on all the facts and circumstances, the legal rights or obligations that are altered and the degree to which they are altered are economically significant. When making such a determination, all modifications to the debt instrument generally are considered collectively, subject to certain exclusions.

A change in the yield of a debt instrument is considered to be a significant modification of the debt instrument if the yield of the modified instrument, as computed in accordance with the Treasury Regulations, varies from the annual yield of the unmodified instrument by more than the greater of one quarter of one percent or five percent of the annual yield of the unmodified instrument. A change in the timing of payments of a debt instrument, including an extension of the final maturity date, may be considered a significant modification if it results in a material deferral of scheduled payments under the relevant facts and circumstances. A deferral of one or more scheduled payments will not be considered material if the payment is deferred no longer than the lesser of five years or fifty percent of the original term of the debt instrument. A substitution of a new obligor on a recourse obligation generally is considered a significant modification, but in the case of a tax-exempt bond, such a substitution is not a significant modification if the old and new obligors are both governmental units, agencies or instrumentalities that derive their powers, rights and duties in whole or part from the same sovereign authority (such as a state), and if the collateral securing the instrument continues to include the original collateral. The substitution of a new obligor on a nonrecourse debt instrument is not a significant modification. A change in the security or credit enhancement of a recourse debt instrument that releases, substitutes, adds or otherwise alters the collateral for, a guarantee on, or other form of credit enhancement is a significant modification if it results in a change in payment expectations from adequate to primarily speculative, or from primarily speculative to adequate. A change in the security or credit enhancement of a nonrecourse debt instrument generally is a significant modification if it releases, substitutes, adds or otherwise alters the collateral for, a guarantee on, or other form of credit enhancement, unless the collateral is fungible. A change in the nature of an instrument, from recourse (or substantially all recourse) to nonrecourse (or substantially all nonrecourse), or from nonrecourse (or substantially all nonrecourse) to recourse (or substantially all recourse), is generally a significant modification. Likewise, a change in the nature of an instrument that results in an instrument or property right that is not debt for U.S. federal income tax purposes is a significant modification. Other changes to an instrument, such as a change in the status of the debt instrument from being a tax-exempt obligation to a taxable obligation, may be considered to be a material modification if such a change is considered to be economically significant.

Holders of Claims are urged to consult their tax advisors regarding the application of the above rules to any Distributions they may receive pursuant to the Plan.

## **B. Treatment of Claim Holders Receiving Distributions Under the Plan**

### **1. Holders Whose Existing Bonds or Other Debt Obligations Will Be Exchanged for Property Including New Securities**

The U.S. federal income tax treatment of Holders who hold Claims with respect to existing Bonds or other debt obligations and who receive Distributions of property, including New Securities, pursuant to the Plan (which may include Holders of the DWSD Bonds, Holders of COP Claims, Holders of Limited Tax General Obligation Bonds, Holders of Unlimited Tax General Obligation Bonds, and, to the extent such Claims are for existing Bonds or other debt obligations, Holders of Unsecured Claims) will depend upon whether the terms of the New Securities, if any, received differ materially in kind or extent from the terms of the existing Bonds or other debt obligations relinquished by such Holder pursuant to the Plan, as discussed above under "Exchange of Property Differing Materially in Kind or Extent, Generally." If the terms of such New Securities do not differ materially from the terms of the existing Bonds or other debt obligations relinquished, then the U.S. federal income tax consequences should be as described below under "Holders of Allowed Claims Receiving New Securities that are Not Materially Different." If the terms of such New Securities differ materially from the terms of the Claims relinquished, and/or if the Holders receive cash or other property in respect of their Claims, then the U.S. federal income tax consequences should be as described below under "Holders of Allowed Claims Receiving Cash, Other Property or New Debt Securities with Materially Different Terms."

It is anticipated that interest on the New DWSD Bonds and the New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds will be tax-exempt for U.S. federal income tax purposes. The City intends to seek opinions of nationally recognized bond counsel addressing the tax status of the interest payable on the New DWSD Bonds and the New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds, which are expected to be delivered with such bonds on the Effective Date. Recipients of such bonds should refer to such opinions for more information as to the tax status of the interest payable on such bonds.

As of the date of this Disclosure Statement, it is not known whether interest on any New Securities other than the New DWSD Bonds or the New Existing Rate DWSD Bonds will be taxable or tax-exempt for U.S. federal income tax purposes.

Holders of Claims are urged to consult their tax advisors regarding whether the terms of any New Securities received pursuant to the Plan differ materially from the terms of any Claims relinquished pursuant to the Plan.

**(a) Holders of Allowed Claims Receiving New Securities that are Not Materially Different**

A Holder of an Allowed Claim who receives New Securities that are not materially different in kind or extent from the Claims for existing Bonds relinquished by such Holder pursuant to the Plan, generally should not recognize gain, loss or other taxable income for U.S. federal income tax purposes upon the receipt of such New Securities in exchange for their Claims under the Plan. Such Holder's holding period for the New Securities will include its holding period for the Claims exchanged therefor, and such Holder's basis in the New Securities will be the same as its basis in the Claims immediately before the exchange.

Taxable income, however, may be recognized by those Holders for U.S. federal income tax purposes if such Holders are considered to receive interest, damages or other income in connection with the exchange, as described in "Holders of Allowed Claims Receiving Cash, Other Property or New Debt Securities with Materially Different Terms," below.

**(b) Holders of Allowed Claims Receiving Cash, Other Property or New Debt Securities with Materially Different Terms**

A Holder of an Allowed Claim who receives cash, other property or New Securities that are treated as debt for U.S. federal income tax purposes ("New Debt Securities") with materially different terms from the Claims relinquished by such Holder pursuant to the Plan, in exchange for such Holder's Claim, would recognize gain or loss in an amount equal to the difference between (i) the amount realized under the Plan in respect of its Claim, which will generally equal (A) the amount of any cash received, plus (B) the fair market value of any property received (including any New Securities that are not treated as debt for U.S. federal income tax purposes) and (C) the issue price of any New Debt Security received by the Holder with respect to its Claim and (ii) the Holder's adjusted tax basis, if any, in its Allowed Claim.

As a general matter, the "issue price" of a New Debt Security should equal its fair market value, if treated as "publicly traded" within the meaning of the IRC and applicable Treasury Regulations, or, if the New Debt Securities are not publicly traded, but the existing Bonds are publicly traded, the fair market value of the existing Bond as of the day immediately prior to the effective date of the Plan. Debt instruments generally will be treated as "publicly traded" if they are traded on an established securities market or if certain firm or indicative price quotes are available for such debt instruments, or if other conditions are satisfied. If neither the existing Bonds nor the New Debt Securities are considered to be publicly traded, the issue price of the New Debt Securities will equal their stated principal amount.

In addition, the New Debt Securities may be treated as issued with original issue discount ("OID") for U.S. federal income tax purposes in an amount equal to the excess of their stated principal amount over their "issue price" (subject to a *de minimis* exception). A Holder of a New Debt Security that is not a tax-exempt bond generally will be required to include any OID in gross income as it accrues over the term of the New Debt Securities based on a constant yield to maturity method, regardless of the U.S. Holder's method of tax accounting. However, if the Holder's basis in the New Debt Security equals or exceeds the issue price of the New Security, the amount of OID that has to be included in income may be reduced or eliminated. As a result, the Holder generally will include OID that is not otherwise offset on such taxable New Debt Securities in gross income in advance of the receipt of cash payments attributable to that income.

The tax basis of a New Debt Security received in the hands of a Holder will be equal to the "issue price" of the New Debt Security received in the exchange. The holding period of the New Debt Security will commence on the day after the exchange date and it will not include the U.S. Holder's holding period of the existing Bond deemed surrendered in the exchange.

Any gain or loss recognized would be capital or ordinary, depending on the status of the Claim in the Holder's hands, including whether the Claim constitutes a market discount bond in the Holder's hands. Generally, any gain or loss recognized by a Holder of a Claim would be a long-term capital gain if the Claim is a capital asset in the hands of the Holder and the Holder has held such Claim for more than one year, unless the Holder had previously claimed a bad debt or

worthless securities deduction or the Holder had accrued market discount, which is generally treated as ordinary income, with respect to such Claim. If the Holder realizes a capital loss, the Holder's deduction for the loss may be subject to limitation.

## **2. PFRS Pension Claims and GRS Pension Claims**

Holders of PFRS Pension Claims and Holders of GRS Pension Claims who receive any PFRS Adjusted Pension Amount, PFRS Restoration Payment, GRS Adjusted Pension Amount, GRS Restoration Payment or other future benefit payments, including payments under the New GRS Active Pension Plan or the New PFRS Active Pension Plan, as applicable, generally will recognize taxable, ordinary income to the extent of such amounts received, which amounts may be treated as compensation income to them, depending on the nature of the Claims and the payments received.

## **3. COP Swap Claims**

Holders of COP Swap Claims who are deemed to receive the Distribution Amount with respect to their COP Swap Claims pursuant to the Plan, as well as any interest or deferral fee received with respect to any Net Amount, will recognize taxable income to the extent of such amounts received or deemed received, to the extent not previously included in income.

## **C. Certain Other Tax Considerations for Holders of Claims**

### **1. Accrued but Unpaid Interest**

In general, a Claim Holder that was not previously required to include in taxable income any accrued but unpaid interest on a Claim that is not a tax-exempt Bond may be required to take such amount into income as taxable interest for U.S. federal income tax purposes upon receipt of a Distribution with respect to such interest. A Claim Holder that was previously required to include in taxable income any accrued but unpaid interest on the Claim may be entitled to recognize a deductible loss to the extent that such interest is not satisfied under the Plan. The Plan provides that, to the extent applicable, all Distributions to a Holder of an Allowed Claim will apply first to the principal amount of such Claim until such principal amount is paid in full and then to any applicable accrued interest included in such Claim to the extent that interest is payable under the Plan. There is no assurance, however, that the IRS will respect this treatment and will not determine that all or a portion of amounts distributed to such Holder and attributable to principal under the Plan is properly allocable to interest. Each Holder of a Claim on which interest has accrued is urged to consult its tax advisor regarding the tax treatment of Distributions under the Plan and the deductibility of any accrued but unpaid interest for U.S. federal income tax purposes.

### **2. Post-Effective Date Distributions**

Holders of Claims may receive Distributions of Cash or property, including New Securities, subsequent to the Effective Date. The imputed interest provisions of the IRC may apply to treat a portion of any post-Effective Date distribution as imputed interest for U.S. federal income tax purposes. Imputed interest may, with respect to certain Holders, accrue over time using the constant interest method, in which event the Holder may, under some circumstances, be required to include imputed interest in income prior to receipt of a Distribution.

In addition, because additional Distributions may be made to Holders of Claims after the initial Distribution, any loss and a portion of any gain realized by a Holder may be deferred until the Holder has received its final Distribution. All Holders are urged to consult their tax advisors regarding the possible application of, or ability to elect out of, the "installment method" of reporting gain that may be recognized in respect of a Claim.

### **3. Bad Debt and/or Worthless Securities Deduction**

A Holder who, under the Plan, receives in respect of an Allowed Claim an amount less than the Holder's tax basis in the Allowed Claim may be entitled in the year of receipt (or in an earlier or later year) to a bad debt deduction in some amount under section 166(a) of the IRC or a worthless securities deduction under section 165(g) of the IRC. The rules governing the character, timing and amount of bad debt or worthless securities deductions place considerable emphasis on the facts and circumstances of the Holder, the obligor and the instrument with respect to which a deduction is claimed. Holders of Claims, therefore, are urged to consult their tax advisors with respect to their ability to take such a deduction.

#### **4. Information Reporting and Backup Withholding**

All Distributions under the Plan will be subject to applicable U.S. federal income tax reporting and withholding. The IRC imposes "backup withholding" (currently at a rate of 28%) on certain "reportable" payments to certain taxpayers, including payments of interest. Under the IRC's backup withholding rules, a Holder of a Claim may be subject to backup withholding with respect to Distributions or payments made pursuant to the Plan, unless the Holder (a) comes within certain exempt categories (which generally include corporations) and, when required, demonstrates this fact or (b) provides a correct taxpayer identification number and certifies under penalty of perjury that the taxpayer identification number is correct and that the taxpayer is not subject to backup withholding because of a failure to report all dividend and interest income. Backup withholding is not an additional federal income tax, but merely an advance payment that may be refunded to the extent it results in an overpayment of income tax. A Holder of a Claim may be required to establish an exemption from backup withholding or to make arrangements with respect to the payment of backup withholding.

#### **5. Importance of Obtaining Professional Tax Assistance**

THE FOREGOING DISCUSSION IS INTENDED ONLY AS A SUMMARY OF CERTAIN U.S. FEDERAL INCOME TAX CONSEQUENCES OF THE PLAN, AND IS NOT A SUBSTITUTE FOR CAREFUL TAX PLANNING WITH A TAX PROFESSIONAL. THE ABOVE DISCUSSION IS FOR INFORMATION PURPOSES ONLY AND IS NOT TAX OR LEGAL ADVICE. THE TAX CONSEQUENCES ARE IN MANY CASES UNCERTAIN AND MAY VARY DEPENDING ON A HOLDER'S INDIVIDUAL CIRCUMSTANCES. ACCORDINGLY, HOLDERS ARE URGED TO CONSULT WITH THEIR TAX ADVISORS ABOUT THE FEDERAL, STATE, LOCAL AND FOREIGN INCOME AND OTHER TAX CONSEQUENCES OF THE PLAN.

### **XIII.**

#### **APPLICABILITY OF CERTAIN FEDERAL AND STATE SECURITIES LAWS**

##### **A. General**

###### **1. Registration Of Securities**

In general, securities issued by the City, such as the New Securities are exempt from the registration requirements of the Securities Act under section 3(a)(2) of the Securities Act.

In addition to exemptions provided to local governments such as the City under the Securities Act, section 1145(a)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code provides an exemption to all kinds of debtors from the registration requirements of the Securities Act and from any requirements arising under state securities laws in conjunction with the offer or sale of securities of the debtor under a plan of adjustment where such securities are issued to a creditor of the debtor. The Bankruptcy code provides that certain creditors, which are deemed "underwriters" within the meaning of the Bankruptcy Code, may not resell obligations of a debtor, which they receive pursuant to a plan of adjustment without registration. Since obligations of the City are exempt from registration under generally applicable securities law, this exception is not relevant to securities of the City, although the provisions of section 1145 of the Bankruptcy Code which suspend the operation of securities laws may not be available to "underwriters" within the meaning of the Bankruptcy Code. Creditors of the City who believe they meet the definition of "underwriter" within the meaning of the Bankruptcy Code should consult qualified counsel with respect to their obligations under relevant federal and state securities laws.

Because the Exit Facility is not being issued directly to the creditors of the City in connection with the Plan, but will be publically offered, the City intends to rely on generally applicable securities law exemptions for the offering and sale of the Exit Facility. The City does not expect to offer the Exit Facility in states where registration of City securities may be required by the applicable state securities law, unless first registered. The New Securities issued under the Plan of Adjustment will also be exempt from registration under federal or state securities law to the maximum extent provided under section 1145 of the Bankruptcy Code. The remainder of the City's publicly traded securities will not be exchanged, reoffered or refinanced by the Plan, and therefore, the City does not expect implementation of the Plan to implicate federal securities laws with respect to those obligations. Holders of the City's publicly traded securities not specifically mentioned in this paragraph should consult with qualified counsel to determine if any state securities laws may be implicated in connection with the Plan.

Like the exemption from registration provided by the City under section 3(a)(2) of the Securities Act, generally applicable securities laws provide an exemption from qualification for certain trust indentures entered into by governmental entities. Therefore, each trust indenture, ordinance and resolution relating to DWSD Bonds or the Bonds will be exempt from qualification under section 304(a)(4) of the Trust Indenture Act.

###### **2. Market Disclosure**

###### **(a) Initial Offer and Sale**

Although exempt from registration, securities issued by the City are subject to the anti-fraud provisions of federal securities laws. Section 10(b) of the Securities Act and Rule 10b-5 promulgated by the SEC under the Securities Act generally prohibit fraud in the purchase and sale of securities. Therefore, each publicly offered sale of City obligations typically is accompanied by an offering document that is referred to as an "Official Statement" and contains disclosure of material information regarding the issuer and the securities being sold so that investors may make an informed investment decisions as to whether to purchase the securities being offered. Section 1125(d) of the Bankruptcy Code provides that the adequacy of any disclosure to creditors and hypothetical investors typical of Holders of Claims in this case is not subject to principals of any otherwise applicable non-bankruptcy law, rule or regulation, which includes federal securities laws. Instead, section 1124(d) of the Bankruptcy Code provides disclosure regulation by requiring that adequate information be provided to the various classes of creditors of the City and to hypothetical investors in obligations of the City through a disclosure statement such as this.

However, as described in the Plan, the City will issue bonds pursuant to the Exit Facility. In connection with the sale of the Exit Facility bonds in a public offering, the City will prepare an Official Statement

**(b) Continuing Disclosure**

Publicly offered securities of the City generally are subject to the requirements of Rule 15c2-12 (the "Rule"), promulgated by the SEC under the Securities Act, unless such securities meet certain exemptions provided for in the Rule. Among other requirements, the Rule requires underwriters participating in an offering to obtain an agreement imposing ongoing market disclosure requirements upon an issue of municipal securities, such as the City. The Rule will apply to the issuance and sale of the Exit Facility by the City, and the City intends to comply with the Rule by delivering a continuing disclosure undertaking in customary form contemporaneously with the delivery of the Exit Facility.

The delivery of the New Securities pursuant to the Plan is not covered by the Rule because the New Securities are proposed to be issued in exchange for a claimholder's Claim without the involvement of an underwriter as defined in the Rule. However, the City intends to voluntarily execute and deliver for the benefit of Holders of the New Securities, a new continuing Disclosure Undertaking containing certain disclosure obligations to be delivered on the Plan of Adjustment Effective Date.

State securities laws generally provide registration exemptions for subsequent transfers by a bona fide owner for the owner's own account and subsequent transfers to institutional or accredited investors. Such exemptions generally are expected to be available for subsequent transfers of the New Securities.

#### **XIV.**

#### **ADDITIONAL INFORMATION**

Any statements in this Disclosure Statement concerning the provisions of any document are not necessarily complete, and in each instance reference is made to such document for the full text thereof. Certain documents described or referred to in this Disclosure Statement have not been attached as Exhibits because of the impracticability of furnishing copies of these documents to all recipients of this Disclosure Statement. All Exhibits to the Plan will be Filed with the Bankruptcy Court and available for review, free of charge, on the Document Website at <http://www.kccllc.net/detroit> prior to the Voting Deadline. Copies of all Exhibits to the Plan also may be obtained, free of charge, by contacting the Solicitation and Tabulation Agent (A) by telephone (1) for U.S. and Canadian callers toll-free at 877-298-6236 and (2) for international callers at +1 310-751-2658; or (B) in writing at City of Detroit c/o Kurtzman Carson Consultants LLC, 2335 Alaska Avenue, El Segundo, California 90245. All parties entitled to vote on the Plan are encouraged to obtain and review all Exhibits to the Plan prior to casting their vote.

#### **XV.**

#### **RECOMMENDATION AND CONCLUSION**

The City believes that the Confirmation and consummation of the Plan is preferable to all other alternatives. Consequently, the City urges all parties entitled to vote to accept the Plan and to evidence their acceptance by duly completing and returning their Ballots so that they will be received on or before the Voting Deadline.

Dated: April 25, 2014

Respectfully submitted,

City of Detroit, Michigan

By: /s/ Kevyn D. Orr

Name: Kevyn D. Orr

Title: Emergency Manager



COUNSEL:

/s/ David G. Heiman

David G. Heiman  
Heather Lennox  
Thomas A. Wilson  
JONES DAY  
North Point  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, Ohio 44114  
Telephone: (216) 586-3939  
Facsimile: (216) 579-0212

Bruce Bennett  
JONES DAY  
555 South Flower Street  
Fiftieth Floor  
Los Angeles, California 90071  
Telephone: (213) 243 2382  
Facsimile: (213) 243 2539

Jonathan S. Green  
Stephen S. LaPlante  
MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK AND STONE, P.L.C.  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, Michigan 48226  
Telephone: (313) 963-6420  
Facsimile: (313) 496-7500

ATTORNEYS FOR THE DEBTOR